



C. 2111 H. 21. D.



C. SMITH, M.D.

THE
ANCIENT AND PRESENT
STATUTE
OF THE
COUNTY AND CITY
OF
WATERFORD.

CONTAINING A
NATURAL, CIVIL, ECCLESIASTICAL, HISTORICAL
AND TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION THEREOF.

BY
CHARLES SMITH, M.D.

*Ut Potero Explicabo, nec tamen ut Pythius Apollo, certa ut sint & fixa quæ
dixero; sed ut homunculus probabilia conjecturâ sequens.*

Cicero Tuscul. quæst. Lib. I.

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS.

DUBLIN PRINTED:

And SOLD in

LONDON

By W. CATER, Holborn; J. ROBSON, New Bond-Street; T.
PAYNE, Mews-Gate; D. WILSON and G. NICOL and T.
EVANS, Strand; S. BAKER and G. LEIGH, York-
Street; L. DAVIS, Holborn; B. WHITE, Fleet-
Street; and G. ROBINSON, Pater-noster-Row.

M,DCC,LXXIV.

(Price SEVEN SHILLINGS Bound.)

WATERFORD.
OF
COUNTY AND CITY
OF THE
T A T
ANCIENT AND PRESENT
THE

December 2d, 1745.

AT A MEETING OF THE PHYSICO-HISTORICAL
SOCIETY, THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP
OF MEATH IN THE CHAIR,

MR. CHARLES SMITH presented a proposal for
printing the ancient and present STATE OF
THE COUNTY AND CITY OF WATERFORD, the work
(having been read over by a Committee of the So-
ciety) was approved of, and he was desired to pro-
ceed therein.

Signed,

JAMES WARE, Secretary.

Imprimatur

ED. BARRY, M. D. Vice-President.

ADVERTISEMENT.

***A**NOTHER impression of the History of Waterford being sought for, the publisher by the indulgence of a friend, to whom the late Dr. Smith bequeathed all his manuscripts, is enabled to present the public with a correct and much improved edition of that valuable work, as prepared for publication by the ingenious author; interspersed with several observations relative to the advancement of arts and manufactures, either too much neglected, or ill prosecuted, in this county; and embellished with some new plates, which he is induced to hope will render it still more acceptable to the purchaser.*

CONTENTS.

THE INTRODUCTION.

Page xi.

CHAP. I.

Of the ancient Names and Inhabitants of the County of WATERFORD ; together with those of the middle and present Age. 1

CHAP. II.

Of the Bounds, Extent, Length, and Breadth of this County, its Middle Latitude and Longitude, together with the Civil and Ecclesiastical Division thereof. 12

CHAP. III.

A Topographical Description of the Baronies, Parishes, Towns, Villages, Churches, Seats, Religious Houses, &c. of this County, with some Historical Observations relating to the same. 26

CHAP. IV.

Historical Annals of the City of WATERFORD from the time of its building by the Ostmen, or Danes, to the landing of the English, and from thence continued down to the Revolution. 96

CHAP. V.

The present State of the City of WATERFORD, its ancient and present Names, Situation, ancient and modern Extent, Walls, Gates, Towers, and Fortifications, Churches, Abbeys, Hospitals, public Buildings, Schools, and Charity Foundations, Quay, Trade, Government, Officers, Courts, Franchises and Privileges, Companies, Militia, Arms, &c. 163

CHAP. VI.

Of the Mountains and Bogs of this County. 206

CHAP. VII.

Some hints relating to Agriculture. 216

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Rivers of this County, their Rise, Progress and Navigation. 232

CHAP. IX.

Of the Medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them. 240

A

CHAP.

C H A P. X.

An Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points, and Head-lands on the Coast of this County, and other matters relative to the same. 247

C H A P. XI.

Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coast of this County, and of the NYMPH-BANK. 258

C H A P. XII.

Of the Trades, Arts, and Manufactures of this County, or which may be carried on in it. 278

C H A P. XIII.

Some curious Particulars and Phænomena relating to the Air. 284

C H A P. XIV.

Of the most remarkable Fossils, whether Stones, Earths, Clays, or Ores discovered in this County, with useful Hints towards the making of such Discoveries. 292

C H A P. XV.

Of Plants, Trees, and other Matters relating to Vegetables. 308

C H A P. XVI.

A surprising Account of a Rock, which was thrown up, at the East Entrance of the Harbour of DUNGARVAN, with an attempt to account for its Eruption. 319

C H A P. XVII.

Of Caves, Natural and Artificial. 327

C H A P. XVIII.

A Description of the Birds observed in this County, with some curious Remarks upon Animals. 334

C H A P. XIX.

Of some Remarks on Insects. 346

C H A P. XX.

Of ancient Monuments, Danish Raths, circular Fortifications, round Towers, and other Antiquities in this County. 351

C H A P. XXI.

Of remarkable Persons born in this County. 359



TO HIS EXCELLENCY

P H I L I P,

Earl of CHESTERFIELD,

And Baron STANHOPE of SHELFORD, one of His
MAJESTY'S PRIVY COUNCIL,

KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER.

A N D

LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL, and
GENERAL GOVERNOR of IRELAND.

May it please your EXCELLENCY,

THE honour your excellency hath
done the PHYSICO-HISTORICAL-
SOCIETY, by condescending to be-
come their president, has embold-
ened

ened the author of the first ESSAY that appears under their sanction, to lay it before your lordship, whose taste, judgment and abilities, in all the politer arts, are universally acknowledged.

The important negotiations, wherein your excellency hath been lately employed, and in which you have so highly distinguished yourself, in the support of the liberties of Europe, and the honour of the British nation, have rendered your name eminently conspicuous to all the world. The choice of your excellency to be chief governor of this kingdom, gave a sensible pleasure to every lover of literature, among whom the members of the PHYSICO-HISTORICAL SOCIETY cast their eyes upon your lordship, as a most proper patron to protect the sciences, and encourage arts among us.

The Topography and Natural History of this kingdom, are subjects, which have yet been but slightly attempted

attempted, and that in such a manner, by foreign writers, as rather to cast an odium on the country, than to give a just description of it. To remedy this evil, and to collect materials for a natural and civil history of the several counties of this kingdom, are the designs of the society. As their labours tend to the making useful discoveries, for the improvement of husbandry, trade and manufactures, which may, in time, employ our poor at home, and be an invitation to industrious foreigners to settle among us; it is presumed, as your excellency has the true interest of this kingdom at heart, the design will meet with your favourable protection.

The tract now offered to your lordship, though but a description of a remote corner of the kingdom, may afford some idea of the country, which, under your excellency's prudent administration, has the happiness to enjoy a serenity, at present

DEDICATION.

unknown to the greatest part of Europe; and it is not doubted, but that under your influence, she will become every day, more and more, an additional increase of strength and honour to that neighbouring kingdom, which has so long nourished and protected her; which, my lord, is the hearty wish of him, who is, with the greatest respect, your excellency's

Most obedient,

Most devoted,

and most humble Servant,

Charles Smith.

INTRODUCTION.

ENQUIRIES into the state of the several counties of England, have been many years set on foot with considerable advantage to that kingdom. The works of the learned Camden in this way continue still to be admired; and the scheme for making these enquiries still more extensive, as to natural history, was originally formed by the great Mr. Boyle, and carried into execution by Dr. Plot and other writers.

Little of this kind hath yet been attempted with any tolerable success in Ireland. Towards the end of the last century (a period fruitful in men of genius) a society of gentlemen in Dublin endeavoured by a correspondence to make enquiries into the natural state of the kingdom. But whether it was, that this corresponding method was not universal enough to answer their purpose, or that they began to cool in their enquiries for want of a proper fund, the scheme dropped, with little more fruits than a few collections, which are still preserved in MS. in the College library (1).

The present Physico-Historical Society consists of a number of gentlemen, who about the 14th of April 1744, associated themselves for the above purposes, and, in order to make their designs public, set forth tables of queries relating to the civil and natural history of the several counties of Ireland,

(1) Dr. Gilbert's Collect.

Ireland, and also raised a small fund among themselves by subscription to employ proper persons to travel through the kingdom, to make observations, and collect proper materials for the purpose; of which the reader may find a short account in a sheet written on the rise and progress of the society, published at the end of their first year. The tract now offered to the public is a specimen of what they intend to publish in like manner of other counties, provided the design meets with a favourable reception.

It must be a great pleasure to every well-wisher of his country to observe, that a spirit of improvement begins to appear in it.

The excellent laws relating to the linen-manufacture, the vigilance of that board, and the noble designs of the DUBLIN-SOCIETY, have in a great measure introduced industry and the sciences into this kingdom. To promote the intention of the latter an enquiry into the natural history of the country is requisite; by discovering and recommending useful and proper materials for the improvement of agriculture, trade and manufactures.

In all wise states tillage was held in the highest esteem: in Egypt it was the particular object of government and policy; in Assyria and Persia the Satrapæ were rewarded and punished according as the lands in their respective governments were well or ill tilled. Dion Halicarn informs us (2), that Numa Pompilius, one of the wisest kings antiquity mentions, had an account rendered him in what manner the several cantons, in which he divided the Roman territories, were cultivated. What history relates of the immense riches of the city of Syracuse, and the magnificence of its buildings, its powerful armaments by land and sea would seem incredible, if not

(2) Antiq. Rom. Lib. 2. p. 135.

not attested by all antiquity; and all this was raised by their wonderful industry in agriculture.

One of their wisest monarchs, Hiero II. composed a book upon the subject, in which he gave excellent rules for the augmenting the fertility of his country. Happy was it for old Rome, when her consuls and dictators were taken from the plow. "In those times, says Pliny (3), the earth, "glorious in seeing herself cultivated by the hands "of triumphant victors, seem to make new efforts, "and to produce her fruits in greater abundance"; no doubt, because these great men, equally capable of handling the plow, and their arms, of sowing, and of conquering lands, applied themselves with more attention to their labour, and were also more successful in the effects of it.

Every body will allow, that no countries in the world were richer and better peopled than those, and must acknowledge, that the strength of a state, is not to be computed by extent of country, but by the number and labour of the inhabitants.

That this kingdom is not above a fourth part peopled, may be fairly allowed; and if one said, that it might maintain eight times its present number of inhabitants, it might be easily made evident. The linen manufacture employs great numbers in the north; but how many more might it not find occupation for, if it were equally spread through the other three provinces? Had we a regular established fishery, and other profitable branches of trade set up among us, such numbers would find encouragement, that we should want hands to carry them on. Were our soil less fruitful, or our climate more intemperate than they are, a prospect of riches would draw strangers hither; and a multitude of people (as Solomon saith) is the glory of a prince.

(3) Lib. 18. Chap. 3.

prince. It is neither the unhealthfulness or burning heat of the Indies, the cold of Russia, nor the inquisition of Spain, that hinder men from settling in these countries to advance their fortunes; English, Dutch, and French factors flock to all parts of the Turkish dominions; interest draws people to hazard their lives and fortunes, and to settle among the plunderers of Arabia, and the pirates of Algiers.

In Ireland, a stranger has neither the severity of the government, nor the intemperance of climate to struggle with; the soil is sufficiently fertile, where industry is used to make it so; the air temperate and wholesome, and the country abounds with navigable rivers, large and commodious harbours, the most useful vegetables, good prospects of minerals, the various produce of animals, as, flesh, butter, hides, tallow, &c. — To all which may be added, the wholesomeness of the laws, and equity of the administration, with a security of every man's right. These, with the civilized manners and hospitality of the inhabitants, may be no small inducements to draw strangers hither.

Before the reign of Edward III. the English exported their wool to Flanders and imported it back manufactured; that prince, perceiving the vast loss such a trade was to England, invited over numbers of Flemings, giving them many privileges, which in a short time determined the balance of trade in favour of the English; but they soon lost that advantage by the civil commotions which followed the death of that monarch. For want of proper encouragement little was exported till the reign of queen Elizabeth, who received and naturalized the poor distressed Walloons, then persecuted for their religion; whom she further encouraged, by allowing them places of worship in different parts of England, that their trade might not be confined to one place. These people by intermarriages with the English,
and

and by teaching their craft to apprentices, so diffused their art, that from that time the woollen manufacture flourished greatly. Divine providence amply rewarding the hospitality of the English, with the most beneficial branch of commerce in the world, brought them by these poor distressed people.

Lewis the XIVth of France, forced his protestant subjects to abandon their country by repealing the edict of Nants. England received them with open arms, and collected such sums for their relief, as no other voluntary charity ever before this amounted to. These people introduced the silken manufacture into England, which at present copes with, if not exceeds, that of France. By the same means the English paper rivals both the Dutch and French in colour; and the manufacture of hats, which before 1688, the English had from France is now brought to such perfection, that the French gentry, though they run the risque of forfeiture, import them from England: and it is said, that hats have been made for the cardinals of Rome at the famous French manufactory at Wandsworth.

To instance in our own kingdom: to what a noble pitch has our linen manufacture been raised? And for this we are in some measure indebted to foreigners. Witness the order of thanks of the house of Commons given to Mr. Cromlin, a French gentleman naturalized in this kingdom, then actually sitting in the house, and likewise the present of 10,000*l.* as an acknowledgment for the great service he had done this country in establishing that manufacture here. Colour was indeed wanting to our linen; but by the care of the linen board, and the industry of Dutch bleachers, we have at length surmounted that obstacle. These are instances more than sufficient to shew the great benefits which have accrued to Great-Britain and Ireland from the residence of foreigners among us.

The

The small extent of land in the United Provinces of Holland is rather an advantage than a loss to the industrious inhabitants, who not only supply their own wants, but also many articles of luxury. By making all the world their forests, their parks, and their gardens, they have in epitome become those of other countries, and furnish in their turn much larger kingdoms with most of the necessities of life. Other countries, depending upon their large domains, never seek further to supply themselves but from hand to mouth. Whereas the Dutch having no such dependance, import all from abroad at the best hand, and for fear of miscarriages, keep vast stores of every thing; by which they are able to serve all the rest of Europe that are necessitous, and by making them pay their own price have become the rich and flourishing people we now see them. Their happy situation on the Rhine, the Maes and the Scheld, and the navigable canals from one river to another are certainly of great advantage to them. Germany, situated behind them, not only furnishes them with conveniencies for exportation, but also with soldiers, servants, and other people at their pleasure, which, though wanted in a small territory not able to feed them, obliged them to seek for food from the sea; and this has raised their mighty fisheries, by which they gain immense wealth. The same necessity taught them the invention of the quickest engines for dispatch: from hence they contrived mills to do almost every thing; to saw and bore timber; engines to drain and water their lands, and quench their fires; looms to weave many pieces of ribbon and tape at once; and whilst other nations were canvassing philosophy to gain applause, they, like Socrates, were striving to reduce their philosophy into practice.

To apply these things to our own advantage; we ought to encourage such numbers of people as
might

might consume our imported merchandise, and furnish us with necessaries for ourselves and exportation, both in the way of agriculture and manufacture. Our fisheries, that treasure which providence has thrown at our doors, ought to be minded: and lastly, a public encouragement should be given to such as begin or set up any new art or invention used in other more industrious countries, for the procuring of wealth, and the employment of hands.

The frequent scarcity of bread-corn among us of late years has induced the author to say something of agriculture in the following sheets, which may be equally useful to every part of the kingdom. Could we once be prevailed upon to provide sufficiently for our own consumption, we might in a short time be able to supply others, and render the balance of trade, at present much against us, greatly in our favour.

The generality of our farmers are apt to conceive that they have already brought the business of tillage to the greatest perfection. But were they so knowing as they imagine, or would put in practice such hints as might be communicated, we should not have such frequent complaints of the miscarriage of their experiments. But what can be expected from a set of people, who, out of an ignorant obstinacy, will not be beaten out of their old tracks by the most powerful arguments, founded upon reason, and backed by the experience of wise and faithful persons?

Though agriculture is in a manner the *Prima Materia* of all commerce, yet the countryman will find a vent for his commodities to be as necessary to his end, as his knowledge in the methods of raising them. For which reason the intelligent farmer ought to inform himself how his commodities may be sold in the best manner; which he may do, by framing his notions according to a past scarcity of
of

of this or that commodity, or a probability of a future demand for it. As to what is past, he cannot be misinformed; and may make tolerable conjectures upon what is to happen, from the season of the year, state of the weather, mortality of cattle, and the like accidents. Yet he is not to confine his views in these particulars to his own neighbourhood, which by some accident may be attended either with scarcity or plenty; whilst the contrary may perhaps happen in the rest of the kingdom; but he is to enquire what probable loss of each commodity the whole kingdom has sustained, or whether the produce be greater or less than usual.

Besides, a little attention to the public papers will inform him what foreign demands may happen to be for his goods; so that he need not fear being over reached by the merchant in selling them too cheap, nor keep them till they are damaged in expectation of a better market.

Before I conclude, I shall take leave to say something in relation to the present treatise.

The county of Waterford, at first sight, even to those who are best acquainted with it, seems to be but an indifferent subject either for a natural or civil history; the present figure it makes is inferior to that of most others in the south part of the kingdom; from whence I would infer, that if the natural and civil history of the other counties was in any tolerable degree of exactness enquired into, this kingdom could not make that mean appearance it does among foreigners.

We are apt to fall into that just reproach given by one of the philosophers, introduced by the orator, to those who slighted things they saw every day, because they every day saw them; *Quasi novitas nos magis quam magnitudo rerum ad exquirendas causas excitaret.* As if novelty only should be of more force to engage our enquiries into the causes of things, than the worth ar

greatness of them. If gentlemen would make proper searches in their respective neighbourhoods into every thing curious, and transmit their remarks to the Society, the natural history of this kingdom might be soon put into a proper light. The map prefixed to this work will be found more accurate than any hitherto published of this county. The distances and bearings of places are as true as the doctrine of triangles, and the best information could direct me to put them. The sea-coast is entirely new, as will be seen by comparing this map with the *Atlas Maritimus*, and Petty's surveys. Mr. Doyle's chart of *Tramore bay*, and the harbour of *Waterford*, being an exact survey done with great nicety, is reduced into this map. The harbour of *Dungarvan* is also reduced from an actual survey. The roads are laid down according to their true bearings. And here I must acquaint the reader, that, properly speaking, there are three kinds of distances between most places, viz. the horizontal distance, or the nearest line which may be drawn between two places, and this is the distance measured on the map by the scales. The second is the measured distance, which is always more than the former, occasioned by the windings of the roads, and the inequalities of the ground; and this distance is generally expressed by setting down the number of miles on the roads themselves. The last is the reputed distance, or number of miles commonly said to be between any two places; which may happen to fall short or exceed either of the former, and is very uncertain; but for the most part it falls short of the horizontal and measured distances in this country. The scales consist of English and Irish miles, the first containing 1760 yards, and the latter 2240 yards.

In the ancient state of this county I have received considerable assistances from a gentleman in *Dublin*, member of the Society, who is well skilled in
the

the antiquities of the kingdom, and who has lately given the public a proof of his learning that way.

The natural curiosities, as fossils, minerals, vegetables, and medicinal waters, have undergone the scrutiny of some skilful gentlemen of the Society.

To conclude, as to my own particular, I would have the reader take notice, that I write nothing dogmatically, but (*cum animo revocandi*) when I shall be better instructed either by my own or the more accurate observations of others, and shall always be ready, when the reasons I shall offer to confirm any argument, be solidly answered, and more cogent ones urged to the contrary, to retract them.

To

Hon: John Earl Grandison of
 CK, one of his Majesty's most Hon:
 Council, & Lord Lieutenant of the City
 of WATERFORD this Map of
 County is most Humbly Inscribed by his
 most Obed.^t Humble Servant.

Cha.^s Smith

Town
 Cool
 OLE

The Figures in the Harbours are
 Feet at low Water.

The Figures on the Roads are
 reputed Miles.

→ Course of the Tides from half
 Flood to half Ebb 6 Hours E.N.E.

← D^o from half Ebb to half Flood
 W.S.W. other 6 Hours.

Leagues

20

10

S. Wheatley Sculpt

THE
ANCIENT and PRESENT
STATUTE
OF THE
COUNTY and CITY
OF
WATERFORD.

CHAP. I.

Of the ancient Names and Inhabitants of the County of Waterford, together with those of the middle and present Age.

A PEOPLE, called the Menapii, inhabited the countries, since called the counties of Waterford and Wexford, in the time of Ptolomy the geographer, who flourished about the year of Christ 140. Strabo (1), a writer of the Augustan age, about the birth of Christ, places a people of the same name in Belgic-Gaul, near the banks of the Rhine. Julius Cæsar (2), who wrote before Strabo, makes these Menapii a part, or sub-division, of the Belgæ, and adds (3), “that after the rest of Gaul had submitted to peace, only the Morini and the Menapii, stood out in arms; and

(1) Geogr. lib. 4. (2) Comment. lib. 2. (3) Ib. lib. 3.

“neither sent ambassadors to him, nor otherwise treated of a submission.” He then describes their manner of making war, by retiring, with their substance, into woods, bogs, and fastnesses, (not unlike the practice of the Irish, upon the early invasion of the English) and by making sudden sallies and assaults upon the Romans.

In order to subdue them, he employed his army in cutting down the woods, and, by that means, made himself master of their goods and cattle, though they themselves escaped into thicker woods. Thus, having wasted their country, and destroyed their villages and houses, he marched back his army into winter quarters.

A few pages after (4) he relates, that the Usipites, a German nation, passed the Rhine, drove the Menapii out of their territories, and fixed themselves in their places. These events happened about 52 years before the birth of Christ; and it would seem probable, that from that period of destruction, a colony of these Menapii, whom Ptolemy placed here near 200 years after, first arrived and settled in these parts.

As the Menapii were a part, or subdivision, of the Belgæ of Gaul, it may be questioned, whether they did not first remove into Britain with the Belgæ, and from thence, a few years after, retire into Ireland, when Julius Cæsar invaded Britain, for the sake of preserving their ancient liberty, and of avoiding the insolence of the Romans, which they had severely felt in their own country.

These things are not obtruded upon the reader otherwise than as conjectures, that carry with them some shew of probability; and he is left to his own judgment on the matter. Mr. Cambden (5) indeed thinks “that our Menapii were the offspring of the Menapii upon the sea-coasts of the lower

(4) Comment. lib. 4.

(5) Britan. p. 1359. Edit. 1722.

“Germany;”

“ Germany ;” and Sir James Ware (6) is of opinion, (though he is not positive in it) that Carausius, who assumed the purple in Britain against Dioclesian and Maximinian, was of these Menapii in Ireland ; because Aurelius Victor calls him a citizen of Menapia, *Menapiæ civem*, and that Ptolomy places the city of Menapia in Ireland, and not in Belgic-Gaul, tho’ the Menapii are seated by him in both countries. It is doubted, whether the city of Wexford or Waterford be the Menapia of Ptolomy ; but as some incline to one, and some to the other opinion, without giving reasons for either, I shall not take upon me to determine the point.

We do not find these people mentioned in any history after Ptolomy ; and therefore, it is probable, that, by incorporating with the more ancient Irish, they lost their names, especially as they were only a slender colony, and not of figure enough to give a denomination to a people in a strange country. For Cæsar (7) himself says, that they furnished only 9000 men in the general confederacy against him ; whereas the Bellovaci sent 60,000, and the Sueffones 50,000.

The next people we meet with in this country, were a powerful clan, called the Desii, from whom the barony of Desies is denominated ; for they subsisted here till the time of the English invasion. The history of this clan has something singular in it. They were originally planted in Meath (8), and possessed a large tract of country near Taragh, called Desie-Temragh. From the remains of this family, the barony of Desie, in the county of Meath, took its name. They drew their descent from Fiachadh Suidhe, eldest son to Fedlimid, the law-giver, who was supreme monarch of Ireland, from the year of Christ 164, to the year 174. But Fia-

(6) *Antiq. Lat. Ed. cap. 10.*

(7) *Comment. lib. 2.*

(8) *Flah. Ogygia, p. 339.*

chadh died in the life-time of his father; and though he left issue, yet the crown descended on the line of his younger brother, in the person of Cormac Mc. Art, who began his reign in the year 254. Aongus, or Æneas, grandson to Fiachadh-Suidhe, a prince of an high spirit, resented his exclusion; and, under pretext of some injury offered him by the reigning monarch, raised a body of forces, broke into the palace of Tarah, and not only slew Kellach, the king's son, by his father's side, but thrust out the king's eye with his spear. This event happened in 278. King Cormac quelled the rebellion in seven successful battles, and drove Ængus, with two of his brothers, and others of the Desii adhering to him, into Munster; where, either by force of arms or concession, (for the story is told both ways) they settled themselves, and became inhabitants of that tract of country, which extended from the river Suire to the sea, and from Lismore to Credan-head, comprehending, in a manner, all that territory, since called, the county of Waterford: And they gave it the name of Desie, in memory of their former settlements of the same name in Meath. From this time, Desie in Meath, and Desie in Munster, came to be called N. and S. Desie; and the latter also bore the name, in Irish, of Nan-Desie.

Long after this period, Ængus Mc. Nafrach, king of Munster, who was converted to the christian faith, by the ministry of St. Patrick, enlarged the territory of the Desii (9), by annexing to it the lands of Magh-femin, which extended N. of the river Suire, as far as Corca-Eathrach, comprehending the country about Clonmell, the barony of Middlethird, and the large extended plains near Cashell, called Gowlin-vale; from which time, the name of N. Desie, i. e. those of Meath, became antiquated;

(9) Flah. Ogygia, p. 339.

*Nan Desie in
Ephraim
Jud*

the lands comprized in this grant of king Ængus, were distinguished by the name of Desie-Thuasgeart, or N. Desie; and the former territories in this county retained the name of Desie-Deisgeart, or S. Desie.

St. Declan, one of the precursors of St. Patrick, was descended from the family of these Desii; was the first who preached to them the christian religion; and converted numbers of them in the year 402, thirty years before St. Patrick came to Ireland, on the like mission.

In a M. S. life of St. Declan (out of which archbishop Usher (10) has published some extracts) king Ængus, St. Patrick, St. Ailbhe, and St. Declan, are introduced sitting in a synod, in the year 448, and making constitutions for the further propagation of the christian faith; upon which occasion, the archbishopric of Munster was established in the city and see of St. Ailbhe, and the bounds were appointed to St. Declan, where he should employ his ministerial labours, i. e. among the people of the Nan-Desii, so that they should be within the parish of his episcopate; that the Irish, in other places, should be subject to St. Patrick; and that the nation of the Nan-Desii should pay all obedience, under God, to their patron, St. Declan. Then St. Patrick is said to have sung the following Irish distich, as it were an oracle, appointing St. Ailbhe to be the Patrick or patron of Munster; and St. Declan to be the Patrick or patron of Nan-Desii.

Ailbhe umal, Padruig Mumhan, mò gach rath:
Declan Padruig Nàn-desii, ag Declan go brath.

Thus translated by Dr. Dunkin.

Of humble mind, but fraught with ev'ry grace,
Great Ailbhe, the Patrick of Momonia's race,
Declan the mitred honour of divines,
The deathless Patrick of his Desie shines.

(10) Primord. P. 866.

About this time the bishopric of Ardmore was established. The same M.S. life (11) gives a catalogue of the chieftanes of the Desii, (12) not down from prince Ængus, but from Eogan, one of his brothers (he and his elder brother Rossus, probably, having died without issue male.) Thus,

Eogan, son of Fiachad-Suidhe, begot Carbry (13) Righ-ruadh, who begot Conry-Bellovictor, or the Warlike, who begot Cuan-Cainbrethach, who begot Mesfore, who begot Moscegra, who begot Moscorb, who begot Art-corb, who begot Eogain II. who begot Brian, who begot Niath, who begot Ludhoich, who begot Trene, who begot Erc, who was father to St. Declan. These were the chieftanes of the Desii, from the time they were driven out of Desie-Temrach, to the birth of this saint. Libanus succeeded Erc in the chieftantry of the Desii; and because he continued an obstinate pagan, and could, by no means, be prevailed upon to embrace christianity, St. Declan persuaded the subjects of Libanus, who had received baptism, to forsake him, and follow himself; for that, in consideration of his descent, he had as good a right to rule them as the other; upon which the multitude followed him, were blessed by St. Patrick, and then asked St. Declan, who should be their new chieftane? He gave the government to Fergall Mc. Cormac, who was of the tribe of the Desii, and of the same line with St. Declan; and they were all pleased with the change.

In other ancient writings (14) we meet with more chieftanes of the Desii, viz. Cobthaig, who begot Moelctride, from whom St. Carthag, who died in 637, obtained the territories about Lismore, as an

(11) Vit. M.S. St. Declan. (12) Vid. the descent of the Decyes of Munster, or the O-Pheolans, in M. S. in the Library of Trinity-College, Dublin. (13) i. e. Rufus, or Red-king. (14) Vita Carthagi.

endowment for a cathedral there to be established; and Branfinius, son to Moelctride, and prince of the Desii of Munster, who is said, in the annals of the Four Masters, to have died in the year 666; from which time, no other chieftane of this territory occurs, till Cormac Mac Culenán, who was bishop of Lismore, and prince of the Desii in Munster; and died, according to the above-mentioned annals, in 918. This person must be distinguished from another of the same name and surname, who was king of Munster, and archbishop of Cashell; and died ten years earlier than our Cormac. Among other lay-princes who appeared in the synod of Athboy, in 1167, Dunchad O-Feolain, chieftane of the Desii, was one; but whether he was chieftane of the Desii of Munster, or those of the same tribe, who remained in Meath, after Ængus and his faction were driven out of it as aforesaid, is uncertain.

In 1169, Melaghlin ô Feolain, prince of the Desii, was taken prisoner by earl Strongbow, when the city of Waterford (15) was stormed; but was saved from death, by the mediation of Dermot Mc. Murrough, king of Leinster. In him ended the chieftantry of the Desii; and no traces of consequence remain of this territory, except in the large extended barony of Desies in this county, which was soon after established.

The abbot Benedict, (16) a cotemporary writer with these transactions, relates, “ that after the submission of the Irish to king Henry II. that monarch, in the year 1177, granted, in custodium, to Robert le Puher (or le Poer) the city of Waterford, with all the circumjacent province; and appointed that the following lands should, for the time to come, belong to the service of Wa-

(15) Ware's Engl. Annals, P. 4. (16) In M. S. vid. Tyrrel's Gen. Hist. of England, in the reign of king Henry II. Vol. I P. 414.

“terford, viz. all the lands which lie between Wa-
 “terford and the water beyond Lismore (which
 “comprehend the greatest part of this county)
 “and also the lands of Offory.”

This Robert le Poer was marshal to king Henry II. and from him, in a direct line, descended sir Richard le Poer, created baron le Poer and Curraghmore, on the 13th of September, 1535, whose descendant, Richard le Poer, was created viscount Desies, and earl of Tyrone, by patent, dated at Westminster the ninth of October, 1673. This earl was succeeded by his son John, who dying without issue, in 1693, the honours of the family devolved on his brother James, by whose death, on the 19th of August, 1704, without issue male, they ceased; and his only daughter, the lady Catherine Poer, being married to sir Marcus Beresford, bart. he was created lord viscount Tyrone, by king George I.

Though the power of the Desii was abolished by the English, and by the grant to sir Robert le Poer, as aforesaid; yet there remained of them people of some account after that period, and such whom the Irish historians call kings. Nor is the territory of the Desii left unmentioned. Thus, in the annals of Leinster, under the year 1181, we find, “that
 “Cuilen O-Cuilen, and O-Feolain, king of the De-
 “sii, marched to Lismore, rased that castle, and
 “slew sixty or eighty men therein; and further,
 “that all the castles of Desie and Offory were
 “taken.” Again, in 1203, “Art Corb O-Feolain,
 “king of the Desie, died; the next year was a
 “great plague through the Desie, which emptied
 “most of the houses in it; and in 1206, Daniel
 “O-Feolain, king of Desie, successor to Art Corb,
 “died at Cork, in the lord justice Fitz-Henry’s
 “army.”

It cannot escape observation, that the princes of this sept of the Desii, took up the surname of O-Feolain, and retained it in their families, from the
 year

year 1167 (probably earlier) till after the English acquisition of their country. This happened by the decree of Brien Boruma, who mounted the throne of Ireland in the year 1002; for it was in his time, that the family surnames of the Irish began to be fixed, and handed down to posterity with the particle (*h*), or the monosyllable (*ua*), prefixed, which was afterwards changed into the vowel (*o*), and signifies one descended from some prime man or head of a principal family, as O-Brien, O-Connor, O-Neil, and, in this instance, O-Feolain, of which see the Antiquities of Ireland, lately published, chap. 8. Yet for several centuries after, many families did not conform to this custom, and it was generally taken up only by the prime men of the sept; so that the name of the Desii, or Desie, is, to this day, retained in the county of Meath, who draw their pedigree from such of the Desii as were not driven into Munster with Ængus and his faction, as is before related. In the last century, Thomas Desie was titular bishop of Meath, and Oliver Desie titular vicar-general of the same; and both were born in the county of Meath (17).

Besides the territories of the Desii, we read in our ancient historians of two other small tracts, one called Coscradia, and the other Hy-Lyathain, on the S. about Ardmore, and opposite to Youghal. But as these were narrow tracts, and the inhabitants of no great figure, they were probably early swallowed up by the encroachments of their more powerful neighbours, the Desii; for we read nothing of them after the seventh century.

The names of the principal inhabitants of this county, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, were these, viz. the Aylwards, Browns, O-Briens, Bracks, Bourks, Condons, Creaghs, O-Connerys, Daltons, Dobbins, Everards, Fitzgarrets or Fitzgeralds, O-Feolains,

(17) Peter Walsh's loyal Formul. P. 604.

Fitz-Theobalds, Leas or Leaths, Maddens, Mandevils, Merryfeilds, Morgans, O-Maghers, Mc. Henricks, Nugents, Osbornes, Poers, Prendergasts, Rochfords, Sherlocks, Tobins, Walls, Walshes, Waddings, Wyfes, Whites, &c.

At present, the names of the principal inhabitants, which were mostly taken from the returns made by the sheriffs at the assizes, are thus alphabetically disposed.

A.

Anthony of Carrick-castle, Allen of Reisk, Alcock in Waterford, Annesley in ditto.

B.

Beresford, Ld. Visc. Tyrone, Curraghmore. Barker in Waterford, Bolton of ditto, &c. Baggs of Lismore, &c. Bird of Tramore, Boyd of Crook, Boat, Butler of Dungarvan, Barbon of ditto.

C.

Christmas of Whitfeild, &c. Cook of Bolendisert, &c. Coughlan of Aridigna, &c. Crotty of Ballygalane, &c. Carr of Stonehouse, Croker of Glanbee, Clarke of Tallow.

D.

Disney of Churchtown, Duckett of Whitestown, Dobbyn of Ballynakill, Drew of Ballymartin.

E.

English of Monerlary.

F.

Fitzgerald of Killcanevy, Foulks of Tallow, Freestone of Kill-St.-Nicholas, Fling of Dungarvan.

G.

Green of Kilmanehin, &c. Greatrakes of New-Affane, Gumbleton of Tallow, Guest of Halfway-house, &c. Gamble of Cullinagh, Groves of Clonea.

H.

Hales of Cappoquin, Hearn of Shanakill, &c.

I.

Jackson of Glanbeg, &c. Ivey of Killea.

K. Kean

K.

Kean of Cappoquin, Keyly of Carigleah, &c.
King of Tallow, Keyes of Killmeaden.

L.

Lee of Waterford, Lemery of Clonmell-bridge,
Lourice of Tallow, Lymbry of Killcop, Longan of
Ballynacourty.

M.

May of Mayfield, Mason of Nymph-hall and Dro-
mana, Musgrave of Bally-In and Little-bridge, Mor-
gan of Ragheens, Mons of Butlerstown, Murphy of
Killmayemoge.

N.

Newport of Waterford, Nicholson of Passage,
Nettles of Tooreene.

O.

Osborn (Sir William) of Tickencore, Odell of
Mount-Odell, ditto of Ardmore.

P.

Power of Park, ditto of Garran-Morris, Gurteen,
&c. Porter of Ballindristin, &c. Penrose of Waterford.

Q.

Quarry of Ballyntaylor.

R.

Rawlins of Glin-Patrick, Rogers of Portlaw, &c.
Ratcliff of Ardmore, Rylands of Dungarvan, Ro-
derick of ditto, Roach of ditto.

S.

Smith of Ballynatra and Headborough, Sherlock
of Butlerstown.

T.

Towell of Tallow.

U.

Villiers E. Grandison, Dromana, Usher of Kil-
meaden, Ballyntaylor and Cappagh.

W.

Worthevale of Newtown and Glanrouris, Wilson
of Killmayemoge, Wigmore of Lismore, Walsh of
Cooleneaff, Wall of Coolnemucky.

C H A P.

C H A P. II.

Of the Bounds, Extent, Length, and Breadth of this County; its middle Latitude and Longitude; together with the Civil and Ecclesiastical Division thereof.

THIS county is bounded on the E. and S. by St. George's channel, and a part of the harbour of Waterford, which divides it from the county of Wexford; on the W. by the counties of Tipperary and Cork; and on the N. by the river Suire, which separates it from the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary.

The opposite land, on the English coast, to the harbour of Waterford, is St. David's-Head in Wales, bearing about E. by S. from it 60 English miles.

Its greatest length, from E. to W. *i. e.* from Credan-head, to the western part of the barony of Coshmore and Coshbride, is about 40 Irish miles.

The greatest breadth, from N. to S. *viz.* from the river Suire to Ardmore-head, in a meridian line, is about 20 Irish miles: But, in some places, it is not half; and in others, not above a quarter so much.

This county is situated under the same parallel of latitude as the counties of Gloucester, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Hereford, and Essex in England, the 52 degree of N. latitude running through these and the middle of this county. A meridian line, running from Ardmore-head towards Clonmell, will be found to be about 8 degrees W. longitude from London, or about 296 miles due W. of that city, allowing 37 English miles to a degree in this parallel of latitude.

The capital of the county is situated in the latitude of 52°. 10". N. and its longitude from London is 7°. 25". W. the difference of time between these two cities being 29 min. 40 sec. *i. e.* when it is 12 o'clock,

o'clock, or any other hour by the sun in London, it wants so many min. and sec. of that hour in Waterford. I explain this, that the generality of readers may know what is meant by the difference of time.

It is a general opinion, that counties were first instituted in Ireland by king John, about the year 1210; that they were twelve in number; and, among the rest, this county of Waterford. Yet it seems probable, that counties were erected, and sheriffs and other ministers of justice instituted in Ireland, before the period here mentioned, and even in the reign of king Henry II. For by a patent granted by that monarch, to Nicholas de Benchi, of lands in Ireland, (which is enrolled in the Chancery-office, in the eleventh year of Edward III. among other grants, intitled, '*Antiquissimæ literæ patentes, et commissiones*') he, i. e. Henry II. directs it to all archbishops, bishops, sheriffs, ministers and justices of Ireland, which he would not do if there were no such officers then established in this kingdom; and if there were sheriffs, they must be such over counties or cities, or some other districts. But by a patent, dated on the third of July, in the seventh year of king John, which is five years before the time mentioned by historians for the distributing Ireland into counties, the said king grants several franchises and privileges to the city of Waterford; and, among others, that no itinerant justices of assize in the county of Waterford, should, for the future, vex or disturb the citizens, or oblige them to appear without the bounds of the city, either at the king's suit, or at the suit of any other complainant. By the whole tenor of this patent, it is manifest, that it was only a recital and confirmation of former liberties and franchises granted to the citizens of Waterford, and the charter expressly mentions the county of Waterford, as a distinct district from the city; but this matter is more fully handled in the Antiquities of Ireland, chap. 5. to which I refer the reader, being desirous to say no more than what relates to the matter in hand. The

The civil division of this county is into the following baronies, containing the towns of

Barony of Decies within Drum.	{	Ardmore, antiently a bishopric, now a rural deanery.
		Dromana.
Decies without Drum.	{	Dungarvan, a borough.
		KillmacThomas.
Coshmore and Coshbride.	{	Lismore, a bishop's see, and borough.
		Tallow, a borough.
		Cappoquin.
Glanehiry.	{	No town of note, except part of the suburbs of Clonmell.
Upperthird.	{	Carrick-beg, anciently Carrick-mac-Griffin, part of the suburbs of the town of Carrick.
Middlethird.		No town.
Gualtiere.	{	The town of Passage, besides the city and liberties of Waterford, or the county of the city of Waterford.

This county, by computation, contains 259010 Irish plantation acres, which make 413016 English acres; about 11323 houses; and three borough towns, besides the city of Waterford.

The ecclesiastical division of it is into two bishoprics, viz. Waterford and Lismore; and first of the diocese of Waterford, which is subdivided into the following parishes.

This bishopric is valued in the king's books, by an extent taken ann. 29 Henry VIII. at 72 l. 8 s. 1 d. Irish, amounting to 54 l. 6 s. 0 d. English. The modern valuations of the livings were returned to the late Dr. Este, bishop of this see, by the several incumbents; and were communicated to me by his lordship.

A STATE of the DIOCESE of WATERFORD, with respect to the several Parishes, yearly Value, Taxation in the King's Books, Patrons, Houses and Glebes, State of the Churches, &c.

ABBREVIATIONS. Par. for Parish ; Rect. for Rectory or Rectorial ; Val. for Value ; Pat. for Patron ; Ch. for Church ; K. B. for King's Books ; Vic. for Vicarial or Vicarage ; Preb. for Prebend.

DIGNITIES.

DEANERY. Consisting of the par. of Trinity, St. Michael's and St. Olave's, in Waterford ; and of the par. of Kilburne and Killcaragh, in the country ; of the lands of Ballycasheen about 250 acres ; of part of the rect. tythes of the par. of Killmeaden and Reisk ; and one third of a dividend of an estate of 360 l. per ann. common to the whole chapter. The val. between 300 l. and 400 l. Taxed in the K. B. 20 l. Irish (1). Glebe, the deanery-house, and an house in St. Olave's par. a spot of ground in Trinity par. and a small glebe in the par. of Killcaragh. Pat. the king. Churches, the cathedral and the par. ch. of St. Olave's ; the other churches in ruins.

CHANTORSHIP. Consisting of the rect. of Killbarimeaden par. in the diocese of Lismore ; of the tythes of Ballycasheen ; of the rect. tythes of the lands of Stone-house, in the par. of Killmeaden ; and one third of two thirds of the estate common to the chapter. Val. about 170 l. Taxed in the K. B. 9 l. Irish. Glebe, a mansion-house at Waterford. Pat. the bishop. Ch. A stall in the cathedral.

TREASURERSHIP. Consisting of the entire rect. of the par. of Lisnekill ; part of the rect. of Killmeaden ; and one third of two thirds of the estate belonging to the chapter. Val. about 170 l. Taxed in the K. B. 10 l. Irish. Glebe, a mansion-house in Waterford, and a small glebe in Lisnekill par. Pat. the bishop. Churches, a stall in the cathedral. Lisnekill ch. in ruins.

ARCHDEACONRY. Consisting of St. Peter's par. in the city of Waterford. Val. about 3 l. 10 s. Taxed in the K. B. 6 l. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

(1) 20 l. Irish, made but 15 l. Sterling.

PREBENDS.

P R E B E N D S.

PREB. of KILLRONAN. Consisting of the tythes of the said par. Val. about 7 l. Taxed in the K B. 10 s. Irish. A small glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

PREB. of ROSSDUFF. Consisting of the tythes of the lands of Rossduff. Val. about 3 l. or 4 l. Taxed in the K.B. 13 s. 4 d. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. No ch. but a particle of Killmacomb. Par. appropriate.

PREB. of CORBALLY. Consisting of the tythes of the lands of Corbally. Val. about 3 l. Taxed in the K B. 18 s. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. No ch. but as the former.

PREB. of ST. PATRICK'S, Waterford. Consisting of that par. Val. about 10 l. Taxed in the K. B. 8 l. Irish. Glebe, a small house, and spot of ground near the ch. yard. Pat. the bishop. The ch. in repair, and constant service.

P A R I S H E S.

KILLMEADEN. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the rect. being appropriate, and divided among the four dignitaries. Val. about 37 l. Taxed in the K.B. 5 l. A small glebe, and cabin near the ch. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in repair, and constant service.

LISNEKILL, belongs to the treasurer'ship.

KILLBARRY, is an impropriate rect. belonging to Ld. Visc. Lanesborough. Ch. in ruins.

ISLAND-ICANE (anciently *INSULA BRIKE*) and **KILLBRIDE** rect. belong to the chapter; both worth about 55 l. The former taxed in the K. B. 2 l. 6 s. Irish. No glebe. The chapter nominates a curate. Ch. in ruins.

DRUMCANNON. An entire rect. Consisting of the tythes. Val. about 70 l. or 80 l. Under a custodium, and subject to yearly charges of about 38 l. No glebe. The bishop has licenced these many years, and allocated for the service of the cure; but Q. the right of patronage? Ch. in repair, and constant service.

REISK. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the rect. being divided between the dean and chancellor. Val. about 10 l. or 12 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

KILLOTERAN. An entire rect. Consisting of the tythes. Val. about 40 l. or 50 l. A small glebe near the ch. Pat. the king. Ch. in repair, and a charter-school near it.

KILLURE, and **KILL-ST. LAURENCE.** Entire rect. Consisting of the tythes. Val. about 9 l. Subject to a yearly charge of 3 l. crown-rent. No glebe. The bishop licences and allocates as in Drumcannon, these being subject to the same custodium. The ch. in ruins.

KILLBURNE rect. belongs to the corps of the deanery.

KILLCARAGH rect. belongs to the same.

BALLYCASHIN tythes, belong to the corps of the chantorship.

MONEMOYNTER

W A T E R F O R D.

17

MONEMOYNTER tythes belong to the corps of the chancellorship. Taxed in the K. B. 1 l. 7 s. 4 d. Irish.

BALLYNEKILL. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the appropriate rect. being the common estate of the dean and chapter. Val. about 10 l. Rect. taxed in the K. B. 2 l. 4 s. 5 d. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

BALLYGUNNER. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the rect. is part of the estate of the dean and chapter. Val. about 9 l. Taxed in the K. B. 13 s. 4 d. About four acres of Glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

KILLMACLEGE. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the rect. is part of the corps of the chancellorship, being appropriate. Val. 8 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

KILLMACOMBE. Consisting of the vic. tythes; the rect. being part of the corps of the chancellorship. Val. about 8 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

CROOK and KILLCOP, rect. Kill-St.-Nicholas, rect. Faithbeg, rect. Killea, vic. rect. impropriate.

RATHMOYLAN, vic. rect. impropriate. Val. about 130 l. Tythe of fish uncertain, but in good herring seasons considerable.

RATAMOYLAN, vic. in the K. B. Val. 4 l. Irish. A small glebe upon Killea par. Pat. the king. All the churches in ruins, except a chapel of ease in the town of Passage, which has constant service in it.

ROSSDUFF, is the corps of a preb.

CORBALLY, the same.

TRINITY par. in Waterford, is part of the corps of the deanery. Taxed in the K. B. 14 l. Irish.

ST. OLAVE's par. in the city of Waterford, is part of the same.

ST. MICHAEL's par. the same.

ST. PATRICK's par. is the corps of a preb.

ST. PETER's par. is the corps of the archdeaconry.

ST. STEPHEN's par. in Waterford. Val. about 1 l. Ch. in ruins.

ST. JOHN's par. in Waterford. Val. about 3 l. 10 s. Ch. in ruins.

P R I O R I E S.

Of ST. JOHN. Mr. Thomas Wise, impropriator.

Of ST. CATHERINE's. Alderman Thomas West, impropriator.

H O S P I T A L S.

Of the HOLY GHOST, } Henry Mason, esq; master.
LEPER-HOUSE.

C

The

The present STATE of the Diocese of LISMORE.

The Parishes marked thus * are set down in the King's Books as in the Diocese of Waterford.

D I G N I T I E S.

DEANERY. Consisting of part of the tythes of the par. of Lismore; of the rect. tythes of the par. of Tubrid; of about 400 acres of land, near the town of Tallow; and of a peculiar jurisdiction over three parishes, viz. Lismore, Tallow and Macollop. Val. about 300l. Taxed in the K. B. 13l. sterling. A mansion-house at Lismore, and 30 acres of glebe in Tubrid par. Ch. the cathedral.

CHANTORSHIP. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. of Ardmore; of about 30 acres of land, near Lismore; and 80 acres at Ardmore. Val. about 80l. Taxed in the K. B. 10l. sterl. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. the cathedral.

CHANCELLORSHIP. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. of Deregreth, worth about 60 l. per ann. Val. in the K. B. 10 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. the cathedral.

TREASURERSHIP. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. of Newcastle and Tolloghmelan; and about 30 acres of land, near Lismore. Val. about 90 l. or 100 l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. sterl. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. the cathedral.

ARCHDEACONRY. Consisting of the intire rect. of Kilrush; the rect. tythes of the par. of Ballybeacon and Killmolash; and of about 30 acres of land, near Lismore. Val. 160 l. or 170 l. A mansion-house at Lismore, and two small glebes, of 10 acres of land each, at Kilrush and Ballybeacon. Pat. the bishop. Ch. a stall in the cathedral, and a small chapel at Kilrush, in ruins.

P R E B E N D S.

PRESB. of TOLLOGHORTON. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. Val. about 80l. Taxed in the K. B. 5l. sterl. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PRESB. of DONAGHMORE and KILLTIGAN. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the said par. Val. about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 5 l. sterl. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PRESB. of MORA. Consisting of that intire par. Val. about 50 l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PRESB. of DESERT and KILLMOLERAN. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the said par. Val. about 55l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. A small glebe in the par. of Desert, about 7 acres. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PRESB. of KILLROSANTY (anciently KILLROSSANCTA.) Consisting of the rect. tythes of that par. Val. about 55 l. Taxed in

in the K. B. 4 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

* PREB. of MODELLIGO (anciently MODILIRIGE.) Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. Val. about 60 l. Taxed in the K. B. 1 l. A small cabin and garden in Lismore. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PREB. of KILLGOBBONET. Consisting of the rect. tythes. Val. about 60 l. A small cabin and garden in Lismore. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PREB. of SESKINAN (anciently SESKYUNAN.) Consisting of the rect. tythes. Val. about 60 l. Taxed by an old taxation in the college library, 4 l. 10 s. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

PREB. of CLASHMORE. Consisting of the rect. tythes of that par. Val. about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 10 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. A stall in the cathedral.

* PREB. of KILLBARMEDAN. Consisting of the rect. tythes of the par. and is part of the corps of the chantorship of Waterford. The vic. is taxed in the K. B. 7 l. 6 s. 8 d. Irish.

VICAR CHORALSHIPS, being five in number. Consisting of part of the tythes of Lismore par. and the intire tythes of the par. of Mocollop. Val. about 30 l. a year each. Taxed in the K. B. 20 l. sterl. Pat. the dean of Lismore. Ch. the cathedral.

PARISHES within the DEANERY of ARDMORE.

A RDMORE rect. is the corps of the chantorship. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 6 l. sterl. An house and ten acres of glebe near the ch. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in repair, and constant service.

BALLYMACART, alias AGLISHVENAN, is a particle of Ardmore.

* DUNGARVAN rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 120 l. Taxed by order of the court of exchequer, in Hillary term, 1688, 22 l. 10 s. sterling. The rect. taxed in the K. B. 60 l. Irish. A house and garden in Dungarvan, and five or six spots of glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in repair.

KILLGOBBONET rect. is the corps of a preb. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 20 l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

RINAGONAGH rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 3 l. About one acre of glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

COLLIGAN (anciently GLOGE) rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 10 l. or 15 l. Taxed in an old taxation in the college library, 2 l. 16 s. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

WHITE CHURCH rect. is improp. The Vic. consists of the vic tythes of the par. Val. about 40l. Taxed in the K. B. (by the name of Alba Capella) 10l. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in repair.

BALLY-Mc.ART, alias CRUPARVA, is a particle of White Church.

MODELLIGO rect. is the corps of a Preb. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 35l. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

LACKOWRAN, is a particle of Modelligo.

ARTHMEAN, alias AFFANE, rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 25l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in repair, and constant service.

AGLISH rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 25l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. Pat. the earl of Cork. No glebe. Ch. in ruins.

KILLMOLASH. rect. is the corps of the archdeaconry. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 12l. Taxed in an ancient taxation in the college library, 9l. 16s. 3d. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

SESKINAN rect. is the corps of a preb. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

CLONEA (anciently CLONETHE) rect. is improp. The Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 10l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. About one acre of glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

CLASHMORE rect. is the corps of a preb. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

KILLRUSH, an intire rect. is the corps of the archdeaconry. A glebe of about 10 acres. Val. about 60l. A small chapel in ruins. Taxed in the K. B. 4l. 4s. 6d.

KINSALEBEG. rect. improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 20l. A small glebe, now set at 50s. yearly. Pat. the earl of Cork. A Ch. built, but going to decay.

TEMPLE-MIHIL, alias RINCREW, rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 15l. or 20l. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

LISGENAN, the rect. improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 15l. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

KILCOKAN rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

KILLWATERMOY, an intire rect. improp. Val. about 50l. A small glebe, with a few cabbins, set at 40 s. per ann. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

KILLWORTH,

KILLWORTH, a par. formerly in this diocese, but now in that of Cloyne. Pat. the corporation of Waterford.

LISMORE, an intire rect. Appropriate, between the dean, the vicars, and the œconomy.

TALLOW. Both the rect. and vic. improp. but the third of the tythes given to the curate. Val. about 110l. About half an acre of glebe in the town of Tallow. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in repair.

MOCOLLOP, an intire rect. the tythes divided among the vicars choral. Val. about 160l. Pat. the dean of Lismore.

PARISHES within the Deanery of KILLBARMEDEN.

* KILLBARMEDEN rect. is the corps of the chantorship of Waterford. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 30l. Taxed in the K. B. 7l. 6s. 8d. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

* DONHILL rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 25l. Taxed in the K. B. 7l. 6s. 8d. No glebe. Pat. the Corporation of Waterford. Ch. in ruins.

* NEWCASTLE rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. 13s. Irish. Pat. the corporation of Waterford. Ch. in ruins.

* GILLCAGHE rect. is improp. Vic. a partick of Newcastle, consisting of the vic. tythes of Gillcaghe. Val. about 6l. or 7l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the corporation of Waterford. No ch. at all.

* FEWS. The rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. 10l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. 0s. 6½d. Irish. No glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

* STRADBALLY. The rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. or 30l. Taxed in the K. B. 12l. 2s. 9d. Irish. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

* MOTHIL. The rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 80l. Taxed in the K. B. 1l. 13s. 4d. Irish. About an acre and a half of glebe. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in repair, and constant service in it.

* KILLROSSANTY rect. is the corps of a preb. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 30l. Taxed in the K. B. 9l. 1s. 8d. Irish. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

* ROSSEMYR rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. Taxed in the K. B. 8l. 9s. 9½d. Irish. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

* FENNOAGH (anciently FINWAGHE.) An intire rect. Consists of the tythes of the par. Val. about 40l. Taxed in the K. B. 2l. 9s. 8d. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

* **DESERT** and **KILLMOLLERAN** rect. is the corps of a preb. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 30l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Irish each. An house, and four or five acres of glebe near the ch. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

* **CLONEGAM** (anciently **CLONEGAN**) rect. is united to Carrick. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Irish. The ch. lately rebuilt by lord Tyrone.

The following **PARISHES**, though in the Diocese of **LISMORE**, are in the County of **TIPPERARY**.

CARRICK, (anciently **CARRICKMAGRIFFIN**) united by act of parliament, with the par. of Killshelan, Killmurry, Newtown-Lennan, Clonegam, Ardcullem, Tibraghy and Traheny. Val. about 250l. Carrick taxed in the K. B. 5l. 2s. Killshelan and Killmurry, 10l. each. Tibraghy, 6l. A glebe of about 12 acres at Newtown-Lennan. Pat. lord Arran. But query if the bishop has not a turn? Carrick ch. in repair, the others in ruins; except that of Tibraghy, which is not to be found.

KILLCASH rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 6l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

TEMPLETHIRY rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 20l. A glebe of about seven acres. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

KILLALOAN rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 10l. Taxed in the K. B. 8l. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

LISRONAGH rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 70l. Taxed in the K. B. 5l. 2s. A glebe of about fourteen acres. Pat. lord Arran. Ch. in ruins.

RATHRONAN rect. is improp. The vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 13l. Taxed in the K. B. 10l. Pat. the king. Ch. in repair.

CLONMEL rect. and vic. Consists of the tythes of the said par. and incumbent money in the town of Clonmel. Val. about 120l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. A small glebe of a garden near the ch. about an acre of ground in Clonmel, and some other spots, worth, in all, about 12l. Pat. the corporation of Clonmel. Ch. in repair.

MORA, an intire rect. and is a prebend. Taxed in the K. B. 6l.

GRANGE, St. John Baptist, rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

KILRONAN

KILRONAN rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 15l. or 20l. A small glebe, about an acre and an half. Pat. the earl of Cork. Ch. in ruins.

DONAGHMORE and KILTIGAN rect. is a preb. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 15l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

KILLGRANT rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. 10l. or 12l. Three acres of glebe. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

GRANGE MOCLEER, rect. improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 18l. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

PARISHES within the Deanery of ARDFINANE.

A R D F I N A N E, with its particle BALLYDRENANE ultra. The rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 15l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in repair.

NEDDAN's rect. is improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 15l. Taxed in the K. B. 5l. 2s. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

NEWCASTLE, with its particle TOLLOGHMELAN, rect. is the corps of the treasurership. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 20l. or 25l. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. A small glebe of two or three acres. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

SHANRAHAN, and TEMPLETENNY, rect. improp. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Taxed in the K. B. 3l. Pat. the king. Ch. in repair.

TUBRID, with its particle Ballydrenan, Citra-Killmolash, Tallogeth, White-church, Knockane, Ballyorane, and Burgage rect. is the corps of the deanery. Vic. consisting of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 40l. Tubrid taxed in the K. B. 5l. 3s. An house and glebe for the vicar near the Ch. with some lands granted for the same purpose, by Mr. Pine, at a rent. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in repair.

DEREGRETH rect. is the corps of the chancellorship. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes. Val. about 25l. Taxed in the K. B. 6l. About 14 acres of glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

BALLYBEACON rect. is the corps of the archdeaconry. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of that par. Val. about 30l. About 5 acres of glebe. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

CAHIR rect. is improp. but demised, by bishop Gore, for repair, &c. of the churches. The Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the Par.

OUGHTERAGH, an intire rect. Consists of the tythes of the par. Val. about 40 l. Taxed in the K. B. 5 l. 2 s. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

INNISLOUNAGH, an intire rect. Consisting of the tythes of the par. Val. 120 l. About two acres of glebe. Pat. the king. Ch. in ruins.

TULLOGHORTON rect. is the corps of a preb. Vic. consists of the vic. tythes of the par. Val. about 35 l. Taxed in the K. B. 5 l. 2 s. Pat. the bishop. Ch. in ruins.

MORTLESTOWN, is an intire rect. improp.

THE constitution of the chapter of Lismore was anciently different from what it is at present, as appears from a registry of the spiritualities of the see, among the M. S. of the bishop of Clogher, in the college library, numb. viii, page 47, to which registry there is no date; but it was compiled after the year 1467; for it recites an *in-peximus* of that year. This registry mentions twelve prebends, besides the principal dignities, viz. Tullaghorton, Mora, Donaghmore, Kiltygan, Dysert, Kilmoleran, Killrosintory, Killberinmelin, Modeligo, Kilgobonet, Seskrenan, and Clashmore or Clacknow, as in the M. S.

The dean's prebend, called *Grangia Decani*, was Tubrid Burgage, and Ballydrinan, on the S. side of the river. But when the registry was compiled, he had only one town-land, called Ballydeacon, or Dean's-town. The chantor's prebend was the rectory of Ardmore, and he held a burgage in Lismore, called *Favin ni Caunter* (2). The chancellor's prebend was Newcastle Prenergast, and the rectory and chapel of Tullaghmore, and he held a particle of land in Lismore, called Balynalogan. The archdeacon's prebend was Killcokan and Killmolash, and the intire chapel of Killrush, near Dungarvan. The parcels of land, called Killcurkine, Killomuan, Kilchrin and Knockmoane, belonged to the cho-

(2) Caunter, signifies the chantor or singer. Query what Favin imports?

rifiers. There was also an œconomist in this church, to whom belonged the parsonages of Lismore and Macollop, except the tythes of the lands of the prelates (the dignitaries being so called) and the prebendaries. There were five vicars choral, who were presentable by the five prelates, but admitted by the dean. The rule and order of this church agreed in all things with the church of Sarum, as appears by an inspeximus among the archives of it, dated 1467. The vicar's possessions were the vicarages of Lismore and Tallow, and the intire tythes of Aglis, the lands of Ballysagar, Ballysagarbeg, one messuage and thirty acres of land in Aglis, with some messuages in Tallow.

There was also an anchorite belonging to this church, whose lands were called Ballyhausy, or Anchorit's-town; and a burgage in Lismore, with six stangs of land, a field called Gortrimenyearty, and two small gardens in Lismore, all about 10l. per ann. There was also a lazaret or hospital at Lismore, to which several lands belonged, which were unknown at the time of compiling the registry, together with an annual rent payable to all the lazarets in Ireland.

The master of this lazaret was called the prior of Lismore, who now (says the registry) is 120 years old, and scarce in his senses. This registry seems to be the same as that compiled by John Russel, œconomist of this church, in 1486, in the time, and by the care, of Thomas Purcell, then bishop; and which was destroyed, by an accidental fire, to the irreparable loss of the see, A. D. 1617, while John Lancaster was bishop.

C H A P. III.

A Topographical Description of the Baronies, Parishes, Towns, Villages, Churches, Seats, Religious Houses, &c. of this County; with some Historical Observations relating to the same.

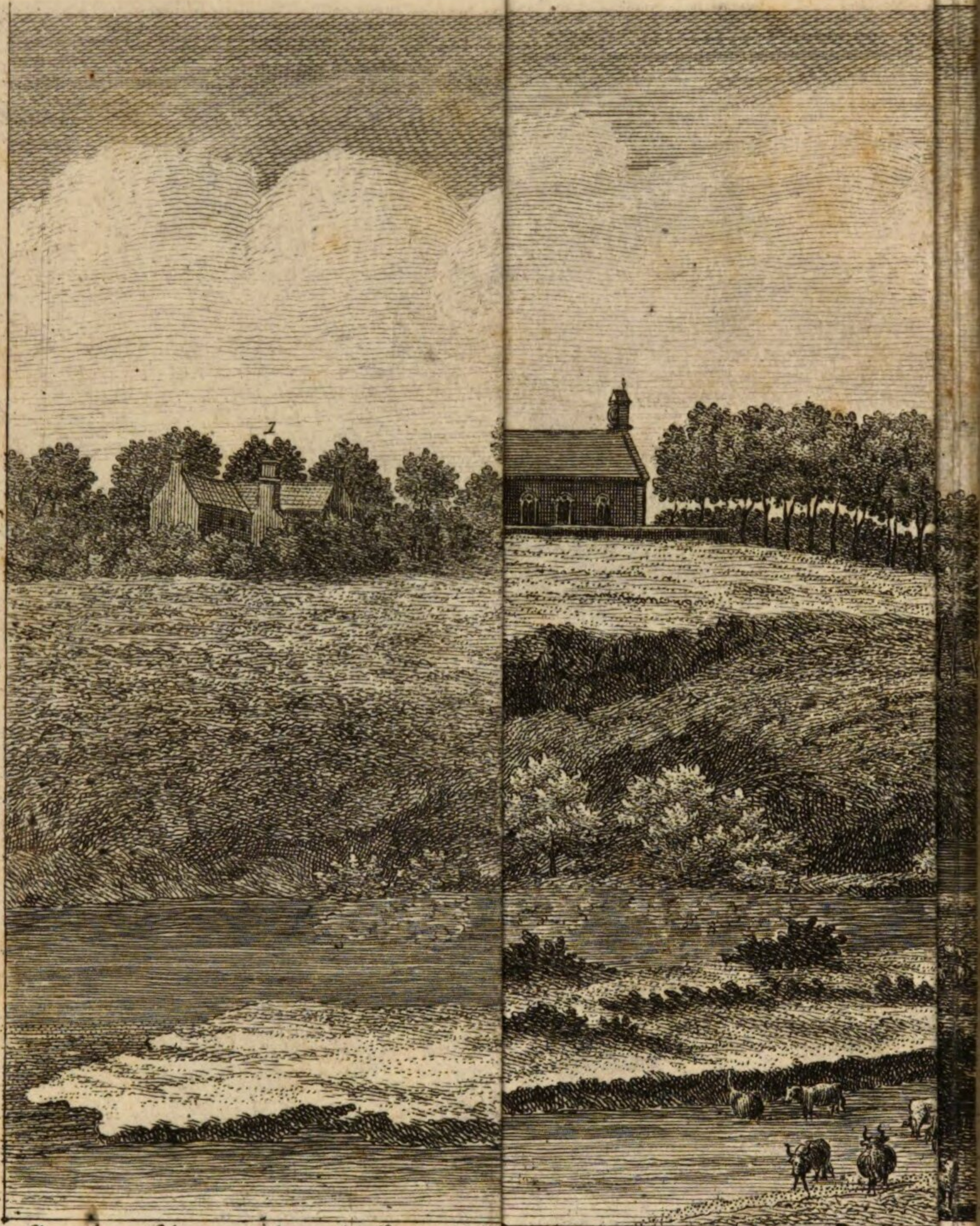
THE reader is not to expect to be entertained here with the beauties of a more southern clime; the agreeable villas of Italy are not to be met with in Ireland, especially in this part of the kingdom. The topography of this county, is a subject not a little barren, and seems no easy task to those who are best acquainted with it; by itself it would not be of much use to the public, were it not for the intention of prosecuting the design thro' the other counties of the kingdom.

The face of this county, in many places, is rude, and but little removed from the state in which nature originally formed it; much thereof being rocky and mountainous, especially about the middle and N. W. parts; yet it is very useful for the breed of young cattle, produces a considerable quantity of butter, and some kinds of grain, as barley, oats and rye. The E. S. and S. W. with the greatest part of the sea-coast, is pleasant and fertile, and may well deserve Mr. Cambden's character of it, that it is "regio suâ amœnitate et fecunditate sane læta (1).

Coshmore and Coshbride. In describing this county, I shall proceed by baronies, and subdivide each barony into parishes; and first of that of Coshmore (2) and Coshbride, being the most western barony of this county.

(1) In Comit. Waterf. (2) Bounded on the N. by the county of Tipperary, on the W. by the county of Cork, on the E. by the barony of Decies, and on the S. E. by that of Immo-killy, in the county of Cork; and contains the parishes of Lismore, Mocollop, Tallow, Killwatermoy, Killcockan, and Temple-Michael.

That



Antho: Chearnley gen: Burnt C

1. the School House
2. the Cathedral.
3. the Avenue.

Boyle Earl
Ship's Seat of

That part which lies to the N. of the Black-water, is incumbered with mountains, being coarse and rugged, except a narrow tract running along the river.

On the S. side of the river, is Lismore (3), at present little better than a village, though formerly a city of considerable note (4). Ptolomy takes notice of the river, and calls it Daurona; and Necham, Avenmore, of which he says, Lismore.

Urbem Lismor, pertransit flumen Avenmore,
Ardmor cernit ubi concitus œquor. adit.

By Lismore town, the Avenmore doth flow,
And Ardmore sees it to the ocean go.

The present name of this place seems to be taken from a Danish fortification, now known by the name of the Round-hill, standing a little to the E. of the town; Lis, in the Irish language, signifying a fort, and Mor, great: it had anciently the name of Dun-sginne; Dun also signifying a fort or place situated on an eminence, and Sgein a flight, which seems to allude to the flight of St. Carthagh to this place; before which it was named Magh-sgiath, i. e. the field of the shield. St. Carthagh was founder and abbot of the famous abbey of Ratheny in Westmeath, where he is said to have governed

(3) Lismore parish has the same extent as the barony on the N. and E. sides; on the W. it is bounded by Mocollop, and part of the county of Cork; and on the S. by the par. of Tallow.

(4) Concerning the ancient fame of Lismore, a writer of the life of St. Carthagh has these words, "Lismore is a famous and
" holy city, half of which is an asylum, into which no woman
" dares enter; but it is full of cells and holy monasteries, and
" religious men, in great numbers, abide there; and thither
" holy men flock together from all parts of Ireland, and not
" only from Ireland, but also from England and Britain, being
" desirous to move from thence to Christ; and now the city
" is built upon the banks of a river, formerly called Nem, but
" now Avonmore, that is, the great river, in the territory of
" the Nan-Desi, or Desies."

867 monks, for the space of forty years. Ann. 631 (according to the annals of Innisfall) he was driven, by king Blathmac, out of Ratheny, and the same year founded the abbey of Lismore, as also a school (5) or university, anciently famous for its numerous professors of the true philosophy.

Keating (6) imputes his expulsion to the invidious jealousy of the monks of a neighbouring abbey, who incensed Blathmac against him; and says, that when he was expelled, he retired to the territory of Decies in Munster, the prince of which country gave him and his followers an honourable reception, and settled him in a place called Dunsfinne, since Lismore. He did not long survive this event, but died on the 14th of May, 638, and was interred in his own cathedral. Upon his death, St. Cataldus, afterwards bishop of Tarentum in Italy, was regent of this school, to which prodigious numbers flocked, both from the neighbouring and more remote countries (7).

A traveller, at present, would hardly take this town to have been an university, bishop's see (8), or much less a city. Instead of its ancient lustre, the cathedral, the castle, and a few tolerable houses, intermixed with cabins, are all that now appear. It has the privilege of being a borough, and sends two members to parliament; the electors, as in many other boroughs of this sort, are called Potwallopers.

(5) In the time of St. Colman, or Mocholmoc, son of Finbarr, the school of Lismore stood in a higher degree of reputation than any other seminary in Ireland. He died on the 22d of January, 702. Act. Sanct. p. 154.

(6) Lib. 2. p. 39. (7) Barth. Moronus in vitâ St. Cataldi.

(8) It was made a bishop's see by St. Carthagh, ann. 636. About the year 1130, Muretus, king of Munster, repaired the cathedral. The institution and endowment of the vicars choral was made by Griffin Christopher, bishop of Lismore, about the year 1230. Harris's Hist. of the bishops, p. 547.

The nave of the present cathedral seems, by its structure, to be of no great antiquity, having been built long since the choir (9), which part appears to be very ancient. The S. and E. walls thereof are supported by buttresses; the stalls, seats, and galleries, are but of a late standing; as are the throne and pulpit, which are both well carved. In this church, there are no monuments of antiquity, except the sides and cover of an ancient tomb, of one Magrath, buried here in the year 1557.

Besides the cathedral, St. Carthagh founded here an abbey of canons regular. His rule is said to be extant in ancient Irish, and was very severe and particular (10); but was afterwards incorporated into that of the regular canons of St. Augustine. Archbishop Usher (11) had two M. S. copies of his life, in one of which, the number of his scholars in Meath is said to be 867, in the other 844; one of these (12) begins 'Gloriosus Christi miles,' &c. The abbey was erected on the same ground the castle now stands.

Besides the cathedral, there were many other churches (13) in this place, at least twenty; and

(9) Bishop Gore, by his will, bequeathed 200 l. towards providing a ring of bells for this church, and beautifying the choir.

(10) One custom practised by these religious men was, that when they had been sent out of the monastery, at their return they kneeled down before the abbot, and acquainted him, that they had done their endeavours to fulfil his orders. These monks lived after the same manner as those of la Trappe in France do at present. For they confined themselves to feed on vegetables, which they raised and cultivated with their own hands.

(11) Antiq. Britan. p. 471. (2) Bibl. Coll. Trin. Dubl. D. 37.

(13) The church of St. John, in Lismore, was given by Felix, bishop of this see, to the abbey of Thomas-court, near Dublin, as appears in the registry of that house. This Felix, in the year 1179, assisted at the council of Lateran. According to the annals of Inisfall, the city, with all its churches, was burnt down, ann. 1207.

the

the ruins of several of them are remembered by many persons now living. At present, except some heaps of rubbish, there are no other footsteps remaining of them.

The castle of Lismore was built by king John (14) in 1185; and in 1189, demolished by the Irish, who took it by surprize. Being rebuilt, it was for many years the residence of the bishops, till Miler Magrath, archbishop of Cashel, and bishop of this see, some time before his resignation in 1589, by the consent of the dean and chapter, granted to sir Walter Rawleigh the manor of Lismore, and other lands, at the yearly rent of 13l. 6s. 8d. This castle soon after fell into the hands of sir Richard Boyle, who purchased all Sir Walter's lands; he beautified the whole, and added many buildings to it, most of which were burnt down during the Irish rebellion. At the breaking out whereof it was closely besieged by 5000 Irish, commanded by sir Richard Beling, and was bravely defended by the young lord Broghil (15), third son to the

(14) Ware's Engl. Annals, p. 26.

(15) In a letter to his father, upon this occasion, which concludes in a manner peculiarly beautiful, he says, "I have sent
" out my quarter-master to know the posture of the enemy;
" they were, as I am informed by those who were in the action,
" 5000 strong, and well armed; and that they intend to take
" Lismore. When I have received certain intelligence, if I am
" a third part of their number, I will meet them to-morrow
" morning, and give them one blow before they besiege us;
" if their numbers be such, that it will be more folly than va-
" lour, I will make good this place which I am in.

" I tried one of the ordonances made at the forge, and it
" held with 2 pound charge; so that I will plant it upon the
" terras over the river. My lord, fear nothing for Lismore;
" for if it be lost, it shall be with the life of him, that begs
" your lordship's blessing, and styles himself your lordship's most
" humble, most obliged, and most dutiful son and servant,

B R O G H I L L.

See lord Orrery's State Letters, v. 1. p. 5.

In

the earl of Cork, who, by his conduct and bravery, obliged the Irish to raise the siege. This castle is boldly situated, upon the verge of a hill, upwards of sixty feet perpendicular over the Black-water.

From the castle E. you have a full prospect of the river, gliding down a vale, sweetly wooded on both sides to Cappoquin, about two miles from the castle; the castle of which latter, seated also on an eminence, stands in view; and (together) with several good farm-houses, varies the prospect in a most agreeable manner.

Opposite to the great window of the castle, built exactly over the above-mentioned precipice, there opens a deep and wide glin, wooded on both sides, and pleasantly watered, by a small river, called Oon a Shad, that, at about a mile's distance, winds off to the west side of the great mountain of Knock-mele-down, four miles north; and which, exactly facing this window, appears like a vast cone or sugar-loaf.

To the W. is a full prospect of the salmon fishery, where the weirs are of a considerable length, traversing the river. The working, and the noise of the water through them, that here runs pretty rapid, forms a kind of an artificial cataract, and resembles the sound of such; which, though not

In June 1642, one Roch, of Tooreen, at the head of about sixty horse, and one hundred foot, attempted to set fire to Lismore; but they were descried by one Philip O-Cleary, who, with a loud voice, cried Corabo, most of these men being raised in Butler's country: him they killed, for giving the alarm to lord Broghill's troop, then in the castle, who pursued the rebels to the mountains, and killed numbers of them, which frustrated their design, having only had time to burn a few cabins.

M S. in the castle.

In the year 1645, it was taken by lord Castlehaven. Major Power at that time defended it with one hundred of the earl of Cork's tenants, who, before they surrendered, killed five hundred of the besiegers, till all their powder being spent, they capitulated upon honourable terms. Cox's Hist. v. 2. p. 158.

high,

high, is of a considerable extent, and adds a lulling softness to the beauty of the scene. Above the weirs, the sides of the river are beautifully variegated with woods, lawns, and corn fields.

The late king James, it is said, dined in the great room of this castle, and going to look out at the window, he started back in a surprize. One does not perceive at the entrance into the castle, that the building is situated on such an eminence, nor can a stranger know it, till he looks out of the window, which, in respect to the castle, is but a ground floor.

The entrance is by an ancient and venerable avenue of stately trees. Over the gate, are the arms of the first great earl of Cork, with his humble motto, "God's Providence is our Inheritance." Most of the buildings remain in ruins, since they were destroyed by the fire in the Rebellion. The several offices, that make up two sides of the square, are kept in repair. At each angle is a tower, the chief remains of its ancient state.

Opposite to the entrance is a portico of Bath stone, of the Doric order; which, from its neatness and regularity, is judged to have been designed by Inigo Jones; and it is not unlikely, but that the stones may have been sent over ready cut from England. A room in this castle is celebrated for the birth of the great Mr. Robert Boyle, a name which all the learned world is sufficiently acquainted with.

There are, at present, in Lismore, a free-school and an alms-house, founded by sir Walter Rawleigh, and afterwards augmented and confirmed by the first earl of Cork (16) who rebuilt both. The master of the school, besides the house rent-free, and some

(16) In 1698, Richard earl of Cork, charges his estate with 120 l. per ann. for maintaining two school-masters, in the hospitals and schools, built by his father, at Lismore and Youghall. Wills registred in the Prerogat. of Dublin.

land, has a salary of 40 l. a year. On each side the school, are apartments for six old men, who, besides a coat and firing, are allowed 5 l. each yearly.

This noble earl, (as sir Richard Cox, in the preface to his 2d vol. remarks) “was one of the most
 “ extraordinary persons, either that, or any other
 “ age hath produced, with respect to the great
 “ and just acquisitions of estate that he made, and
 “ the public works that he began and finished, for
 “ the advancement of the English interest and the
 “ protestant religion in Ireland; as churches, alms-
 “ houses, free-schools, castles, and towns; inso-
 “ much, that when Cromwell saw those prodigious
 “ improvements, which he little expected to find
 “ in Ireland, he declared, that if there had been
 “ an earl of Cork in every province, it would have
 “ been impossible for the Irish to have raised a re-
 “ bellion. And while he was carrying on these
 “ solid works, he lived in his family at a rate of
 “ plenty, that exceeded those who consumed great
 “ estates. His motto, above-mentioned, shews from
 “ whence he derived all his blessings, the greatest
 “ of which was the numerous and noble posterity
 “ he had to leave his estate to (17).”

Cappoquin

(17) In the time of the Irish rebellion, his lordship kept in pay about 200 English, mostly his own tenants, who, with his son Dungarvan, shut themselves up in Youghall, by the lord president's directions; that place being the only refuge of the distressed English in those parts. In his lordship's letter to the lord Goring, dated Jan. 12, 1641, he says, A great part of the wall being then fallen down, the place was weak and ruinous; and that he was in great want both of money and ammunition. At this time, he stored all his castles, both here and in the county of Cork, with such stores as he could procure; and sent 300 l. to England, to purchase ammunition. In Lismore, he kept, at his own charge, a troop of horse and 100 foot. He walled Bandon, which cost him 14000 l. and in which were no less than 7000 protestants, under the lord Kinalmeaky, who was killed at the battle of Liscarol, where were also three more of his lordship's sons, who all, even to the youngest, behaved

Cappo-
quin.

Cappoquin is pleasantly situated, about two miles E. of Lismore, on the Black-water, where it forms an elbow, winding from its eastern to its southern course. In the 17th and 18th of Charles II. an act was passed for the building a bridge here; but by the preamble to the act (18), it appears, that there was one at this place before.

The castle was built by the family of the Fitzgeralds; but, at what time, is uncertain. It commands a very extensive prospect of the river, both to the W. and S. and also, a great part of the plain between this and Dungarvan. In the time of the rebellion, this castle was mostly in the hands of the English, being garrisoned for the earl of Cork, by

behaved with an undaunted resolution, and who narrowly endangered his life, in attempting to recover his brother's dead body and horse, both which he brought off. The Bandon men, having no other assistance but what they received from his lordship, made many sallies, gave the rebels several great overthrows, and took from them many of their castles. He also paid and maintained one hundred men in his castle of Askeating, in the county of Limerick; and his son-in-law, the lord Barrimore, raised and maintained a troop of horse at his own expence, as also two hundred foot, which he kept in the field: to him the Irish offered (as being of their religion) the command of their forces in Munster, which he refused with scorn.

The earl of Cork, with the assistance of lord Barrimore and his sons, the lords Dungarvan and Broghill, (by commissions granted them for the purpose) held sessions in the counties of Cork and Waterford, and indicted the lords visc. Roch, Mountgarret, Ikerin, and Muskerry, the barons of Dunboyne and Castleconnel, with the son and heir of the lord of Cahir, Theobald Butler, the baron of Loughmore, Richard Butler, of Kilcash, esq; brother to the earl of Ormond, with several others, in number above 1100, that committed any rebellious act in these two counties, which indictment he sent over to the house of commons in England. This manner of proceeding not only frightened the rebels, but also heightened their resentment against his lordship and his family.

(18) " And that the said bridge, formerly at Cappoquin, be
" new built and repaired, before the 23d of October 1666, to
" be built at the charge of the county of Waterford, county of
" the city of Waterford, county of Cork, county of the city of
" Cork, Kerry and Tipperary, the sum not to exceed 600l. &c.

one

one captain Hugh Croker and his company. In 1642, lord Broghill, upon his return from the relief of Knockmoane, with about sixty horse and one hundred and forty foot, defeated a party of rebels, strongly posted near this place, and killed two hundred men and two of their captains, with the loss only of one Englishman. It was taken, anno 1645, by the lord Castlehaven, after an obstinate resistance.

Here is a barrack for one troop of horse, which is plentifully supplied with forage from the adjacent country. Before the setting up of the turnpikes, this road was a considerable thorough-fare between Cork and Dublin.

Saltibridge, on the N. of the river, between this town and Lismore, is only remarkable for some iron-works, formerly supported here by the first earl of Cork; and the pits, from whence the ore was dug, remain still open. His lordship had several of these works in different parts of the county, of which he made a considerable advantage. The destruction of the woods was principally intended in the erecting them. The English formerly considered this kingdom in much the same light, as our planters do America at present, a place over-grown with woods, and thought all methods were to be taken to clear the country of timber, to which these works much contributed; but if the woods were properly divided into different shares, and cut down at different times, which is the method practised in Sweden, and in Biscay in Spain, where large iron-works are carried on, we should not have that scarcity of timber in this kingdom at present; it is well if our American planters will not, or have not already run into the same error.

Salti-
bridge.

Balygallane is pleasantly situated on the river, Ballyga-
about a small mile from Lismore. Here the tide lane.
commonly flows. A little above the castle of Lismore, on the opposite side of the river, is Bally-inn, Bally-inn.
the seat of Richard Musgrave, esq; The soil here,

- though upon a very rising ground, is remarkably sandy, the gardens being scarce any thing but sand; yet they produce all sorts of vegetables, in as much perfection as a more promising soil; which is partly owing to an excellent exposure to the S. and being defended on all sides from nipping winds. A mile W. of Lismore, on the river, are the ruins of the castle of Ballygarron, said to be built by one Gay. It has no very ancient appearance, and seems to have been destroyed in the late wars. A mile further is Glanbeg, the house of Mr. John Jackson, seated at no great distance from the river, and adorned with good plantations of fruit and timber-trees.
- Shian-castle. Shian-castle lies about a mile to the S. of this place, by whom built is uncertain; but, anno 28th Eliz. Maurice M'Gerrot M'en Eorla of Shian, was attainted, being concerned in the Desmond rebellion.
- Killbree. Killbree lies also on this side of the river, between Lismore and Cappoquin, and is seated on a rising ground, which commands the river. A castle here long since ruined, is said to have been built by king John, and an house has been since erected on its foundation. To the S. E. of Lismore lies the deer-park, being a large tract of 1192 acres, well inclosed. A vein of iron ore runs through the middle of it, from W. to E. which makes the soil very sterile, being unfit for pasture or tillage, and produces little naturally, except Irish furze, which take root to a vast depth, as I have had occasion to observe, and may be the reason of the difficulty generally found, to extirpate them entirely. To the E. lies New-Affane, remarkable for large orchards, and considerable plantations of fruit-trees; between which and Tooreen, lies the castle of Norriland, which, though called a castle, is no more than an house of defence, said to be built by one Greatrakes.
- Tooreen. Tooreen, the seat of John Reeves Nettles, esq; was formerly a castle, the proprietors of which were

were the Roches, persons extremely active in the Irish rebellion, and for which they justly forfeited this estate. The house is situated on the W. of the river, leading to which is a long and beautiful avenue of large elms. No tree whatever becomes walks and avenues comparable to this majestic plant (19). Most of the noble vistles belonging to the king and grandees of Spain, are reported to be elms, carried out of England by Philip II. before which time, it does not appear there were any of those trees in Spain. At the Escorial, double rows are planted, in many places, for a league together in length, and some of them forty yards high, which are kept stripped up to the very top branches, affording a most glorious and agreeable sight. There are some of these trees here of a considerable height, and the avenue I mention is near a mile long.

This gentleman has large tracts of orcharding near his house, and makes yearly considerable quantities of cyder, a liquor which this part of the country is famed for. The red-streak (20) of Herefordshire, brought over here by this gentleman's grandfather, thrives exceeding well in this soil; so that Mr. Philips is mistaken, when he says, this apple thrives no where but in its own country.

Let every tree in every garden own
The red-streak as supream; whose pulpous fruit
With gold irradiate and vermilion shines.
Hail, Herefordian plant, that doth disdain

(19) Vide Evelyn's Silv.

(20) Although red-streaks are of many kinds, the name, in Herefordshire, is given to one sort, which is fair and large, of an high purple colour on the sun side, and of an aromatic taste; the tree a very shrub, soon bearing a full burden, and seldom or never failing till it decays, which is much sooner than other apple-trees. Mr. Evelyn says, that one shire alone in England (which I suppose is Herefordshire) makes yearly 50000 hogheads of cyder. Preface to Evelyn's Pomona.

All other fields! heaven's sweetest blessing, hail!
 Be thou the copious matter of my song,
 And thy choice nectar, on which always waits
 Laughter, and sport, —————

————— or why, in quest
 Of foreign vintage, insincere, and mix'd,
 Traverse th'extremest world? Why tempt the rage
 Of the rough ocean? when our native glebe
 Imparts, from bounteous womb, annual recruits
 Of wine delectable, that far surmounts
 Gallic, or Latin grapes. Philips's Cider, B. I.

The first plantations of fruit trees in this part of the country (21) were, in a great measure, owing to the industry of the English, brought over and settled hereabouts, by the first earl of Cork; which is not the only lasting benefits this country enjoys by means of that truly great man: and it is said, that the first cyder made in this country was at Affane, by one Greatrakes, who came over upon the settlement of Munster.

Mocollop
 Parish.

Araglin.

The next parish to this of Lismore, is Mocollop (22), where there is little remarkable, the whole being rough and mountainous. On the verge of this parish, lies Araglin, noted for its iron-works. They are, at present, erecting forges for the making of bar-iron, having hitherto only carried on the manufacture of cast-iron, which will be of great

(21) It was by the plain industry of one Harris, a fruiterer to king Henry VIII. that the fields and environs of about thirty towns in Kent, were planted with fruit, to the universal benefit and general improvement of that country to this day. And it was by the noble example of the lord Scudamore, and other public spirited gentlemen of that country, that all Herefordshire was, in a manner, become but one orchard.

Preface to Evelyn's Pomona.

(22) The parish of Mocollop bounds the county of Cork on the W. the ridges of the mountains divide it from the county of Tipperary on the N. on the E. it is bounded by Lismore; and part of the county of Cork on the S.

advantage

advantage to this part of the country (23). The glin here is very pleasant and romantic; and, near it, are the ruins of an ancient castle, that, together with the iron-works, contribute to the composing such a scene.

The next parish after these, is that of Tallow (24), Tallow which lies to the S. of the former. The town of parish. Tallow was erected into a borough (25) at the request of the first earl of Cork; and the charter of incorporation bears date 10th James I. by which the liberties of the borough were to extend a mile and a half round the church every way. The first sovereign and recorder were nominable by the earl of Cork (26), and the charter enabled them to elect two bur-

(23) It is almost incredible what a great number of artizans are employed in many shires of England, even in the single article of hard-ware; it is scarce four years ago, since we had a blade-mill in this kingdom, for the grinding of scythes, sheers, &c. and even that erected by a public encouragement of the Dublin Society, given to one Mr. Benjamin Whitton, of Carlow. Whereas in many shires of England, they are situated plentifully on every mill stream, as Dr. Plot informs us; who says, that in his time, in the parish of Sedley, there were no less than two thousand of that trade, which is far short of what there are at present in other places of that and Warwickshire. For these kind of manufactures, we send abroad some thousands of pounds yearly: this money might be kept at home, by setting up such works among ourselves; and we might, in time, as our American colonies increase in their demands, procure liberty to export these goods to foreign markets.

(24) The parish of Tallow is bounded on the W. by the barony of Killnataloon, in the county of Cork; on the E. by the parish of Killwatermoy; on the S. by the county of Cork; on the N. by the parish of Lismore.

(25) Cox, Vol. II. p. 18.

(26) The names of the first twenty-four burgessees in the charter, were Tho. Ball, merch. Edw. Bethell, gent. Corn. Gaffney, gent. Rich. Power, gent. Leonard Knowles, gent. Roger Rosier, gent. Hugh Porter, gent. Hugh Roberts, gent. John Porter, Henry Wright, Christopher Berkhead, Thomas Condon, Maurice Silver, Thomas Clarke, the elder, Michael Burdon, Thomas Taylor, Henry Holton, Tho. Ellwit, Philip Clarke, George Dawson, Christ. Game, Tho. Lyne, the elder, Rich. Capp, and Walter Collins.

gessees to serve in parliament. The jurisdiction of the sovereign and burgessees is gone into disuse; but the town as yet continues to return two members to parliament. The electors are called potwallopers; and the feneschal of the manor, who is appointed by the earl of Cork, is the returning officer. Tallow was never encompassed by a wall, nor was it a place of any defence; but in the rebellion of 1641, an intrenchment was cast up round it, having four gates or entrances, all made at the expence of the said earl, who maintained in it a garrison of one hundred foot. In this town, is nothing remarkable; the church is low, and has but an indifferent aspect; here is also a market-house and a manor-goal, both erected by the above-mentioned nobleman.

The river Bride, not inserted in Petty's map of this county, runs about half a mile N. of this town, where it is passed by a stone bridge. From an adjacent hill, through which the road runs from Lismore, it makes a most beautiful appearance, winding, in serpentine meanders, as regular as if designed by art. This winding, in some sort, obstructs the navigation of the river; nevertheless, flat-bottomed boats come up to the bridge, whereby the people of Tallow have an easy water-carriage to and from Youghall.

To the W. of Tallow-bridge, are the ruins of the castle of Lisfinny, which formerly belonged to the earl of Desmond, whose castles, in this county, were very numerous. Near the mouth of the Bride, in an angle formed by this river and the Blackwater, is a place called Camphire; the land of which lying low, seems to be excellent, both for arable and pasture. Near the bounds of the county, stands Killmacow, the ruins of another castle of the above-mentioned earl. The road, leading towards Youghall, runs through a mountainy, unpleasant country, where little is to be seen, except dairy-houses, black cattle, and, here and there, some cultivated land.

The

The parish of Killwatermoy (27) is coarse and Killwater-mountainous, except the more northern parts, near ^{moy parish} the river Bride, and towards the Black-water. The parish-church, now in ruins, stands about two miles to the S. E. of Tallow. About the same distance, to the E. is Headborough, the seat of William Smith, esq; pleasantly situated near the Black-water.

The small parish of Killcockan (28) has little ^{Killcock-an parish} in it remarkable. The Black-water being here of a considerable breadth, makes a beautiful appearance; its banks, on both sides, are scarce any other than lofty hills, shaded with woods, which, in summer, afford very entertaining landscapes. A little lower, the river forms a considerable basin, called the broad of Clashmore; on either side whereof, low marshy grounds, called Inches, jut out in some places, which, being covered with grass, seem, at a distance from the adjacent high lands, to be so many smooth verdant islands. Two miles below Headborough, is situated the castle of Strancally (29), built upon a rock, directly over the river. From the castle, through the rock to the river, a passage was cut, of a considerable length and breadth, and pretty deep. This kind of cave (as tradition says) was formerly used by the tyrannical

(27) The parish of Killwatermoy, is bounded by that of Tallow, on the N. on the S. by the county of Cork, and part of Rhincrew parish; and on the E. by the parish of Killcockan, and part of the Black-water.

(28) The parish of Killcockan, is bounded, on the E. by the river; on the N. and W. by Killwatermoy; and on the S. by the parish of Temple-Michael.

(29) Mary Saunders, of Strancally, made oath, before William Smith, of Headborough, esq; in April 1747, That she threw out of her stomach, in consequence of some remedies, particularly a vomit given her by Dominick Sarsfield, M. D. of Cork, a four-footed creature, resembling a small water-rat, or weasel, almost four inches long and one broad, of a black colour, which she produced to that gentleman. The author of this work saw this animal, preserved in spirits, the following year, in the city of Cork.

earls

earls of Desmond, as a prison for such persons who had fortunes in this part of the country, whom they frequently invited to the castle to make merry, and afterwards confined to this dungeon, where they suffered them to perish; there is an hole cut through the rock, in the manner of a portcullis, down which the dead bodies were cast into the river; and this done, their lands and effects were seized. One person, by good fortune, escaped out of this dungeon, who gave the government information of these horrid practices; and both the cave and castle were, by their orders, soon after demolished. The cave is entirely laid open, and half of the castle blown up, the powder having split it from top to bottom; and large pieces of the wall were thrown at a considerable distance from the rest, by the force of the blast (30). The first introducer of coyn and livery (31) was Maurice Fitz-Thomas, (afterwards created earl of Desmond) in the year 1315, at the time of Edward Bruce's invasion, which was not the only arbitrary proceedings of the heads of this family.

The

(30) See the reduction of this castle, in the Histories of Cork and Kerry.

By an act passed in the 28th Eliz. for the attainder of several persons, among the rest, James FitzJohn Gerrot, of Strancally, esq; Gerrot Fitz-James, his son, Thomas Fitz-James, his brother, and John Fitz-James, are mentioned in the attainder.

(31) In a book called, "A Breviate of Ireland, and of the Decay of the same," written by Pat. Finglafs, lord chief baron of the exchequer, temp. Hen. VIII. the author says, "that James earl of Desmond, grandfather to the earl that now is, (and it is little above fifty-one winters since he died) was the first man that ever put coyn and livery upon the king's subjects—There are the counties of Waterford, Cork, Kerry and Limerick, wherein dwelled divers knights, lords, esquires, and gentlemen, who wore the English habit, and kept good English order and rule, and the king's laws were there well obeyed, and they had in the said four shires then, above two hundred marks a year each, of lands, rents, and
" customs,

The parish of Temple Michael (32) is the most southern of this barony; great part of it is rough and mountainous, with a considerable quantity of bog; the best cultivated part lies along the river. Temple-Michael.

Ballynatray (33), the seat of Richard Smith, esq; Ballynatray. is situated on a part of the Black-water, which is considerably broad, and, by its winding course, seems to form a capacious lake, when viewed from the house. On the W. side, is a small island, anciently called Dar-Inis, or the island of St. Molanfide, now Molana, in which are the remains of an abbey of regular canons, founded in the sixth century, by that saint, who was the first abbot. In this abbey, Raymond le Gros, the English general, who, with Strongbow, contributed so much to the reduction of Ireland, is said to be buried.

Somewhat lower than Molana, are the ruins of the church and castle of Temple-Michael, which seem to have been demolished by powder; as does

“ customs, and the said earl had but one part of the said four
 “ shires, and before he died, he put by the said extortion of
 “ coyn and livery, the said four shires, under him and his
 “ heirs; so as now the king's laws be not used, the king nor
 “ his deputy obeyed, the king hath lost his rents and revenues,
 “ the lords and gentlemen of the same being in no better case
 “ than the wild Irish; for they use Irish habit and Irish tongue;
 “ and where the said earl had not of yearly rents, more than
 “ 500l. a year, now his heirs may dispend 10000l. a year.”

There seems to be a mistake in this account of the first origin of coyn and livery; for this tract was wrote in the year 1520; so that, taking fifty-one winters from thence, it brings us back to the year 1469. In a book, intituled, “ Pandarus, five Salus Populi,” wrote about the time of Edward IV. the author says, “ that sir Garret of Desmond's sons, of the county of Waterford, and the Powers of the same county, at that time followed the Irish order, rule, and habit; and this county was not amenable to the law, and had neither justice or sheriff under the king.”

(32) Temple-Michael is bounded on the E. by the Black-water, on the W. and S. by the county of Cork, and on the N. by Killcockan and Killwatermoy.

(33) In the 28th of queen Eliz. Maurice Fitz-William Fitz-David, of Ballynatray, was attainted, with several others.

another

another building, a little more to the S. situated on an high point, now called Rhincrew, but, in some old M. S. Kilcrew; which place is said, by tradition, to have been an house of the knights templars.

To the E. of the island of Molana, runs a ledge of rocks, for a considerable way into the river; which being covered at high-water, may, without care, prove dangerous to boats and other vessels. The abbey-lands of Molana, or St. Molanfide, together with those of Rhincrew, were granted to sir Walter Rawleigh in fee-farm; and afterwards, with the rest of his estate, were purchased by the earl of Cork. By a clause in the commission for the plantation of Munster, it was provided, that none should be an undertaker for above 12000 acres, or thereabouts; yet there issued out a warrant (34), for granting to Sir Walter Rawleigh, three seignories and a half in the counties of Cork and Waterford, as near Youghall as might be; each seignory to contain 12000 acres, and the half seignory 6000; yielding for the said lands, 100 marks sterl. the same to be tenantable lands, and no mountains, bogs, or heaths.

The lands lying on the sides of the Black-water, are well cultivated, and afford lime-stone in many places, as at Tooreen, New-Affane, Cappoquin, Lismore, &c. they have also another kind of ma-

(34) The lands comprized in the warrant, dated the last of Feb. 1586, were these, viz. the barony, castle, and lands of Inchiquin, in Imokilly; the castle and lands of Strancally, Ballynatray, Killnatora; and the lands lying on the river Broadwater and Bride, late David Mac Shean Roches and others; with the decayed town of Tallow; and the castle and lands of Lisfinny, Mogilla, Killacarow and Shean: and if these were not sufficient, the deficiency was to be made up, out of the castle and lands of Mocollop, the castle and lands of Temple-Michael, the lands of Patrick Condon, next adjoining unto the Shean, and of the lands called Ahavena, alias Whitefland.

nure,

nure, which the country people call triskar, being a collection of weeds, grafs, ftrow, mud, and other matter, which forms itfelf, in the river, into a kind of dung; this they bring up in boats, and with it manure their grounds. They ufe alfo fea-fand, brought from Youghall for this purpofe.

Having paffed through this barony, I fhall now crofs the Blackwater, and proceed to the barony of Decies within Drum (35). At what time the Decies barony of Decies was divided into two diftinct baronies is uncertain; at prefent, it is diftinguifhed at the affizes and feflions into two parts, viz. Decies within, and Decies without Drum.

This barony is divided by ridges of hills, called Drum-Fineen, which not only ftretch through this county, but alfo through thofe of Cork and Kerry. It comprehends the parifhes of Rineogonah, Ardmore, Kinfalebeg, Aglish, and part of Kilmolafh.

Part of the parifh of Rineogonah (36) is well cultivated, particularly that which lies contiguous to the harbour of Dungarvan, the fides of the hills being tilled to the very top, efpecially on the north fide; the fouth fide, being coarfe bog, is unfit for culture, only affording turf, except a few tracts near the fea, which are moftly pafture. The fertility of this range of hills holds, on the north fide, through their extent in this county, affording not only barley, oats and potatoes, but alfo wheat in confiderable quantities; which is, in a great meafure, owing to the excellent manure of fea-fand, taken up in the harbour of Dungarvan.

The parifh church is here, as in moft other places, in ruins; it is, together with a well near it,

(35) Decies within Drum, is bounded on the S. and E. by the ocean; on the W. by the Black-water; and on the N. by Decies without Drum.

(36) Rineogonah parifh, is bounded with that of Dungarvan on the N. and partly by the fea, which alfo bounds it on the S. and E. on the S. W. it is bounded by Ardmore parifh.

dedicated

dedicated to St. Nicholas ; and is much resorted to by those of the church of Rome (37) on the patron day of that saint. At Killunkart, are the remains of an old building, said, by tradition, to have been an house of the knights templars ; though it seems not to have been any other than one of their manor houses, many of which they had dispersed up and down in divers parts of the kingdom.

Ardmore
parish.

Ardmore parish (38) is a considerable tract. The name signifies a great height or eminence. It was anciently an episcopal see, erected by St. Declan, the first bishop of it, in the infancy of the Irish church ; and confirmed by St. Patrick, in the synod of Cashel, held in 448. St. Declan was born in this county, and was of the family of the Desii ; he travelled, for education, to Rome, where he lived for some years, was ordained by the pope, and returned home about the year 402.

That there were some christians here before his time, may be gathered from his life. For he is said to have been baptized by one Colman, a priest, when he was seven years old ; to be put under the tuition of Dymma, a religious christian, to learn to read ; and that Cairbre was his school-fellow. At his return, he also founded an abbey in this place, the rule of which was particular, and but of a small extent ; but submitted afterwards to that of the regular canons. See a further account of this saint, and his family, in chap. I.

(37) This custom of visiting reputed holy wells, was always prohibited in the more early times of the church, as may be seen in the canons of the Anglican councils (sub Edgardo, can. 60.) under the name of Wilve-urthunga, truly translated, Well-worship, as is made appear by Dr. Hammond, out of an old Saxon penitential and homily of bishop Lupus. Hammond's Annotations on the Epistle to the Colossians, Chap. ii. v. 23.

(38) The parish of Ardmore, is bounded by that of Whitechurch on the N. by Rineogonah on the E. by the ocean on the S. and by the parish of Kinsalebeg and Aglish on the W.

There

There are, at present, the remains of two ancient churches at Ardmore. One situated on the edge of a clift, near the sea, which is quite in ruins, and seems to have been the first church built hereabouts; near which, on the strand, they shew you St. Declan's stone, as it is called, being of a coarse grit, like all the adjacent rocks. It lies shelving upon the point of a rock, and on the patron-day of this saint, great numbers creep under the stone three times, in order (as they pretend) to cure and prevent pains in the back. This stone, they tell you, swam miraculously from Rome, conveying upon it St. Declan's bell and vestments. Near this church, is a well, dedicated to the same saint, to which, as well as to the stone, many miraculous virtues are attributed by the superstitious people.

The other church stands about a mile N. W. of the former, and, by its appearance, seems very ancient. There is still remaining, a handsome Gothic arch, which separates the body of the church from the chancel. The pillars supporting it, are somewhat more massive than those of the Tuscan order; their thickness denotes the antiquity of the building. For the edifices of the ancient Goths, were very massive, heavy, and coarse; whereas later Gothic structures are light, delicate, and rich. The first was introduced in the fifth, and the latter in the thirteenth century. The chancel only of the church is roofed, and divine service used therein. On the W. end of the church, are the remains of some figures, venerable for their antiquity, done in alto relievo, in freestone. Those which time has not defaced, are the representations of Adam and Eve, with the tree and serpent between them; the judgment of Solomon, between the two harlots; a Jewish sacrifice; and other figures, so defaced, that it is impossible to distinguish what they were designed for; but the whole appears to have been an epitome of the history of the Old Testament; and seems to be

be properly contrived, to instruct the ignorant natives, in those dark ages, in the principles of the true religion.

A round tower stands near this church, above 100 feet high, excellently well built of hewn stone, gradually lessening towards the top, and the door is about fifteen feet from the ground. It has, no doubt, been used for a belfry or steeple, there being towards the top, not only four opposite windows to let out the sound, but also three pieces of oak still remaining, on which the bell was hung. There are also two channels cut in the cill of the door, where the rope came out, the ringer standing below the door, without side. The base of this tower is forty-five feet in circumference, or about fifteen in diameter. The roof is pyramidal, being of stone, very well cut, and closely jointed together; well plastered, within-side, from top to bottom; and as white and fresh as if but newly done. The whole is divided, by four beltings, into stories, with a window to each. On the top, a kind of cross, like a crutch, still remains. This is, at present, one of the most intire of these kind of towers in the kingdom, and the only one of the sort in this county (39). See a further account of these structures, in the *Ancient and Present State of the County of Cork*, Vol. II. pag. 408. edit. 1746.

In the church-yard, is the dormitory of St. Declan, being a small low house, not long since roofed and slated, at the expence of the late bishop Mills. In this place, they shew a skull, as they pretend, of this saint; and another skull is venerated here also, on the same account; though both of them seem much fresher and sounder than any skull could have been supposed to be, which was preserved for eight hundred years. A story is related, that the real skull of St. Declan was, some years ago, sent

to a silversmith in Youghal, in order to have it bound together with hoops of silver; but it falling to pieces under the hammer, the heretical workman threw it away, and substituted another sound one in its place.

Ardmore was anciently a Danish settlement; for hereabouts are several remains of this people, as circular intrenchments, and such works.

I here met with an ancient deed, dated the 8th of Richard I. anno 1197, settling a small tract of lands on the family of the Mernins, by one Christiana Hy-Dorothy, a Dane. The deed is very short, but is much defaced by time; however, it is remarkable, this spot continued in the same name and family to the year 1745, when they sold it.

Ardmore is now no more than a village, where appears, at present, the stump of a castle; and not long since, was a much larger one there, which was taken down. Near the sea-coast, the land is tolerably good, affording pasture and plentiful crops of corn. The parish, being of a large extent, is divided into two; where the village of Ardmore is seated, is the smaller division; the larger, which is commonly named the Old-parish, is mostly an uncultivated mountain, in which there is little remarkable, except some large pits, on the side of the road leading from Dungarvan to Youghal, out of which, iron ore was formerly dug. The higher ridges of these mountains, generally consist of a light gravelly soil; but the hollows are mostly over-run with bog. In some places of these mountains, there are large tracts fit for pasture, which are generally well stocked with black cattle; and it is remarkable in these uncultivated tracts, especially near the sea, where snow seldom lasts forty-eight hours, that the stock bear the rigour of a severe winter, better than such as are fed in richer lands, those last commonly requiring much fodder to sup-

E

port

port them ; whereas here the tops of broom, furze, heath, &c. supply that defect.

The church of Hacketstown was formerly a chapel of ease to Ardmore, it being in the same parish.

Kinfale-
beg par.

From Ardmore, one begins to descend the hills into the parish of Kinfalebeg, (40) which consists of better land than the other ; the church stands almost opposite to the town of Youghal, and though not long since roofed, is going (for want of repair) into decay. In this parish, situated near the Blackwater, is Loughtane, a pleasant seat of Mr. Ronayne, with good improvements ; near which stands an ancient castle, called Ballyheny ; by whom erected I could not learn.

Pilltown, not long since the estate of the Walshes, is another place of some note, where lived Judge Walsh, the supposed author of the forged commission in favour of the Irish rebels in king Charles Ist's time. The particulars of this affair were not discovered till after the restoration, when lord Muskerry confessed the whole to lord Orrery, at the duke of Ormond's castle of Kilkenny (41). Near the

(40) Bounded on the E. by Ardmore, on the W. by Youghal bay, on the N. by the parish of Clashmore, and on the S. by the sea.

(41) Mr. Maurice, chaplain to lord Orrery, relates this affair as follows,

“ His lordship waited on the duke of Ormond at Kilkenny, during which time the lord Muskerry, who had been in the rebellion of Munster, came there also. Lord Orrery one day took an opportunity to ask him, how the rebels obtained that commission, which they shewed to the lord president St. Leger, under the King's great seal ? Lord Muskerry answered, I will be free and unreserved with you ; it was a forged commission, drawn up by Walsh and others, who having a writing, to which the great seal was fixed, one of the company very dexterously took off the sealed wax from the label of the writing, and fixed it to the label of the forged commission ; whilst this was doing, an odd accident happened, which startled all present, and had almost intirely disconcerted the scheme. The forged commission being finished, while

“ he

the ferry point of Youghal, is Prospect-hall, a handsome seat, with good improvements, made by the late Stephen Bernard, esq; From hence, one has a pleasant view of the ocean; Cable-Island, on the W. side of the bay; the town and harbour of Youghal, with the shipping in the river, and at the key. Youghal, from this side of the water, makes an handsome appearance, lying N. and S. ranged along the opposite shore. Near the verge of the water, is a fort or block-house, on which some cannon are mounted; adjoining to which is a key, with a secure mole for vessels to lie in. The church is built on a rising ground behind the town, at the back whereof, on the hill, runs the town wall, flanked by some old towers. On the N. and S. of the place, are the ruins of two abbies. But more of this town, with a perspective view thereof, may be seen, in the ancient and present state of the county of Cork, vol. I.

Between Youghal and this barony, is a communication by a ferry-boat, which, in bad weather, is hazardous and difficult to pass. To the N. of this parish, on the Black-water, lies the parish of Clash-Clashmore (42), the lands of which, near the river, are ^{more par.} tolerably good, the eastern parts mountainous, but profitable for the feeding of black cattle. At Clashmore, was anciently an abbey of Canons Regular, founded in the seventh century, by St. Cronan

“ the parchment was handling and turning, in order to put
 “ on the seal, a tame wolf, which lay asleep by the fire, awaked
 “ at the noise and crackling of the parchment, and running
 “ to it, seized and tore it to pieces, notwithstanding all haste
 “ and strength to prevent him; so that they were obliged to
 “ begin anew, and write all over again. Muskerry added, that
 “ it would have been impossible to have kept the people together without this device.”

(42) The parish of Clashmore, is bounded on the E. by that of Admore, on the W. by the Black-water, on the S. by Kinsalebeg parish, and by that of Aglish on the N.

Mochua; the lands whereof, on the dissolution, were granted to sir Walter Rawleigh in fee-farm.

Clashmore is the seat of Mr. Power; is well situated near the river, not far from the place where the river Licky empties itself into the Black-water; and round the house, are considerable improvements.

Ballynamultina is the seat of Mr. Mansfield, near which is a good slate quarry. To the N. of Aglish par. this parish, lies that of Aglish (43), in which are the remains of an ancient square building, called, by the Irish, Clough, which incloses half an acre of ground. It consists of a high wall, with a tower at each angle; on the S. is a large gate-way formerly defended by a portcullis; round the walls, are ranges of spike-holes; and on the top, are the remains of battlements. The towers were the only parts of this building which have been roofed; the whole seems to be an ancient piece of regular fortification, such as were used before the invention of fire-arms. Tradition says, that this place was built by king John, as an half-way stage between Cork and Waterford.

Kilmo-
lash. par. The parish of Kilmolash (44) joins this, and is but of a small extent; the soil of both is partly mountain, but towards the W. tolerably fertile. At a place called Bewley, a conception of Beau-Lieu, in this parish, are the remains of a monastick building, but to what order it belonged is uncertain. Tradition will have it, to be one of the Templars houses.

(43) The parish of Aglish is bounded on the S. by Clashmore; on the N. by Affane; part of Ardmore and Kilmolash bound it on the E. and the Black-water on the W.

(44) The parish of Kilmolash is bounded on the N. and E. by that of White-church, on the S. by Aglish, and on the W. by Affane.

Having

Having gone through the several parishes of this barony, I shall proceed to that of Decies without Drum (45). This is the largest barony in the county, and comprehends the parishes of Affane, White-church, Modelligo, Seskinan, Colligan, Dungarvan, Killrush, Killgobonet, Clonea, Killrossinta, Stradbally, Fews, and Rossmeer.

The most remarkable place in the parish of Affane (46) is Drumana, a noble seat of the earl of Grandison. The house is built on the foundation of an ancient castle, that formerly was the chief seat of the Fitzgeralds of the Desies, who were descended from sir Gerald, second son to James the seventh, earl of Desmond, whose family have been a long time settled here. John, earl of Grandison, enjoying this estate in right of his mother Catherine Fitzgerald, the only remaining heir of the family. It is very boldly situated on a rock, over the Black-water; the castle with all its furniture, being burnt down by the Irish, the present house was erected, to serve till a more commodious one could be built.

Besides several family portraits, here is a St. Jerome, exquisitely well painted, as large as the life, by a masterly hand.

The gardens are situated on the side of a hill, which hangs over the river, where is a noble terras, affording a prospect up to Cappoquin. To the S. the river is hemmed in with high hills, covered with wood; at the foot of the garden is a neat bastion, the vaults under which, serve for a boat-house. The adjacent deer-park is a pleasant spot

(45) The barony of Decies without Drum, is bounded on the S. by Decies within Drum, on the S. E. by the ocean, on the W. by Coshmore and Coshbride, on the E. by Upperthird and Middlethird, and on the N. by Upperthird and Glanehiry baronies.

(46) Affane parish is bounded on the E. by that of Whitechurch, on the W. by the Black-water, on the N. by Modelligo, and on the S. by the parish of Aglish.

of ground, lying almost contiguous to the seat, at the N. end whereof, is an handsome lodge, erected for the keeper. Through this park is a noble avenue, and round the seat, are abundance of other plantations, all in a flourishing way. His lordship obtained from the Dublin Society a præmium of fifty pounds, for planting out the greatest number of timber trees, having between December 1742, and the fifth of March 1744, planted out 63480 trees of oak, ash, chesnut, elm and beech; which præmium his lordship generously gave to the person employed by him in his plantations. No designs can be greater than those, which contribute to the ornamenting and enriching of one's country: Besides supplying its defects, these are solid and lasting advantages, and of more benefit to posterity than the undertaker. Nothing seems more likely to induce a general improvement than the prevalency of good example; and this is not the only one wherein this worthy nobleman has endeavoured to introduce a spirit of industry in this part of the country. An account of the neighbouring village of Drumana, and his lordship's encouragement to manufacturers, has been published in an Irish magazine, since the former edition of this work was printed, and since which time, these improvements were made. Vide Lodge's Peerage, vol. I. p. 13, &c.

Affane was formerly called Arthmean, or Aghmean, from Agh a ford, the Black-water being fordable hereabouts. In the year 1564, on the first of February, was fought (47) a bloody conflict at this place, between the earls of Ormond and Desmond, where the latter had three hundred men killed. The cause of this quarrel is not related by Cox; but, by a privy seal of the 12th of March, 1566 (48), it appears, that the dispute arose upon

(47) Cox, vol. 1. p. 317.

(48) Irrot. in do: f. Rot. 8th of Eliz.

the titles to some lands in this county and that of Tipperary, in the possession of the earl of Ormond, but claimed by the earl of Desmond ; the result of which was, that the queen by the said privy seal, ordered the possession to continue in the earl of Ormond, until the earl of Desmond should recover the same by legal process. It is said, that Desmond was wounded in the battle, and being taken up by one of Ormond's men, who carried him on his back, one of his people asked him, how he found himself ? he answered, nothing could hurt him, since he had the pleasure of riding the Butlers, alluding to the man that carried him.

Affane is famous for the best cherries in this country (49) or perhaps in Ireland, being first planted here by sir Walter Rawleigh, who brought them from the Canary islands.

White-church parish (50) is of a considerable extent, and gives title to the hon. William Maule, White-church. par.

(49) The city of Cerasus, in Cappadocia, was anciently famous for the cherry-trees which Lucullus, the Roman consul, first brought to Rome, being afterwards dispersed from Italy, all over the Western world, as Pliny informs us. Lib. 15. ch. 25.

The author of the history of the Royal Society judiciously observes, that whatever attempts of this kind have succeeded, they have been of the greatest advantage to the undertakers. He takes notice, that the orange of China, being brought into Portugal, has drawn a great revenue every year from London alone. The vine of the Rhine taking root in the Canaries, has produced a far more delicious juice, and has made the rocks and sun-burnt plains of these islands, one of the richest spots of ground in the world. He also instances the silken manufacture in Virginia, originally brought from the East-Indies.

The first orange-tree that came to Lisbon, was sent, as a present, to the old Conde Melor, then prime minister to the king of Portugal, but one only plant escaped being spoiled, out of the whole case, which was hardly recovered, and became the parent of all those trees of the kind, since cultivated in Europe. This account Mr. Evelyn says, he had from the Conde's son, then an exile at London. Evelyn's Sylv. B. 2. p. 14.

(50) White-church Par. is bounded on the W. by the foregoing, on the E. by the Par. of Dungarvan, on the N. by Modeligo, and on the S. by Kilmolash and Ardmore.

who was created baron Maule of White-church, and earl of Penmure of Forth, in the county of Wexford, by patent dated the second of May, 1743. Ballyntaylor, the seat of the family of Usher, and formerly that of the family of Osborne, is situated on the S. of this parish, about three miles S. W. of Dungarvan. The house was built by sir Richard Osborne, in 1619, as appears by a coat of arms, cut in stone, fixed in an adjacent wall, with that date. Here are considerable plantations of timber trees (besides large adjacent woods) as oak, elms, walnut, &c. as also the arbutus, a tree which grows naturally in this kingdom. This and the buckthorn, thrive here, becoming considerable large trees, though accounted shrubs in most other places, which has been often known to happen through difference of soil, climate and culture. The fir also flourishes in this place. The late most worthy possessor, John Usher, esq; being curious in this way, also planted nurseries of different kinds of Newfoundland spruce, a species which well deserves our notice, as affording a cheap and excellent drink, well known in that country, by the name of spruce beer; is wholesomer, and far preferable to most kinds of weak malt liquors; and would be of great service to the poor of this kingdom, was it known to them. The manner of making it may be seen in Prior's narrative of the virtues of tar-water, where its great virtues in curing the scurvy, and preventing that disease among our fishermen in Newfoundland, is amply related.

A little above the house, is an extensive prospect of the adjacent country and sea-coast. The gardens lie in slopes, on the side of the hill, and are capable of being much improved; nor is water wanting to supply any beauty of that kind. As the late worthy possessor delighted in planting, and other useful improvements, no doubt, this seat would have been a considerable ornament to this
part

part of the country, had he lived a few years longer.

About half a mile to the N. are the remains of the castle of Knockmoan, said to have been built by a woman, whose tomb-stone is shewn here, being very large, but without any inscription or sculpture, except a kind of cross, circumscribed in a circle in relievo, of very rude workmanship, which shews its antiquity. Near the castle, are the ruins of a little chapel, being the burying place of sir Richard Osborne, above mentioned, near which, are the remains of a very ancient fig tree, long since in a state of decay.

The castle stood on an high limestone rock, one side of which was perpendicular, and more than 50 feet above the plain. The mount was surrounded by a Fosse, filled with a running water, which had, not long since, a draw-bridge over it. The whole is environed by a kind of morass or bog, through which a narrow cause-way led to this pile; so that when the castle was first erected, it was no very weak piece of fortification. Sir Richard Osborne was closely besieged here, during the rebellion of 1641; and in April 1645, it was taken by the earl of Castlehaven, who, about the same time, made himself master of Cappoquin, and the castle of Drumana.

It is observable, says sir Richard Cox, (51) that sir Richard Osborne, who owned Knockmoan, and was in it when it was taken, had all along obeyed the cessation, and did not join with Inchiquin: Nevertheless Castlehaven denied him the benefit of the cessation, and took his castle by force; therefore the lord lieutenant, by letters of the 25th of April, wrote to the lord Muskerry, and the rest of the supreme council, for its restitution. Castlehaven marched from hence to Lismore, where he received a repulse, and from thence to Mitchelstown. In

In 1645, the lord Lisle (52), on the 20th of February, arrived at Cork with supplies, for the English; and after visiting many other places, had this castle of Knockmoan delivered up to him.

Mount Odell, a seat and improvement of the family of Odell, stands about half a mile to the E. of the above castle; near which a parcel of human bones, half burnt, were discovered in heaps of Stones, called Kairns. Here is a vein of black marble, without the least mixture of white.

Cappa, the estate of John Usher, esq; is situated on the N. side of the parish, and near it, are the remains of an ancient building, said to have belonged to the Knights-Templars. Excellent marle has been found here, lying deep in an adjacent bog; but the place being subject to be filled with water upon digging, makes it difficult to get any quantity of this useful manure.

To the E. is Ballylemon, anciently an house of sir Richard Osborne, where, it is said he kept a seraglio of women, from whence this place had its name, Bally signifying a town, and Loman a kept mistress. Excellent marle was here also discovered in an adjacent bog, upon searching for which, the horns and skeleton of a Moose-deer were found, which are now in the possession of the earl of Grandison. The horns of those huge creatures have been often met with in bogs, and other deep soils, but the bones are a rarity seldom seen. I may, perhaps, hereafter give a more particular account of the size, and osteology of this animal.

Some years ago was dug up, within a mile of Whitechurch, the rib of an elephant, which, no doubt, was such, [vid. Plate IV. Fig. 2.] it agreeing with the description of that animal in Dr. Moulings and Blair. Every body knows this creature is a native of the warmer climates, far remote from this country. It is pretty certain,
the

the Romams never had any footing here, and it is doubtful whether they ever brought any of these animals even into Britain; the only author that hints at their being brought thither, is Dion Cassius: But Suetonius, who also wrote the life of the emperor Claudius, mentions nothing of the matter, nor does Dion say, that he brought them with him, but that he gathered them together in order to it. Yet Mr. Cambden thinks, that the monstrous bones and teeth, which he takes notice to have been dug up in England, must have been the remains of elephants, brought over by the emperor Claudius, as Dion reports.

Matthew Parris (53) says, the first elephant seen on this side the Alps, was one sent, as a present, by Lewis IX. king of France, to our king Henry III. An. 1255, and, perhaps, a few more since might have been brought over for shew or curiosity.

Modelligo parish (54) towards the N. is rough, Modelligo and consists mostly of pasture. In this parish, are par. the remains of some ancient castles, belonging to the family of the Mac-Graths, who had formerly a large estate in this part of the country. Mountain castle, called also Fernane, was one of these, of which only the stump now remains. The castle of Sledy, or Curagh-na-sledy, is another, which was built in 1628, as appears from a date on a chimney-piece, with the words Philipus Mac-Grath. It is said, the occasion of building this castle, was on a dispute between Magrath and his wife, who would not be reconciled to him, till he had built her a castle on her own jointure, to do which he received such large contributions from his vassals, that when it was finished, he was much richer than when he began his work. A great quantity of fine oak was

(53) In Regn. Hen. III. Ann. 1255.

(54) Modelligo par. is bounded on the S. with Whitechurch, on the N. with Selkinan, on the E. with Colligan, and on the W. with the barony of Coshmore and Coshbride.

employed

employed in this building, which is not much more than a century erected.

On the S. side of the parish, lies the church; and near it, is a reputed holy well.

Seskinan
par.

Seskinan parish (55) is, for the most part, a mountainous and boggy tract, with little in it remarkable. At Ballynamult, in this parish, is a redoubt for about 20 men.

Cooligan
par.

Adjoining to the former, is the small parish of Cooligan, (56) not worthy of a particular description; the land in it, is mostly arable and pasture, with some bog.

Dungar-
van. par.

The parish of Dungarvan (57) is of a considerable extent. The town of Dungarvan was anciently called Achad-Garbain, from St. Garbain, who founded an abbey of canons here, in the seventh century, of which there are now no remains. Sir Richard Boyle, earl of Cork, was created viscount of Dungarvan, by patent, dated the 26th of October, 1620, and this place still continues to give the title to the eldest son of the earl of Cork and Orrery, as it did also to the eldest son of the earl of Burlington and Cork, which last branch is now extinct.

By a statute (58) made in 1463, it was enacted, that this town and castle, with several others named in the statute, being in a state of decay, should be seized into the King's hands, there to remain for 60 years, and the wardship of them to be

(55) Seskinan par. is bounded on the S. by Modelligo, on the N. by the bar. of Glanehery, on the W. by the same, and on the E. by the par. of Killgobonet.

(56) Cooligan is bounded on the N. by the foregoing par. on the S. by Whitechurch, on the S. E. by Dungarvan, on the E. by Killgobonet, and on the W. by Modelligo.

(57) Dungarvan par. is bounded on the N. by Killgobonet, on the S. by part of Ardmore and Rineogonagh, on the W. by Whitechurch, on the E. by the ocean, and on the N. E. by Clonea parish.

(58) Roli's office, 3d Edw. IV. No. 8.

committed



Giles King Ldlin' Sculp.^t Dublin 1746.

AND
cribed

*oad to Waterford.
he Abby.
e Bay.*

- 10. Castle of Dungarvan.
- 11. Castle on the Abby side.
- 12. Rodericks Kay.

committed to Thomas earl of Desmond, who should receive the customs of the said town, and expend them upon the reparation of the Walls. At the same time, an act (59) passed, for holding a common market, every day, in this town, and that all goods therein sold, should pay reasonable customs, in the same manner as was paid in Waterford and Dublin; which customs, were to be employed in making ditches, walls, &c. about the said town, according to the discretion of Thomas, earl of Desmond.

Another statute (60) of the same parliament, grants the intire fee-farm of this town to the said earl, during his life, without rendering any thing to the king or his heirs.

Each angle of the town wall was defended with towers and bastions, and the gates with guard-houses, many of which still remain. The castle was originally built by king John, though afterwards repaired and possessed by the earl of Desmond. In the 4th of Hen. VIII. an act passed, (61) by which this castle is confirmed to the king, together with all its fishings, issues, customs, &c. to be knit and united to his Majesty's Imperial Crown for ever.

This town was incorporated about the year 1463, by act of parliament, still preserved in the rolls (62) king James I. for their fidelity to the Numb. 9.

(59) Ibid. No. 10. (60) Ibid. No. 11. (61) Printed stat.

(62) This act recites, that "as the Seignory of Dungarvan
" was the most great and ancient honour belonging to the king
" in Ireland, which through war, &c. was, for the most part,
" destroyed, it is provided, that the portrieve and commons of
" the said town, their heirs, &c. may enjoy all manner of free
" gifts, customs, &c. as the inhabitants of the hon. manor of
" * Clare, in England, have used and enjoyed, and as the mayor
" and commons of Bristol have done, the profits to go to the
" reparation of the walls, &c. under the survey of the earl of
" Desmond."

* From this place, called Stoke-Clare, the dukes of Clarence had their titles.

crown,

crown, during the rebellion in queen Elizabeth's time, renewed their priviledges, and changed the government of portrieve, into that of a sovereign, recorder, and 12 Brethren, who are to be yearly chosen, five days after the feast of St. Peter. The admiralty of the harbour, was granted to the sovereign, with the same extent of power as the mayors of Bristol had.

This charter was renewed, by Richard Cromwell, in April 1659, at the request of Richard Harris, as is express'd in the recital. By an inquisition (63) taken 7th March, 1566, by Michael Fitzwilliams, the general surveyor of Ireland, there belonged to this borough several lands, houses, &c. to the value of 203 l. per Ann. which are now set at five times as much.

This manor was granted to (64) sir Pierce Butler, on the 26th of February, 26 Hen. VIII. who was also created earl of Ossory, and seneschal, constable and governor of this castle and manor (into which the earl of Desmond had intruded forceably) with a fee of 100l. sterl. out of the rents and profits of the said castle and manor, during his life; remainder to James his son and heir for life, remainder to his heir male; then the said office and fee to revert to the crown for ever (65).

On the fifth of July, 36 of Hen. VIII. the king by privy seal, remitted to the earl of Ormond, all arrears due out of this place from Michaelmas before, and directed letters patent to be made out, by the Chancellor, for his discharge; and for appointing Robert St. Leger, brother to the Deputy, to be keeper and governor of the castle, and granting to him all the rents, fishings, and customs thereof; under condition that he should keep a convenient

(63) Archives of the castle of Lismore.
cancel. 26 of Feb. 19 Hen. VIII.

(64) Rot.

(65) Roll's office, Ann. 22. Hen. VIII.

ward in the said castle. I find that Robert St. Leger was also appointed, by king Edw. VI. April 7th 1547, to have the rule and safe keeping of this castle, honour and manor of Dungarvan, with all its appurtenances; and to have to his own use, all and singular the king's rents, farms, fishing, customs, profits and commodities thereof, from the feast of St. Michael preceding. Rolls office.

August 7, 1550, the lords of the council of England, directed, by letter to the deputy, that James Walsh should be constable of Dungarvan for life, and have a lease of twenty-one years of the parsonage thereof. Rolls, Ann. 4. Edw. VI. Deriv.

On the 27th of January, 1^o. Elizab. 1558, a commission of martial law, was granted to Henry Stafford, constable of this castle, to exercise martial law, through the whole county of Waterford, on those, who had not inheritance above 20s. per Ann. nor goods or chattels to the value of 10l.

This manor, &c. was afterwards granted to sir George Thornton, by patent, dated the 8th of Nov. 2d of James I. at 20l. per Ann. It at present belongs to the earl of Cork; the castle, &c. being granted to him by act of parliament. The corporation is now gone into disuse.

Soon after the breaking out of the Irish rebellion, the lord president of Munster, (66) in March 1642, recovered this place, which had revolted but a few months before, with most of the towns in Munster: He left one lieut. Rossington (67) governor of the castle, from whom the Irish, soon after, took it by surprise. The persons who concerted the design, were John Hore Fitz-Matthew, Matthew, his son, and John Fitz-gerald, of Fernane, who, at the request of Richard Butler, esq; of Killcash, made the attempt. The castle was taken with the help

(66) Cox, V. ii. P. 94, 97.

(67) M. S. E. of Cork.

of scaling ladders, placed between the grate and the wall (68); and the same night, all the English in the town were plundered, by sir Nicholas Walsh, and his followers. After this surprisal, they fitted out a vessel for France, and loaded her with several kinds of goods, and in return, brought over a large quantity of powder, cannon, and other fire-arms, with which they fortified the castle. The Irish governor was one John Butler, who lived near Carrick, and had (as the M. S. says) a little Scotch Engineer, who undertook to supply the place with fresh water, but could not effect it. They held the town (69) till May 1647, at which time, the lord president Inchiquin, with 1500 horse, and as many foot, made himself master of it; having in his march, reduced the castles of Cappoquin and Drumana.

The town continued two years in the hands of the royal party, till about the beginning of December 1649, (70) at which time Cromwell, having raised the siege of Waterford, (the Marquis of Ormond not being to be drawn to a battle) marched this way; on the 2d of December, the army arrived at Killmacthoma, on the next day, the water rose so high at that place, that the whole day was spent in getting over the foot, so that they marched only three miles, and then quartered at several villages. On the 4th, part of the army advanced to Knockmoan, the remainder besieged Dungarvan, which surrendered, in a few days, at discretion. Cromwell, having ordered the inhabitants to be put to the sword, marched into the town on horseback, at the head of his troop: At this juncture, a woman, whose name was Nagle, (and who deserves to be remembered) boldly stepped up, took his horse by the bridle, and, with a flag-

(68) M. S. in Lismore.

(69) Cox, V. 2. P. 196.

(70) M. S. of Dr. Henry Jones, in his own hand.

gon of beer in her hand, drank to the general's health, who being warm, and thirsty, pledged her; at the same time, her servants brought out some barrels of beer, and began to distribute it among the men. Cromwell, pleased with the generosity of the woman, not only ordered the lives of the inhabitants to be spared, but also saved the town from being pillaged.

Two days after the surrender, lieut. gen. Jones (71) being feverish, took to his bed, languished to the 10th, then died of a pestilential fever, and was carried to Youghal; where he was buried with great solemnity, in the chapel of the earl of Cork (72).

In

(71) Dr. Jones's journal.

(72) The memoirs of lord Orrery say, " that colonel Jones, who was disgusted at Cromwell and Ireton, sent a letter to lord Broghill from Dungarvan, pressing earnestly to speak with him, of which he informed both Cromwell and Ireton, asking their leave to go to him; which they granted, but sent an officer along with him, under pretence of attending on him, but really as a spy. With this companion, lord Broghill went to Jones, who was laid down upon his bed. Jones, seeing the captain with him, entered upon a general discourse. At last, telling my lord he was very ill, and not knowing but he might die, he desired the captain to walk out of the room, for he had something to say to lord Broghill in private. The captain withdrew, and as soon as he was gone, Jones, after some passionate invectives against Cromwell, told my lord, that his lordship was but a young man, that Cromwell intended to ruin them both, that they were suspected by him, as he might see by the spy which he sent with him, that if he would join with him, they would set up for themselves, and beat Cromwell out of Ireland; and with those English, who, he made no doubt would join with them, they might well enough subdue the rebels. Lord Broghill replied, he was sensible under what suspicion they lay, that he thought it was not at that time seasonable to free themselves from their yoke; because they should be then a divided party, and the Irish would cherish their divisions to destroy both, and so the reduction of the rebellion would be hindered: that they had better wait till the rebellion was intirely suppressed, and themselves had got a better interest with the people, before they attempted the ruin of Cromwell.

F

" Besides

In 1689, king James granted a new charter to this town, by which the corporation was to consist of a sovereign, 22 burgeses, a recorder and town-clerk, (these last to be appointed by the chief governor of Ireland) as also three serjeants and a Water-Bailiff. But these privileges were not long enjoyed; for upon the coming in of king William, the charters of king James, being granted after his abdication, became useless.

Formerly, the parish church (73) was a large building, with an high steeple, but the whole was demolished by Cromwell. It is, at present, rebuilt on the ground where the chancel of the old church stood. It is situated opposite to a large basin, which was made by the sea's incroachment, as is evident from the stumps of trees still to be seen. The banks

“ Besides he told Jones, he feared his passion would increase his
 “ distemper, being as he thought in an high fever, and desired
 “ him to lay aside the matter till he was recovered. Jones seem-
 “ ed satisfied with this answer, but grew worse and worse. A
 “ physician being called for, who was in the house, after he had
 “ examined his pulse, beckoned to lord Broghill, who sat by the
 “ bed side, to come to the window, when he assured him, that
 “ col. Jones was a dead man; for he had the plague upon him,
 “ or something as bad; and entreated him to come no more
 “ near him. Upon that he took his farewell of Jones, charging the
 “ physician to take care of him; but he died the next day.”
 One Mrs. Chaplain, who lived in the house, and died about 16 years ago, has often said, that it was confidently believed, that Cromwell had found means to poison Jones. She was daughter to Andrew Chaplain, minister of this town *, who was employed under the usurpation, and had 80l. per Ann. at the same time, one Richard Fitz-Gerald had 100l. per Ann. as minister here in 1655. In 1658 John Dalton was minister here, and was paid 100l. per Ann. by the usurpation †. In 1657, the usurpers set 36 houses in this town, with their appurtenances ‡.

(73) By an act made the 28th of Henry VIII, Anno 1537, the crown resumed to itself the presentation of the vicarage of Dungarvan, which was usurped by the earl of Desmond. By a provision in this act, sir Maurice Connel, then vicar, was to enjoy his vicarage during his life, though probably conferred on him by the said earl.

* Counc. off. A. 6. P. 367.

† id. ibid.

‡ id. ibid.

of the church-yard are washed, by the ocean, at high water, the same being handsomely laid out into gravel walks, and planted with trees; from whence may be seen, a prospect of the harbour, and the ruins of an opposite abbey and castle, which makes the place no unpleasant walk.

This abbey of Augustin eremites, situated on the other side of the water, opposite to the town, was founded in the 13th century, and had the earls of Desmond as its patrons; but the persons who endowed it, are said to have been the Magraths, by whom the adjacent castle, with some lands contiguous, were given. The ô-Briens, of Cummeragh, were also benefactors to it; and it had besides, the rectorial tythes of this parish. The walls of the church and steeple still remain, and shew it to have been a neat, light Gothic building. The steeple is about 60 feet high, and is supported by a curious Gothic vault, sustained by Ogives passing diagonally from one angle to another, forming a cross, with four other arches, which make the sides of the square of the building. The key-stone in the centre of the vault, is very exactly cut, being shaped into a union cross of 8 branches, 4 of which being the diagonal ones, constitute part of the Ogives; the other 4 send members to the key-stones of the lateral arches, which are acute at the top. The key-stone of each arch, sends members to the contiguous arches in the same manner, as do the imposts of the pilasters, which support the whole, each affording three branches from the same stone. The boards, on which the vault was turned, still remain intire, though much exposed to wet; which shews the durability of our Irish oak, they being but half inch planks, and the building above 400 years erected. On the north side of the church, near the altar, is an ancient Tomb of one Donald Magrath, who was interred here in the year 1400, as appears by the date. The refectory, and other parts of the

building, are in ruins; the cells took up a considerable space of ground, and may still be traced by the remains of the foundations. Over the door, at the W. entrance, is an Escutcheon, charged with a Griffin between 3 escallop shells, cut in stone, probably the arms of this abbey.

Dungarvan is tolerably well built, with a decent session and market-house; the situation is not unpleasant, the sea flowing up to the town walls; on the N. side, is a quay, sufficiently convenient for the loading and discharging of small vessels. Forty or fifty coasting boats belong to the place, which are in the season employed in the fishery. The barracks are situated within the walls of the castle, which served formerly as a citadel. This town sends two members to parliament, the seneschal of the manor being the returning officer. The seawater runs under ground for a considerable way hereabouts, which prevents the sinking of wells, so that fresh water is not conveniently had. Some years ago, the earl of Burlington gave a considerable sum towards the conveying of fresh water hither; but, to the great detriment of this town, the design proved abortive. Such wells as have been dug here, are salt and brackish; but in the year 1755, the inhabitants petitioned the hon. house of commons, setting forth, that the town of Dungarvan was very ill supplied with fresh and wholesome water, which they were obliged to bring from a considerable distance, at a great expence; and prayed the house to grant them money, to enable them to carry on an aqueduct, for some miles, from the river Phynisk to this place, whereby they might be the better supplied with water: A sum being granted accordingly for this purpose, the scheme was carried into execution, and finished the succeeding summer, notwithstanding many difficulties that lay in the way, particularly the badness of the ground, in many places, into which the
water

water sunk. However, by the care and frugal management of Mr. Thomas Barbon, seneschal of this place, the work is, at length, finished; and a constant stream of excellent water, continues to supply all the uses of the inhabitants, to their great benefit and emolument; and this is not the only instance in which that gentleman has, with great disinterestedness, been of signal service to this town.

This place is visited, every summer, by numbers of people from distant parts of the inland country, in order to bathe in the sea-water, for rheumatic complaints, and other disorders, for which the cold bath is useful: Most of them meet with good success, and many who were at first obliged to be carried to the water, have, in five or six weeks, returned home, strong and healthy. These good effects are justly to be attributed to the saltiness of the ocean hereabouts, and to its considerable weight above that of fresh water (74), nor are there any

(74) The specific gravity of river water, to that of sea water, is hereabouts, as 5. to 6. or more nicely, a cubic foot of seawater, according to Eischenchemidius*, = 111 lb. 5 3/4, 56 3/4, and that of river water = 93 lb. Now, supposing a person to be immersed only 2 feet, and the area of his skin to be 15 square feet, he will sustain a weight of salt water = 3342 lb. 9 3/4, 4 3/4, added to that of the Air; whereas if he bathes in river water, and be immersed the same depth, he will only sustain a weight = 2790 lb; for 2, the number of cubic feet of water, pressing upon a foot square of the skin $\times$ by 15, the number of sq. feet, of which the body is supposed to consist, gives 3342 lb. 9 3/4, 4 3/4, the above number; and in the same manner the other is had; so that a person thus immersed, will bear an additional weight of 552 lb. more in sea than in river water. How this pressure is borne without inconvenience, vide Jo. Alph. Borellus de motib. Natur. in gravitate factis. prop. 29, &c. and also Mr. Boyle's 2d Appendix to his 11 Hydrostat. Paradox, quoted in Clarke's rehault. phys. v. 1. p. 59. See also Dr. Floyer's and Dr. Baynard's *ψυχρολασσία*, or Hist. of cold Bathing, where the rise and progress of this practice, and the cures effected thereby, are described at large.

* Joan. Casp. Eischenchemid. Disq. nov. de Ponderibus.

rivers of consequence near this place, which may, in any measure, diminish its weight or saltiness. For which reason also, this might be a proper place for the making salt, of sea-water only.

To the N. W. of the town, is Shandon, a seat belonging to the family of Hore, but now in a state of decay.

Clonkoiskeran, belonging to the Nugents, two miles to the E. of this place, has but little remarkable; except the shell of a large house, built on the remains of an old castle, which was for many years, the residence of this family.

Kilcrush
par.

The small parish of Kilcrush, which lies W. of Dungarvan, seems formerly to have been a particle of it, as it is almost surrounded by it. The lands of both these parishes, are well cultivated, and, besides considerable quantities of corn, afford great plenty of potatoes, with which the markets of Dublin are yearly supplied, upwards of 18000 barrels having been sent thither, in one season, from this place.

Killgobonet
par.

Killgobonet parish (75) is incumbered with mountains, which feed great numbers of black cattle; and towards the N. part, with large tracts of bog, affording excellent turf. The church is situated towards the S. of the parish, on the side of a rocky hill, and dedicated to a female saint, called Gobnata, who, in the sixth century, was abbess of a nunnery, in a place called Borneagh, in the county of Cork. On the 11th of February, which is her patron day, the parish priest here exposes to view, a wooden painted image of this saint; great numbers flock together on this occasion, and every body pays something for being admitted to kiss and

(75) The parish of Killgobonet, is bounded on the S. by that of Dungarvan, on the N. by the mountains of Cummeragh, on the W. by the par. of Colligan and Sesknean, and on the E. by the par. of Killrossinta.

handle

handle it. Those who have travelled through Italy, are not surprized at this kind of devotion. His grace Dr. Synge, by mistake, places this affair in the county of Cork, as I suppose, from this saint having been an abbess in that county, which gave his antagonist, Dr. Nary, a handle to deny the fact. But though his grace mistook the place, the thing is no less true. There is also such another image of St. Gobnata, in the county of Cork, near Macrump, in the diocess of Cloyne, which was that meant by his grace Dr Synge.

That part of the parish of Clonea, (76) which is Clonea bounded by the sea, forms a shallow bay of a considerable length, being a smooth and pleasant strand, composed of a fine hard firm sand, although it is only the covering of a turf-bog, for many ages overflown by the sea. In some places, the turf rises above the sand, and is of a closer texture than most other kinds, having little of the mossy parts remaining. When dry, it is hard and black, and burns, with a crackling noise, like coal, but with a disagreeable smell. However, little of this kind is made use of, as it is troublesome to cut and to remove off the strand, because of its being daily overflown. The land, in this parish, produces some corn, but is mostly pasture. In cutting trenches for the draining of a bog, some cannon ball were discovered, they probably lay there since Cromwell's time, who might have made use of them against an old castle in the neighbourhood; which, together with the ruins of the church, are the only remarkable buildings in the parish.

Killrossinta parish (77) is, for the most part, coarse Killrossinta par.

(76) Clonea par. is bounded on the S. E. by the ocean, on the N. E. with the par. of Killrossinta and Stradbally, and on the W. by the par. of Dungarvan and Killgobonet.

(77) Killrossinta par. is bounded on the S. by Clonea, on the N. by the par. of Fews, on the E. by Stradbally, and on the W. by Killgobonet.

and rocky, interspersed with bog; yet it affords a considerable quantity of pasture, and some arable land. At a place called Barnakile, in this parish, are the ruins of an ancient castle, with a large tract of wood. At Ballycaroge, are the remains of another castle, which formerly belonged to the family of the Walshes (78). In an adjacent brook, to the W. the country people shew a large rock, as big as an ordinary house, which they call Clough Lowrish, i. e. the speaking stone, and relate a fabulous account of its speaking, at a certain time, in contradiction to a person, who swore by it in a lye. The stone is remarkably split from top to bottom; which, they tell you, was done at the time of taking the above-mentioned oath (79).

Stradbally

(78) Giraldus Cambrensis says, cap. 7. lib. expug. that David Walsh was the first person who forded the river Shannon, when Limerick was besieged by Raymond le Gros; that he was a lusty and valiant young soldier, very hot and impatient, and taller than any in the army. He was cousin to Milerius, who was present at this attempt and Raymond's nephew. He had his surname, not from his country, tho he was a Welshman born, but from his family, who were so named; and of his race, says the commentator on Giraldus, there are yet remaining many good and worthy gentlemen, who are chiefly abiding in the county and city of Waterford, for there they were first planted.

(79) Giraldus Cambrensis, in his conquest of Ireland, cap. 38, gives an account of a speaking stone, at St. David's, in S. Wales, called, in the Welsh tongue, Lechlanar, of which it was falsely prophesied, that the king of England should, in his return from Ireland, die thereon: and king Hen. II. he says, was here met by a Welsh-woman, who cried out to this stone, to revenge her against the king, because he heeded not a complaint that she had made to him against the bishop of that place. It was an old fable, he adds, among the Welsh, that a dead corps being carried once over this stone, it spoke and cleaved asunder, which cleft remained to his time; and the country people would never after carry a dead body over the same, tho' it served for a passage over a brook, which lay on the N. side of the church-yard. Hooker (who has added some notes to Cambrensis) says, that he went purposely, in the year 1575, to see this stone; but a bridge being built on the spot, the

stone

Stradbally parish (80) is of a considerable extent, the lands of it arable and pasture, with a large tract of bog towards the N. Wood-house, the estate of Borr Uniake, esq; is the only remarkable feat in it. His brother, the late Mr. Maurice Uniake, obtained a premium in 1742, for having planted about this feat, the largest quantity of trees that season, being, of all kinds, 152640 trees; which, were they properly taken care of, would, in time, make a most noble plantation. Half a mile to the E. of this feat, stands the parish-church of Stradbally, which was formerly a large building. The windows in it were few and very small, which must have made the church, when roofed, exceeding dark; but that inconveniency was, in some measure, remedied, by the use formerly of lamps and candles. Half a mile farther, at a place called Ballivony, are some remains of a large building, 150 feet long and 90 broad, thought to have been one of the knights-templars houses. In a large court-yard facing the building, now almost level with the ground, is an open well, that by a subterraneous passage, of about 200 feet, communicates with another within the house, which latter is descended to by stone steps. The water is brought to these wells by a subterraneous aqueduct, near half a mile. There are here the remains of several large out-offices; and by the ground-plan, it has much the appearance of a monastic edifice, though it is not mentioned as such by any writer on that head.

stone was taken away. It is probable, that our stone being cleft in the same manner, got the name of the speaking stone, from some Cambro-Britain, who had seen the former one in Wales, and settled in those parts.

(80) Stradbally is bounded on the E. with the barony of Middlethird, on the W. by the parish of Clonea and Killrossinta, which also bounds it on the N. and on the S. by the ocean.

The

Fews par. The parish of Fews (81), being mostly mountain, has little remarkable, except that it affords, from its lofty situation, an extensive and agreeable prospect of the ocean, and inland parts of the country.

Rossmeear par. Rossmeear parish (82) is also exceeding coarse, though somewhat better than the former. The chief culture in this and the adjacent parishes, besides oats, is rye. About an hundred years ago, one Greatrakes formed a design of building a town, at a place in this parish, which yet retains the name of Newtown; the streets were marked out and paved, and several houses built, which are since gone to ruin.

At Kilmaethomas, is an ancient castle, built formerly by the Powers of this county; where is also a small barrack for twenty men. The castle of this place was, in 1643, taken by sir Charles Vavasor, who, at that time, reduced other castles in the E. parts of this county.

**Midde-
third bar.
Newcastle
par.** Having arrived at the eastern extremity of Decies, I shall still proceed eastwards, and describe the barony of Middlethird (83). The first parish we meet with in this barony, is that of Newcastle (84),

(81) The parish of Fews, is bounded on the N. by the barony of Upperthird, on the E. by the parish of Rossmeear, on the W. with the mountains of Cummeragh, and on the S. with the parish of Killrossinta.

(82) Rossmeear is bounded on the W. by Fews, on the E. by the barony of Middlethird, and on the N. and S. by the barony of Upperthird.

(83) The barony of Middlethird, is bounded on the E. by the barony of Gualtier, on the N. with the river Suir, on the W. with the barony of Upperthird, and on the S. with the ocean and bay of Tramore. It contains the parishes of Newcastle, Killmeaden, Don-Isle, Reisk, Island-Icane. Killbride, Drumcannon, Listine, and Loughdahy, Killronan, Killburn, Ballycashen, and Killoteran.

(84) The parish of Newcastle, is bounded on the N. and E. by Killmeaden, on the S. E. and S. with Don-Isle, and on the W. with the baronies of Decies and Upperthird.

the

the soil whereof is very poor, being, for the most part, rock or bog, and has little remarkable in it. The high road leading to the city of Waterford from Dungarvan, runs through this parish, which, to a traveller seems very uncomfortable, being exceeding rugged in most places; nor is the face of the country here more agreeable, little being to be seen but naked rocks, heath and furze.

Next to this parish, is that of Killmeaden (85) Killmeaden par. which place gives title of baron to Arthur Mohun St. Leger, lord viscount Doneraile, whose grandfather was so created the 28th of January, 1703. The parish-church is kept in repair; in the churchyard, is a handsome tomb of John Ottrington, esq; grandfather to the right honourable Elizabeth, viscountess of Doneraile (by whose care it was erected). Here is also interred Mrs. Mary Maitland, his wife, descended (as the inscription says) from the ancient family of the Maitlands in Scotland.

Killmeaden-house is built upon the foundation of an ancient castle, which was boldly erected on the bank of the river Suir. In the gardens, are several pleasant canals, stored with fish. Round the seat, are good plantations of timber-trees. The Suir is here of a considerable breadth, and deep enough for vessels of a large burden.

To the south of this seat, lies the parish of Don-Isle (86), which being coarse and rugged, affords nothing worth observation: In the year 1346, John le Poer, baron of Don-Isle, and others of his name, gave security to the lord justice Bermingham, at Waterford, for themselves, and all others of their names in the counties of Waterford and Tipperary, Don-Isle par.

(85) Killmeaden parish, is bounded on the W. by the barony of Upperthird, on the N. with the river Suir, on the E. with Lislane parish, and on the S. with the parish of Don-Isle.

(86) Don-Isle is bounded on the N. by the foregoing parish, on the E. with Reisk and Island-lane, on the W. with a part of Upperthird, and on the S. with the ocean.

for

for their peaceable behaviour to the king and his ministers. John Power, of Donhill, esq; and Pierce Power, of Monerlargy, esq; were restored to their estates by the act of settlement.

Reisk, Killbride, and Island-Icane par. I pass over the parishes of Reisk, Killbride, and Island-Icane (87), having nothing in them observable. Opposite to the coast of this latter, lie three small islands, called the Isles of Icane. The shore here, is bold and rocky, so that boats may approach near it, in calm weather, with safety.

Drumcannon par. Tramore. The parish of Drumcannon (88) is one of the most extensive in this barony; the most considerable place in which, is the village of Tramore, agreeably situated, on the W. side of a large open bay, which takes its name from the place. In Summer-time, it is a pleasant retreat for the citizens of Waterford and others, who assemble here for the benefit of the salt-water. Although the air is sharp, yet, at this season, it is very cool and refreshing. To the N. of the Isthmus of Tramore, is a large extended strand, of above 2000 acres, which might easily be made land; by running a bank from the E. of the cape to Corbally, not a quarter of a mile.

Some have been not a little surprized at the rolling in of the waves, on the shores of this bay, even when the weather seems calm. But this is frequent on all flat coasts, that form such deep bays, especially when the wind blows from the sea; for there being little or no resistance from the smooth even strand in the bottom of the bay, and the water also repelled from the deep rocky coast on both sides, has here a free ingress, and each wave rolls

(87) Reisk and Killbride parishes bound that of Island-Icane on the N. Don-Isle bounds it on the E. Drumcannon bounds it on the W. and the sea on the S.

(88) The parish of Drumcannon, is bounded on the N. by the C. liberties, on the S. by the sea, on the E. by Gualtier, and on the W. by Killbride.

in

in and out for a vast way, which it could not do on a more shelving coast.

The bleakness of the sea-air suffers no trees to grow hereabouts, except towards the bottom of the inner bay, near Corbally. The Isthmus of Tramore consists of heaps of sand; but, being never covered with the salt-water, is unfit for manure. The soil of this parish, is but indifferent, and of no great depth, except in low marshy places. Besides the parish-church, and some houses at Tramore, there are few other improvements in this parish.

In the small parish of Liffine (89), is Whitfield's Liffine town, where was, at the time of Petty's survey, ^{par.} an ancient castle, William Dobbin proprietor. At present, it is an elegant seat, belonging to Thomas Christmas, esq; and is situated three miles S. W. of Waterford. In the house, which is well built, are some well executed landscapes of the late Vander Egan, and other good pieces, particularly a picture of St. John Baptist. The hall is painted in Chiara Oscura, with several of the heathen deities, and in it stands two statues of Neptune and Amphitrite. The several apartments are elegantly furnished, and well disposed. To the N. front of the house, is a large and beautiful canal, at the further end of which is, a Jet D'eau, that casts up water to a considerable height. To the W. are other basons, cut in an oval form. The several slopes, grass-plots, parterres, &c. are laid out in the newest taste. In the garden, is a beautiful grotto, built of an hexagonal form, the inside being finely incrusted with a great number of foreign and other shells, which make a most splendid appearance; from the centre, hangs a glass branch;

(89) Liffine, alias Lifnekill, parish is bounded on the N. by the Suir; on the E. with the parishes of Killoteran, Killronan and Killbride; on the S. with the parish of Reisk; and on the W. with Killmeaden.

and

and round the walls, are a variety of coral of different colours, with a curious branch of the sea-fan taken up at Tramore. Opposite to the door, and on each side, are placed statues in niches. The bottom of the walls, is made up of rough rocks, suitable to a grotto. Several shells here found on our own coasts, are beautiful in their kinds, as the vivid red of the Concha Corallina, the bright yellow of the small wilk, and the fine azure of the common muscle, which add an agreeable contrast to the pearly brightness of the polished Indian shells. The Jersey oyster, when polished, has also as bright a lustre as mother-of-pearl. The ranging, collecting, and polishing of so many shells, must have been very expensive, and it is said, this grotto cost upwards of 500*l*. On the other side of the house, is a beautiful cascade, of a considerable fall. To the W. of the garden, is a wilderness, and through it are cut several vistas, which, terminating in different regular views of the house, garden, &c. agreeably catch the eyes of a traveller.

A few years ago, there was found, in a Danish fort near this place, a rude earthen-ware vessel, shaped like an inverted cone, in which was contained a golden bracelet, much tarnished by time, with a kind of scolloping on the rim, so wide as to admit the arm of a man, almost up to the elbow; the gold, upon cleansing, was found to be very pure, and worth about 20*l*. Another vessel, of the same bigness and shape, was found at the same place, but only filled with mould; they each contain about two quarts, and open in the middle.

Killburn, Passing by the small parishes of Killburn, Killronan, Killronan, nan and Ballycashen, we meet with that of Killoteren (90), where is a neat church, and charter-

Ballycash-
en par.
Killoteran (90) Killoteran parish, is bounded on the N. by the Suir, on
par. the E. with the parish of Kilbarry, on the W. with Listine, and
on the S with Killronan and Ballycashen.

school.

school. This charter-school consists of thirty children, and is endowed by the corporation of Waterford, with 26 acres of land, for 999 years, at a pepper-corn per annum, which, at the opening of the school in 1744, were worth 20l. per annum; but, by the labour and improvement of the boys, are now valued at 24l. per annum.

Henry Mason, esq; fed the children at his own expence, since the school was erected, having promised the society to do so for the first three years; and it was by the care and application of that gentleman, that the sum of 248l. was collected from the gentlemen of the country, which was expended upon the building.

Last season, the boys cleared two acres of land of stones, which are now a good kitchen-garden, and being well manured, yields a plentiful produce of all kinds of vegetables. Besides ditching and preparing the land for oats, flax, and potatoes, on wet days they were employed in dressing flax, &c. They also saved, last season, five tons of hay. The girls are employed in all kinds of house-wifery and spinning. Twenty-two children can now say their catechism perfectly well, though some of them, when they came to the school, could not speak English.

Next to the rescuing the souls of such numbers of poor children from the danger of popery, and their bodies from idleness and misery, it was certainly a great and wise design in the institution of these schools, to have the boys bred up in those labours, which, at present, seem to be the greatest benefit to this kingdom, in not only the linen manufacture, but likewise in the knowledge of agriculture. Most other trades are over-stocked, and such masters as are to be got, being often tempted with the small apprentice-fee, catch at it; the result frequently is, he either breaks for want of business, before the boy has learned his trade, which

which directly exposes him to ruin ; or else, if they discharge their duty to each other, want of employment presses hard on this new made journeyman, and he is forced to some common labour to get a bare support. On the contrary, by breeding boys up to husbandry, which can never be over-stocked, they will be made useful and profitable members to the public : and one would think that every gentleman, who has his own and his country's interest at heart, would be glad to encourage such a one, by setting him a small farm, at an easy rate, and even giving him credit for a stock to manage it. Thus, true agriculture would soon flourish, our waste and uncultivated lands would be peopled, and the protestant interest greatly strengthened.

I shall beg leave to add one hint towards this end, which, I hope, the gentlemen of the Incorporated Society will excuse. If, besides the daily labour of the boys, they were given some instructions in husbandry, with the reasons of laying on this or that kind of manure, and made acquainted with what every farmer ought to know, viz. the nature of the soils, and the grain fit for them, the reason for every plowing, the uses of draining, ditching, &c. which might easily be collected from Bradley, Mortimer, &c. and put in a short method for their reading at school, or for the furnishing useful hints to the master to instruct them by. These methods (I conceive) would make them fitter for servants in a country life. A servant might then remind his master of an useful cut for his cornland, which, forgetfulness might cause him to overlook. Such a one might, perhaps, discover to his master (probably unacquainted with the improvement of soils by mixture) a ready manure for his stiff clay, by a neighbouring sand-bank, lime, &c. or direct him in the method of roasting such land. These, and such like useful hints, a gentleman

tleman might receive from a person so instructed. Thus a new race of servants may be reasonably hoped for, who may be expected to improve this country, in a more rational and profitable manner than it is at present. And what may we not hope from such a happy institution, since it is not only supported by his majesty's royal bounty, but also assisted by the legislature; who, by a late statute, have given their sanction to the charter-scheme, by granting a duty on hawkers and pedlars, in aid of the society; and, at the same time, have enabled all persons whatsoever, to give two acres of land for the use of an English protestant school? nor ought it to be forgot, that his excellency the earl of CHESTERFIELD, lord lieutenant of this kingdom, hath also, in a particular manner, patronized the society, by a paragraph in his speech (91) to both houses of parliament on this occasion.

At upper Butlerstown, in this parish, are the remains of an old castle, which, by its ruins, seems to have been demolished by powder. This barony having no lime-stone, is supplied with sea-sand, on both the N. and S. sides, by means of the Suir and the ocean. Not far from Whitfield's-town, is a slate quarry.

In the city and liberties of Waterford (92) are the parishes of Trinity, St. Michael, St. Olave, St. John, St. Peter, St. Patrick, and St. Stephen. Liberties
of Water-
ford.

Although

(91) "The assistance which you have given the protestant charter-schools, is a most prudent, as well as a most compassionate charity; and I do most earnestly recommend to your constant protection and encouragement, that excellent institution, by which a considerable number of unhappy children, are annually rescued from the misery that always, and the guilt that commonly, attends, uninstructed poverty and idleness."

(92) It appears, by the rent-rolls of lands belonging to the corporation of Waterford, as they were set ann. 1657, that they

G

had

Killbarry
par.

Although the churches are in the city, yet considerable tracts of each parish extend into the country.

The parish of Killbarry, is also in the city liberty, was formerly a preceptory of the knights-templars, whose lands and effects were, upon their suppression, given to the hospitalers, or knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Besides the grand priory of Kilmainham, near Dublin, we find but eight houses or preceptories of this order in Ireland; three of which, viz. this of Killbarry, and those of Crook and Killure, were in this county. Killbarry, with its demesnes, were granted to Thomas earl of Ormond in fee-farm, and assigned to Thomas Wadding.

Ballenamona, the seat of Thomas Carew, esq; is a well built house. The improvements which are carrying on, are designed in a good taste. On the E. side of the house, is an handsome canal, and about it are considerable plantations, gardens, &c. On a commanding hill, in the deer-park, is an agreeable turret, that affords a prospect of part of Tramore bay, with a view of the city of Waterford, and the counties of Wexford and Kilkenny.

About a mile to the W. of the city, is a pleasant seat, called Grace-Dieu, which commands an agreeable prospect, both up and down the river Suir. For other particulars in the city liberty, I refer to chapter V.

had, in the liberties of the city, Knock-house, 327 acres: Woodstown, 252 acres: Killoteran, 152 acres: Lismore, 81 acres: Lumbardy, 61 acres: Karigpheries, Half-Ballymony-Beg, 74 acres: the two Bandaghs, $37\frac{1}{2}$ acres: Ballymony-Beg, 42 acres: Grace-dieu, and 3 acres of Little Bradly, 79 acres: Rathpadin, 45 acres: in the liberties, 20 acres: Gibbet-Hill, 30 acres; ditto, 50 acres: Brickenull and 4 Parks, 6 acres: Little Bradly, 3 acres: Porter's-Park, 11 acres: Lombard's Meadow, 12 acres: Croan's Paddock, in the liberties, 3 acres: one Marsh, in the liberties: Dobbin's 5 Parks, 12 acres: Windcroft, 3 acres.—At this time, the Usurpers set in the city of Waterford, 114 forfeited houses.

The

The barony of Gualtiere (93) takes its name Barony of Gualtiere. from two Irish words, called Tire-na-Gaul, i. e. the land of the foreigners, this being among the early settlements of the English in Ireland.

Ballynekill parish (94) begins about a mile to Ballyne- the E. of the city of Waterford ; a pleasant road kill par. runs through it, from the city towards Passage, affording the traveller an agreeable prospect of the city, and the sailing of vessels up and down the river. An island, called the Little-Island, in the Suir, belongs to this parish ; it is about a mile long, and as much in breadth. In it, is an old castle, and the island is a pleasant spot.

Opposite to this island, is Ballynakill, an agreeable seat of William Dobbin, esq; most vessels of burden, bound to or from the city, sailing almost by the very door ; nothing can make a more agreeable contrast, than the flags and streamers of shipping, together with the drapery of the sails, in a rural prospect.

On the right hand of this road, is William's-town, the seat of Mr. Fitz-Gerald, with considerable plantations and good improvements.

Towards Passage, the road leads us through the Ballygun- parishes of Ballygunner (95), and Kill-St.-Nicholas ner and Kill-St.-Nicholas par.

(93) Gualtiere is bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the W. with the liberties of Waterford, part of the barony of Middlethird, and bay of Tramore ; on the E. by Waterford bay ; and on the S. by the ocean. It is divided into these parishes ; Ballynekill, Ballygunner, Kill-St.-Nicholas, Faithbeg, Crook, Killmacombe, Killea, Rathmoylan, Killmaclege, Killure and Killcaragh, most of which are of a very small extent.

(94) Ballynekill is bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the S. by the parish of Killure, on the E. by Ballygunner, and on the W. by the city liberties.

(95) The parish of Ballygunner, is bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the S. with Killmaclege, on the W. and N. W. with the parish of Bishop's-court and Ballynekill, and on the E. with Killmacombe and Kill-St.-Nicholas.

Passage.

(96). The little town of Passage in the latter, is the only spot on the river, between it and the city, where a town could be situated, both sides being hemmed in, by a continued chain of rocky hills; not only thus far, but also for a considerable way above the city. The town is situated under a hill, so steep, that few care to ride it up or down; however, the inhabitants make nothing of it. Yet their situation seems to be none of the most comfortable, as this rocky hill, which is six times as high as the tallest house in the place, hangs over their heads. On the top, the church is erected, to which the inhabitants have no very easy walk; and as the hill lies N. and S. they have but little of the sun after mid-day, especially in winter; which, with an easterly wind, must make the place very bleak and unpleasant. In the town, is a decent market-house, and the other houses there, have no ill appearance. There is also a convenient mole for the security of loading and discharging vessels. Here is an excellent road, where 500 sail of ships may ride safely. Where the pier now stands, was formerly a block-house, mounted with several great guns, then under the command of the governor of Duncannon fort, which is about a league distance, on the county of Wexford side. In 1649, Cromwell sent six troops of dragoons, and four of horse, to take the place, which was effected, not without some dispute.

In 1663, February 20th, the duke of Ormond was made governor of the port and town of Passage, for life (97).

To the N. of the parish of Kill-St.-Nicholas, lies that of Faithbeg, bounded, on every other side, by the river, On the N. is an impending hill, called,

(96) This parish is bounded on the W. by the former, on the E. by the parish of Crook, on the N. by Faithbeg, and on the S. by Crook and Killmacombe.

(97) Roll's office, third file of Charles II.

Cheek-Point,

Cheek-Point, directly opposite to the confluence of the three rivers, the Suir, the Nore and the Barrow. Spenser, in his episode of the marriage of the Thames with the Medway, introduces these rivers in the following Stanza.

The first, the gentle Shure, that making way
By sweet Clonmell, adorns rich Waterford ;
The next, the stubborn Newre, whose waters gray
By fair Kilkenny, and Rosseponde board ;
The third, the goodly Barow, which doth hoard
Great heaps of salmon in his dreary bosome :
All which long fundred, do at last accord
To join in one, ere to the sea they come,
So flowing all from one, all one at last become.

Fairy Queen, B. 4. Cant. XI. v. 43.

From a rising ground, called Faithlock, there is an agreeable prospect of this junction, and an extensive view of all the adjacent country. The meeting of these rivers makes a noble and grand appearance, with the several islands interspersed in them. The counties of Waterford, Kilkenny and Wexford here meet, and form the several shores, and the counties of Tipperary, Carlow and Wicklow, may be also seen from this place, with the Saltees, and a large tract of the ocean lying S. E. over the fort of Duncannon. Near this agreeable scene, are the house and improvements of Cornelius Bolton, esq ;

The parish of Crook (98) lies to the S. towards Crook Credan. The soil of these parishes, is indifferent-^{par.}ly fertil. At Crook, is an ancient castle, and ruined church, the former being one of the Templars houses. This castle and demesnes, were granted to Sir John Davis, in fee farm, at a yearly rent

(98) This is bounded on the N. by Kill St-Nicholas, on the W. and S. by Killinacombe, and on the E. by the sea.

of 10s. 10d. per ann. and assigned by him to Richard Aylworth; it belongs at present to Alexander Boyd, esq.

Killmacombe
par.

In the parish of Killmacombe (99), is Woodstown, the house and improvement of Mrs. Mutlow, situated within a small way of the coast, from which is an extended strand for about two miles. From Woodstown, the road leads towards Dunmore, where is an ancient castle, and so to Nymph-hall, an agreeable seat of Henry Mason, esq.

Killea par. (100) Towards the extremity of the parish of Killea (100) is Leppers-Town, formerly bequeathed to the poor of Waterford, and by the down-survey contained 419 acres.

Rathmoylan
par.

In Rathmoylan parish (101) are some caves on the coast, which will be described in another place.

Killmaclege
par

Part of Killmaclege parish (102) forms the E. side of Rhineshark harbour, in the bay of Tramore. On this part of the coast, is situated Somerville, the seat of Thomas Wise, esq. The improvements are here but inconsiderable, occasioned by its exposure to the bleakness of the sea winds, which set in too sharp to suffer trees to flourish hereabouts.

Killlure
par.

In the parish of Killlure (103) was another preceptory of the Knights Templars, founded in the 12th century. The lands were after the dissolution granted to Francis Felton, in fee farm, at a rent

(99) This is bounded on the N. by Crook, and Kill-St-Nicholas; on the W. by Ballygunner and Killmaclege; on the E. with the harbour; and on the S. with Killear.

(100) This is bounded by the former on the N. by the sea on the E. and S. and by the parish of Rathmoylan on the W.

(101) This is bounded on the N. and E. by the foregoing, on the W. by Killmaclege, and on the S. by the sea.

(102) Bounded on the N. by the par. of Ballygunner, on the W. with Middlebird bar. on the E. with Killmacombe, &c. and on the S. with the sea.

(103) Killlure is bounded on the N. by Ballynekill, on the W. by the liberties of Waterford, on the E. with Bishops-Court, and on the S. with Monemoynter, a particle of Killmaclege.

of

of 13l. 6s. 8d. and assigned to Laurence lord Esmond

Killcaragh and Bishop's-Court (104) are of a small extent, having little worthy of notice in them, except the remains of some ruins at Bishop's-Court, probably built as a country retreat for the Bishops of Waterford. Killcaragh and Bishop's-Court.

This barony is entirely watered, on three sides, by the Suir; on the N. and on the S. and S. E. by the ocean. The lands, though poor, are tolerably well cultivated, and mostly manured with sea sand, which lies convenient. The roads round the city are very pleasant, and kept in good repair. The whole barony is fully inhabited, and from the great number of small parishes into which it is divided, it seems to have been always very populous.

I now proceed to the barony of Upperthird (105), a small part of which lies along the coast, separated from the rest (which is bounded by the Suir) by a part of Decies. Upper-third bar.

The parish of Killbarmedan (106) is for the most part, arable and pasture, but intermixed with some bog, rocks and sandy banks. The lands of Killbarmedan and Ballyverin, in this parish, belong to the see of Waterford. Garranmoris, the house of Mr Richard Power, has about it good improvements. The parishes of Monksland and Ballylameen, continue to have constables and other parish officers chose for them: But in the ecclesiastical Killbar-medan par.

(104) Bounded on the N. by Ballynekill, on the W. with Kilmure, on the E. with Ballygunner, and on the S. with Killmaclege.

(105) This barony is bounded on the N. E. and N. by the Suir, on the W. by the bar. of Glanehiry, on the E. by Middlethird, on the S. by Decies and the sea; it contains the following parishes; near the sea, are Killbarmedan, Ballylameen and Monksland; near the Suir, Gillcaghe and Coolfin, Clonegam, Fennoagh Mothil, Desert and Killmoleran.

(106) Killbarmedan par. is bounded on the E. with the Bar. of Middlethird, on the N. by Decies, on the W. by Monksland, and on the S. by the ocean.

division, they are lost in the parishes of Killbar-medan and Rossemyr. In the parish of Ballylameen, is Carrick-Castle, the house and improvements of Mr. Peter Anthony.

Gillcaghe and Coolfin par. From this part of the barony, I shall proceed to the upper division, of which the parish of Gillcaghe and Coolfin (107) is a part. The soil here is, for the most part, tolerably good, with some unprofitable rock and mountain. On the S. of the road leading from Waterford, there is a considerable tract of wood, and from the rising grounds one has a pleasant prospect of the course of the Suir, and the opposite country.

Clonegam par. Curraghmore. In the parish of Clonegam, (108) is Curraghmore, the seat of the Right Hon. the lord visc. Tyrone, situated about eight miles to the W. of Waterford, and four miles S. E. of Carrick, near a small river, called Clodugh, which falls into the Suir about three miles E. of this place. The house stands where an ancient castle, belonging to the family, was built; a part of which still remains. The present house was erected ann. 1700, which date is on a pedestal of the door-case: The portico consists of two pillars of the tuscan order; over which, in a pediment, is placed the arms of the family; and above them, in a nich, stands a statue of Minerva; the hall is large and spacious. Fronting the entrance, is a fine staircase, which, after the first landing, divides on each hand, by two flyers to the landing place of the first story. The whole is adorned with beautiful paintings, by Vander-Egan, such as columns, festoons, &c. between which are several landscapes. The ceiling is painted in perspective, and represents a

(107) Bounded on the E. with the bar. of Middlethird, on the N. by the par. of Clonegam, on the W. with Mothil, and on the S. with Decies.

(108) Bounded on the N. E. by the Suir, on the S. with the foregoing, on the N. W. by Fennoagh, and on the W. by Mothil.

Dome,

Dome, the columns seeming to rise, though on a flat surface.

The house is a large square building, except on the E. side, from the centre of which the castle projects. In a large room, which is a part of the castle, is a carved chimney-piece in wood, being a representation of the cartoon of St. Paul preaching at Athens, done by Mr. Houghton, who had a præmium from the Dublin society for this performance.

Besides the stair-case, there is a spacious room below, entirely painted by Vander Egan, in landscape, in which kind he much excelled. A sleeping Cupid, on a marble table in this room, deserves our attention, as do the beautiful tapestry hangings of an inner chamber.

There are several lesser pieces done by Vander Egan in the house; but that which seems to excel the rest, is a fine representation of the landing of King William at Carrickfergus. There are some ancient family portraits here, which by their manner, seem to be done by Dobson, Sir Peter Lely, and other famous portrait painters.

The gardens are of a considerable extent, and laid out in a fine taste. On the right, is a natural wilderness of tall venerable oak; from the butt of one of which, grows a birch tree, purely natural. Through this wilderness an artificial serpentine river is cut, which, from an adjacent hill, that affords an intire prospect of the improvements, has a beautiful effect. The house has the advantage of water on three sides, laid out in large elegant canals and basons, well stored with carp, tench, and perch. Swans, and other wild-fowl, contribute to enliven the scene; and the banks and terraces are adorned with statues. Facing two fronts of the house, are cascades; one of which falls from step to step in form of a perron, and the other from bason to bason: A third is designed to face the other front. There is also a shell-house erecting, which
when

when finished, promises to be very curious; as also a handsome green-house. From the front of the house, besides a prospect of the gardens, &c. you see beyond these in the centre a beautiful extended lawn. On either hand, are rising grounds, covered with wood, and on the neighbouring hills, are several young plantations of the same.

The prospect facing the entrance, is terminated by the mountains of Cummeragh, which, at about seven miles distance, elevate their rocky sides; down one of which a rivulet tumbles, and beautifies the scene with a natural cataract.

Some time ago, two brass instruments were dug up, in an adjacent bog, both shaped something like wedges, about 3 inches long, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ broad at the bottom. They seem to be the same represented by Dr. Plot in his history of Staffordshire (109), which he will have to be the head of a Roman Securis. But these seem to be too small for the use such instruments were put to, i. e. to kill the sacrifices, and seem rather to be some kind of Danish instrument, not as yet determined for what uses they were designed. Another curiosity here occurring, is a solid globe of glass or crystal, as it seemed to be, which has been, time out of mind, in the family, and is said to cure the murrain in cattle, by putting it into a vessel of water, or even a rivulet, and giving that water to the cattle to drink; but whether this has that effect, credat Judæus Apella.

In the park adjoining the house, are a great variety of beautiful coloured deer, and a large parcel of fallow deer in an adjacent wood.

The church of Clonegam was lately rebuilt by his lordship, and stands on a hill, about a mile to the E. of the house. It is a neat building, in good proportion, the floor paved with marble, and with-

in the rails of the altar with oak, in which are handsome veneerings, in several geometrical figures. The altar-piece and pulpit, are of mahogany, and the seats plain and neat. The walls are partly wainscotted and stuccoed, the ceiling neatly ornamented with fret-work, and the whole, being well lighted, has an elegant appearance. From the door, is an extended prospect of the improvements of Curraghmore, and a large tract of country on all sides.

Mayfield is a pleasant seat of sir James May, bart. Mayfield. finely situated on the banks of the Suir, with several plantations, and large improvements. This place was formerly called Rocketts Castle, from a castle erected here, probably by one of that name.

The land of the parish of Fennoagh (110), is Fennoagh generally arable and pasture, with some unprofitable rock and mountain.

Mothil parish (111) is much the same kind of Mothil soil. Here was formerly an abbey of canons regular of St. Augustine, or, according to some, of Cistercian monks, founded by St. Brogan, in the 6th century, and at the dissolution, granted to sir Walter Raleigh, in fee farm. There are some few remains of this abbey near the parish church, which is in repair. At Clonea, is an old castle, which belonged to the lord of Decies, but, at present, gone to decay. At Monerlary, is a good house and improvements of Mr. Edward English.

The most remarkable place in the parish of Desert Desert (112), is Carrickbeg, formerly called Carrick mac-par. Griffin, being a part of the suburbs of Carrick-na-

(110) Bounded on the S. E. by Clonegam, on the S. by Mothil, on the W. by Desert, and on the N. by the Suir.

(111) Bounded on the N. by the parish of Desert, on the W. by that of Rathcormuck, now joined with it, on the E. with Clonegam, and on the S. with Decies.

(112) Bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the S. by Mothil, on the E. with Fennoagh, and on the W. by Glapatrick, not mentioned in the register books.

Suir.

Suir. Here is an excellent stone-bridge, which affords a communication between the two counties of Waterford and Tipperary. The abbey of this place was founded by Thomas earl of Ormond, in 1336, for Franciscan friars. And John Clyn, the annalist, was the first guardian of it, and died therein, in 1349. The steeple is a curious building, about 60 feet high, and rises from a single stone, like an inverted pyramid; which point begins several feet from the ground, towards the middle of the side wall of the ruined church. In this abbey, are several tombs, but of no great antiquity.

Coolnemucky is a pleasant seat of William Wall, esq; near which, some years ago, two urns were discovered, filled with earth, resembling those mentioned to be found near Whitfields.—Not long since, very large woods stood near this place; one particular tree, called, by the Irish, Blahoge, grew here, the boughs of which, when standing, overspread near half an acre of ground, so that a large troop of horse might draw up under its branches; the trunk is, at present, at Curraghmore, and seems to have been near ten feet diameter. By an order remaining in the council books of the 2d of Nov. 1654, commissary general Reynolds was directed to fell and carry as many trees, (which, the order says, was a dangerous shelter for rogues, and obstructed the high way) as to enlarge the road 20 yards on each side, which was executed accordingly.

At Church-Town, is the parish church in repair, with a seat of Eccles Disney, esq; and at Glyn is a good house, belonging to the family of the Roches. In sir William Petty's time, there was here an ancient castle, possessed by the Everards.

At Bolhendefart, anciently called Desert Naibre, was founded an abbey of St Maidock, in the 6th century, for canons regular of St. Augustine. Glapatrik is a small tract, lying between this parish
and

STEEPLE of CARRICK-BEG. FIG. IV.

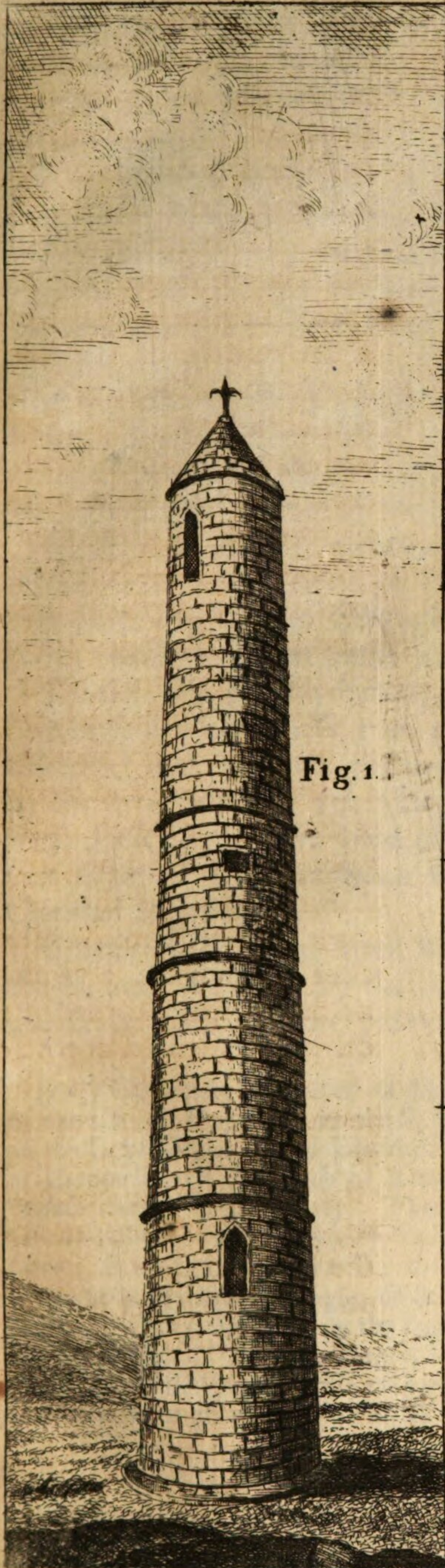


Fig. 1.



FIG. II.

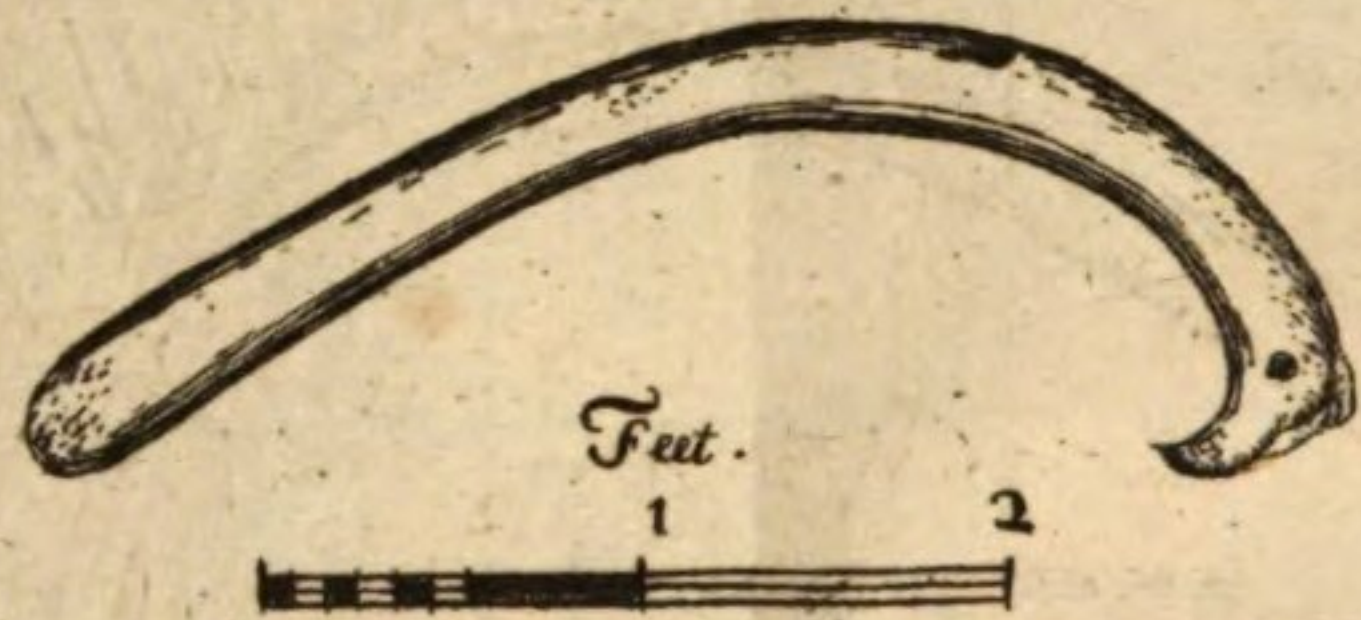


FIG. III.

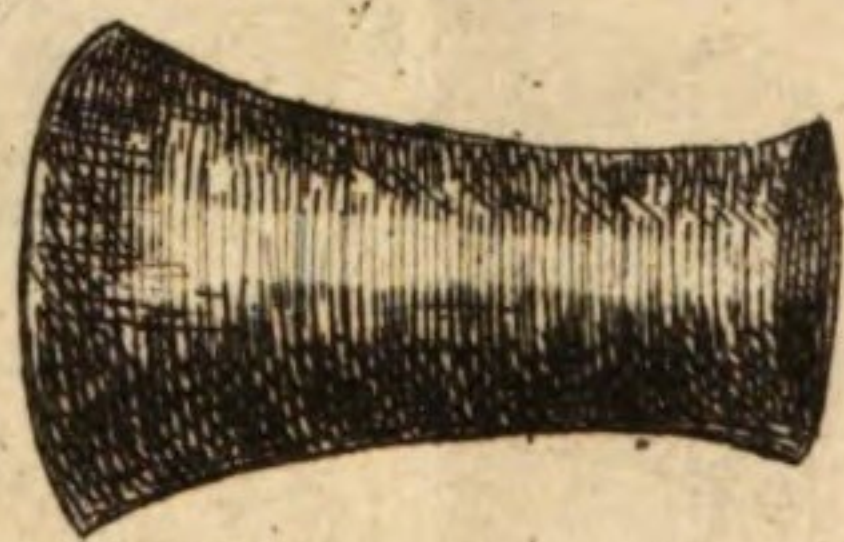
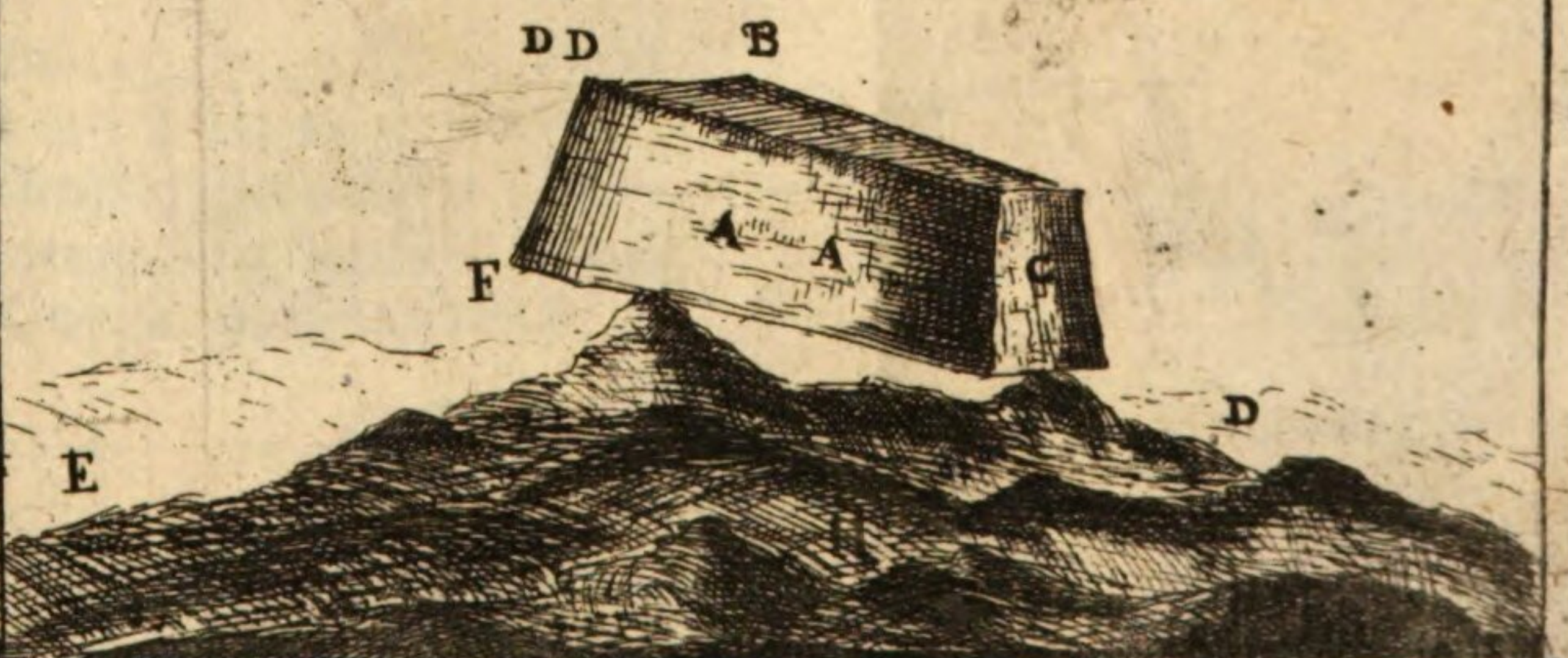


FIG. V. CH. XVI.



and the commons of Clonmel, formerly a parish in itself, near which, on the Suir, is Tickencore, belonging to sir William Osborne, with some good improvements.

That part of this barony which extends along the river Suir, is a pleasant tract, but towards the S. it is very coarse, and only fit for pasturage, affording but little tillage for want of proper manure, sea-sand and lime-stone being at too great a distance.

In the county of Tipperary, at a place called Abbey, is an excellent marl, which, as it is convenient to water-carriage, might be of great use to the fertilizing this part of the country.

Great part of this barony, with the E. part of Decies, retains the name of Power's country, not only from the lords of Curraghmore, but also from many families of that name settled in these parts.

To the W. of this barony, lie the commons of Clonmel, for the most part a mountainous tract, affording little else but pasture. These commons, by the down-survey, contained 5103 acres, which were forfeited at the time of the usurpation, and but little of them remains to the corporation of Clonmel at present.

Glanchiry, (113) a small barony, is watered on the N. and W. sides by the Suir, and on the S. by the river Nier. That part near the Suir is well

(113) Glanchiry, is bounded on the N. by the Suir, on the W. by the Co. of Tipperary, on the S. by the bar. of Decies, and on the E. by Decies and Middlethird. It contains the commons of Clonmel, and the parish of Kilronan, which has the same bounds almost as the barony. There were some lands in this barony called Slunagh, or Abbey-Slunagh, which, in the down-survey, is made a distinct parish; these lands formerly belonged to the abbey of Inis Launaght, or de Suirio, in the Co. of Tipperary, probably the place on the Suir called Abbey. It was endowed by Donald O-Brien, king of Limerick, and Malachy O-Feolain, lord of Decies, in the 12th century. At the dissolution, the lands were granted to sir Patrick Gough, of Kilmanehin.

cultivated

cultivated, especially where the land is low; but towards the E. and S. E. it is very coarse, though well stocked with black cattle, as are all the mountains almost in this county.

Four-mile-water, a small village, takes its name from its distance from Clonmel, where, over the river Nier, is a stone bridge. Till one arrives near Clonmel, a traveller has little variety in this mountainous tract; but, from the rising grounds near that place, the meanders of the river Suir present themselves to view; and here the county of Tipperary appears to great advantage, as far as the eye can reach; the whole country being one level plain, diversified with large extended lawns and sheep-walks, inclosed meadows, corn-fields, several handsome seats and houses, beautified with gardens and sheltered every where with regular plantations, which, to an eye tired with the rough prospects this county affords, is infinitely pleasing.

Part of the suburbs of Clonmel extend themselves into this barony, on the S. side of the Suir. The bridge is divided into two, by a small island in the river, on which houses are built. The town has a handsome and regular appearance from this side of the water.

The only improvements in this barony, are on the E. side of the river. Among these, are Ballymakey, Kilmanehin, Kilnemaky, &c. But on the county Tipperary side, the seats are very numerous. Near the verge of this barony, are some old castles, as Castle-coonagh, Castle-reagh, Newcastle, &c. probably built as places of defence on the frontiers of both counties; this being the only part through which there is a free passage without crossing the Suir, or passing exceeding high mountains.

I shall conclude this chapter with a few general remarks on the whole county. The county-taxes are raised according to the number of plough-lands (114) into

(114) into which each barony is divided, every plough-land paying an equal share. There is scarce a sixteenth part of this county under tillage, three fourths of it, at least, being under pasture, yet it affords a much greater quantity of corn than supplies the uses of the inhabitants. Potatoes abound most towards the western sides, which not only feed the greatest part of the poorer sort, but being sent to Dublin, make very considerable returns. A large quantity of butter is made here, though but little cheese, the former being found most profitable. The linen-manufacture has hitherto gained little footing in this part of the kingdom. The methods of living here, are very different from those in the north, which these people will not comply with. If colonies of the northern inhabitants are to be invited into these parts, which it is to be presumed is the best method of spreading the linen-manufacture hither, they must have land set them at a cheaper rate than our cottagers pay for it; who can maintain a family with an acre or two of potatoes, and pay a large rent for a dairy with the labour of a few hands!

(114) The number of plough-lands in each barony, by which one may see the quantity of cultivated and pasture land in each, are as follows, Decies without Drum, 122. P. L. Decies within Drum, 75. Coshmore and Coshbride, 92. Upperthird, 66. Middlethird, 63. Gualtiere, 56. Glanehiry, 14.

C H A P. IV.

Historical annals of the city of Waterford, from the time of its building by the Ostmen, or Danes, to the landing of the English, and from thence continued down to the revolution.

THE first building of this city is attributed to the Danes, or, as they were then called, Ostmen, who were also the founders of most of the sea-port towns in Ireland, where they first settled themselves for the conveniency of carrying on an inland traffick with the natives at home, as well as a considerable commerce abroad.

They were called Ostmen or Easterlings, as coming from a part of the world lying East of these islands; which tract, among our merchants trading up the Baltick, is called the East-land country, and from these, that part of the city of Dublin, now corruptly called Oxmantown, but formerly Ostmantown, took its name. These Danes are not to be understood of a people which only inhabited that tract now known by the name of Denmark, but were colonies of promiscuous nations of the ancient Scandinavia, who invaded and fixed themselves, according to the histories of those times, in this island, some time between the eighth and ninth century. They are noted for their frequent invasions upon this and the neighbouring countries, which they found more fruitful, temperate, and rich than their own; as well as for their piracy, commerce, and for their introducing a better sort of coined money into trade, than was current in these parts before their time; which has retained their name, by being termed sterling, as Cambden observes.

Ann. 853. The foundation of this city, is commonly ascribed to Sitiricus, in the year 853; and much about the
the

the same time, Ivorus is said to have built Limerick; and Amlavas, Dublin.

In 893, Patrick, son to Ivorus, then king of the Danes of Waterford, was slain. Ann. 893.

Anno 937, The Danes of Waterford wasted all the country of Meath (1). 937.

Anno 1000, Ivorus, then king of the Danes, died in Waterford, and was succeeded, 1000.

Anno 1003, by his son Reginald, who built the tower called after his name, and now, by corruption, called, the Ring-tower. 1003.

Anno 1014, Brien Boruma, in the twelfth year of his reign, treated with most of the Irish petty-kings, to unite their forces with him to drive out the Danes, as the publick enemies of the kingdom; but Sitricus, king of the Danes of Waterford, having made all the preparations and alliances that he could, they came to a sharp engagement, at Clontarf, on the 23d of April, wherein the said Brien was mortally wounded, and Murrough, his son, and Turlogh, the son of Murrough, his grandson, with many others of quality, besides 11000 soldiers, were slain; but Donogh, the third son of Brien, taking the command of the army, obtained a compleat victory. And, 1014.

Anno 1036, took a journey to Rome, carrying with him the regal crown, which was of pure gold. 1036.

Sitricus, king of the Danes of this city, was killed by the king of Upper-Ossory, and was succeeded by Reginald O-Hiver, who, the same year, was killed by Sitricus II.

Anno 1038, Cumana O-Rahan, king of the Danes of Waterford, was slain by the people of Upper-Ossory; or, as some say, by the treachery of his own men; and the same year, this city was plundered and burnt, by Dermot Mac-mel Nembo, king of Leinster. (2) 1038.

(1) Annals of the four masters.
in the isle of Loughrea.

(2) Annals of all saints

Anno 1087. This city was taken and burnt by the people of Dublin (3).

1096. Anno 1096, The Ostmén of Waterford, having embraced the christian religion, thought it advisable to place a bishop (4) over their city; and therefore they elected into this office one Malchus, a man of probity, who had been some time a benedictine monk of Winchester, and was consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury.

Malchus, after his consecration, returned to Waterford; and he and the Ostmén built the cathedral of the Blessed Trinity, now called Christ-church.

1168. Dermot Mac-Murrough, king of Leinster, being forced out of his dominions by Roderick, king of Connaught, fled into France to Henry II. king of England, who was then carrying on his conquests there, and submitted himself and kingdom to that prince, upon condition that he would assist him to recover it. The king not having leisure from his wars, gave him authority to raise volunteers in England, and liberty to any of his subjects to aid king Dermot. Upon his arrival at Bristol, he delivered his commission to the magistrates of the city, where the king's letters were publicly read; and to encourage men to engage in his service, he made ample promises of lands and estates to such as would follow him. There he met with Richard le Clare, surnamed Strongbow, who was lord of Tottenham, Wolaſton, Chepstow, &c. and to that earl engaged, that if he would raise a body of men for his service, he would bestow upon him his daughter Eva, and as a dowry, would confirm to him and his heirs the crown of Leinster, after his decease. Earl Strongbow agreed to these terms. Dermot also applied himself to Ralph Griffin, prince of Wales, from whom he had the assistance of Robert Fitz-Stephens, governor of Cardigan castle, and

(3) Annals of Mary's-abbey, and annal. Multif.

(4) Hist. of the bishops, p. 526.

confirmed

confirmed to him the town of Wexford, as a reward for his service. Thus Dermot having successfully solicited abroad, conveyed himself into Ireland, where he lay concealed till the landing of Robert Fitz-Stephens, who was attended with 30 horsemen, Milo Fitz-Henry, Milo Fitz-David of Minevia, and Harvey de Montmoriscoe with 60 men at arms, and 300 archers, who landed in three ships, at Bag and Bunn, in the county of Wexford. The day following, came Morris de Prendergast, with 10 men at arms, and 60 archers. Then Dermot putting himself at the head of 500 horse that he had in readiness, went and joined the English, and besieged Wexford, which soon surrendered; after which he made other conquests in Leinster.

About the beginning of May, anno 1170, Raymond le Gros, sent by Strongbow (5) landed with 10 horsemen and 70 archers, at Dundrone (6), four miles from Waterford. The Danes of this city, hearing of the arrival of the English, resolved to attack them before their strength increased, and with the assistance of Malachy O-Feolain, prince of the Decies, and O-Ryan of Idrone (7), got together an army of 3000 horse and foot, with which they fell upon the English, who valiantly received them, and though few in number, under the conduct of Harvey de Montmoriscoe, (who accidentally came thither upon a visit to Raymond) after some hours dispute, put them to flight. In this battle, fell about 1000 Danes and Irish, and 70 of the principal citizens were made prisoners, who were all put to death by Raymond, to revenge the loss of his friend de Bevin, slain in that battle: so says Maurice Regan, who was servant and interpreter to king Dermot; but Cambrensis says, that, by Har-

Anno
1170.

(5) Ware's Engl. Ann. p. 4.

(6) In some accounts I have met with, this landing is said to be at Don-Isle, in this county.

(7) A part of Ossory; vey's

vey's persuasion, contrary to the intent of Raymond, they were cast headlong from a rock into the sea (8).

This battle was fought in May; and the August following, earl Strongbow set sail from Milford-haven, and, with a fair wind, landed in Waterford harbour (9) on the eve of St. Bartholomew; to whom immediately repaired, the king of Leinster, Fitz-Stephens, Fitz-Gerald, and Raymond le Gros, who was made general of the field; and the next day, they marched to Waterford, which they assaulted by land and water. After two repulses, Raymond perceived a cabin on the wall, propt with timber on the out side. Immediately he caused the prop to be cut, so that the house fell, and with it part of the wall, at which breach the English entered the city, plundered it, and put all the inhabitants, found in arms, to the sword. Among other prisoners, Reginald, prince of the Danes of Waterford, and Malachy O-Feolain, prince of Decies, were taken, whom they imprisoned in Reginald's-tower. These being afterwards condemned to death, were saved by the intercession of king Dermot, who, together with Fitz-Stephens, and many other English and Welsh gentlemen, came there after the victory, to be present at the marriage of earl Strongbow, with Eva the king's daughter. This marriage (according to the former agreement) was here celebrated, and they were publickly proclaimed heirs to Dermot's dominions. Not long after, Dermot and his son-in-law, leaving a garrison in Waterford, marched, besieged, and took Dublin; but the winter coming on, Dermot returned to Fernes, and the earl to Waterford.

Anno
1171.

(8) Some say, the place where this first battle was fought, was at Bag and Bunn, in the county of Wexford, of which this verse retains the memory:

At the head of Bag and Bunn,
Ireland was lost and won.

(9) Annals of Mary's-abbey.

After

After this, he marched to Carrick (10), near Wexford, to relieve Robert Fitz-Stephens, who was besieged therein; but the place being taken, and Fitz-Stephens made a prisoner before he could arrive, he turned off to Waterford, where he found Harvey, with commands from king Henry, that the earl should repair to England, which he immediately obeyed. Upon his arrival there, he gave an exact account to the king of the posture of affairs in Ireland; and offered to deliver up the possession of Dublin, Waterford, and other principal towns, into his majesty's hands, provided he would confirm to him and his heirs, the enjoyment of the rest of his acquisitions. The king thus having the way opened for him, accepted the terms, and quickly followed the earl into Ireland, attended with 400 knights (says Regan) 500 (says Cambrensis,) and 4000 men at arms, and on the 18th of October landed at Waterford, where he was received with much joy by William Fitz-Adelm, Robert Fitz-Bernard, and others, whom he had sent before him. The city was delivered to him by Strongbow, who did the king homage. While he was here, the people of Wexford came among the first to make their court to his majesty, and complimented him with their prisoner Fitz-Stephens (11). Some say, they accused him as a traitor, for entering Ireland, with an armed force, without any commission; upon which, he was committed prisoner to Reginald's-tower.

Anno
1172.

Dermot Mac-Carthy, king of Cork, also came, and voluntarily submitted and swore allegiance; he agreed to pay a certain annual tribute, which being done, the king marched to Lismore, and thence to Cashell; near which, on the banks of the Suir, came Daniel O'Brien, prince of Limerick, who, in like manner, submitted and swore allegiance. Whereupon, garrisons were sent to Cork and Li-

(10) Ware, p. 6.

(11) Cox, v. 1. p. 21.

Anno
1172.

merick, and the king returned to Waterford. In like manner submitted Daniel, prince of Offory, O-Feolain, prince of Decies, and all the great men of Munster; to each of whom the king gave presents, and a gracious reception. All the archbishops, bishops and abbots of Ireland, waited on his majesty, and swore fealty to him; and he received from them charters, with their seals pendant, confirming the kingdom of Ireland, to him and his heirs for ever.

This meeting, Matthew Paris (who was Historiographer to Henry III.) says, was at Lismore, in which place, the king caused the Irish also to receive and swear to be governed by the laws of England. ‘*In consilio habito apud Lismore leges Angliæ ab omnibus sunt gratenter receptæ, & juratoriâ cautione præstitâ confirmatæ,*’ saith this author. He also held a general council at Cashell, wherein he rectified many abuses in the church, and established laws, agreeable to those of the church of England.

Matthew Paris further adds, ‘*Urbes & castella quæ rex in sua receperat, sub fideli custodia deputavit.*’ That for a further security, the king possessed himself of several cities and castles, which he put into safe hands. Giraldus Cambrensis informs us, that the pope gave Hen. II. licence to subdue the Irish, and exhibits the bull (12) at large, for this purpose.

1173.

Before the king’s return to England, he committed Waterford to the care of Humphry de Bohun, Robert Fitz-Bernard, and Hugh de Gondo-ville, who had 20 gentlemen to attend them (13); and this year, Waterford and Wexford were reinforced with new garrisons.

Raymond le Gros, with a select party, made an inroad into the country of the Decies, (14) which

(12) See also the bull, at large, in Rymer’s *Fœdera*, vol. I.

(13) Extract of a M.S. in Marsh’s lib. 7.

(14) Ware ann. p. 11.

he every where depopulated ; he took Lismore by force, put the plunder of that and other places on ship-board, and gave the command to Adam de Hereford, to convey them to Waterford. Cox (15) attributes this expedition to earl Strongbow, who, he says, after he spoiled Lismore, marched towards Waterford. At Dungarvan they found 13 boats, which they seized and loaded with the plunder ; but being detained there a long time by contrary winds, they were met in their passage, by a fleet of the Danes of Cork, consisting of 35 sail, whom they engaged and defeated. Gilbert, son of Turgesius, their admiral, was killed in this action, by David Walsh, of Waterford ; whereupon the English, under their leader Adam de Hereford, sailed triumphantly into the city. Dermot M'Carthy, king of Cork, marched out with his forces by land, to assist the attempts of the fleet, and to seize on the boats of the English, if they were in harbour ; but Raymond gave him battle, and gained a complete victory, with a booty of 4000 cows, which he brought safe into the city. Soon after, Raymond hearing of the death of his father, passed over into Wales.

The English having received a considerable overthrow (under the command of Harvey de Montmoriscoe) in Offory, the Irish began to rise every where, and Roderick, monarch of all Ireland, having passed the Shannon with a mighty army, burned and plundered all the country, as far as to the walls of Dublin. Strongbow was at this time shut up in Waterford, in continual dread of a massacre ; in this condition, he wrote to Raymond le Gros, then in Wales, for a speedy assistance, and promised him his sister, the fair Basilia, in marriage, as the reward of his expedition. Raymond embarked with all possible haste, and brought with (16) him 30 gentlemen, 100 horsemen, and 300 archers and foot-

Anno
1173.

(15) Cox, v. 1. p. 2.

(16) Cox, v. 1. p. 28.

men, who, in 20 vessels, arrived in Waterford very opportunely to deliver the earl, from an insurrection of the Danes, who intended no less than a general destruction of the English. Earl Strongbow (17), Raymond, and the army, marched to Wexford. But Purcell, governor of the town, attempting to follow him by boat on the Suir, was intercepted and slain by the Danes, who also murdered all the English that remained in the city, except a few who saved themselves in Reginald's-tower, which they defended, till the conspirators, fearing the event of their revolt, yielded up the city, but with conditions little advantageous to themselves.

Anno
1175.

Anno 1175 (18) Octave St. Mich. by a treaty made between Hen. II. and Roderick king of Connaught, these lands were to remain to king Henry. 'Scil. Duvelina cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Wexfordia cum omnibus pertinentiis suis. Waterfordia cum omnibus pertinentiis suis.'

Augustine consecrated bishop of Waterford.

This same year, a synod of bishops was held in that city, to whom king Henry sent the abbot of Malmesbury, and William Fitz-Adelm, with the above-mentioned bull of pope Alexander IV. confirming the lordship of Ireland to the king, which was solemnly read and consented to, by all the clergy then present.'

1178.

A party of the English of Cork, marched towards this city, but were slain by the Irish at Lismore (19)

1179.

William Fitz-Adelm was called from the government of Ireland, and Hugh De-Lacy, appointed to succeed him, with whom Robert Poer, governor of Waterford and Wexford (20) was joined in commission.

Sir Thomas de Clare (21) obtained a grant of Thomond, as Otho de Grandison did of Tipperary, and Robert le Poer of Waterford.

(17) Ware's ann. p. ii.

(19) Annals of Innisfall.

(21) Cox, v. 1. p. 35.

(18) Rymer's foed. vol. I.

(20) Ware's annals, p. 19.

In

In November, Robert Fitz-Stephens, Milo Cogan, and Philip de Braos, landed at Waterford with new recruits (22), and from thence marching to Lismore, proceeded to Cork.

Milo Cogan, and his son-in-law Ranulph Fitz-Stephens, being in the peaceable possession of the kingdom of Cork, at the persuasion and invitation of one M'Tirid, made a journey to Lismore, with five other knights, in order to treat with the people of Waterford (23) about some differences between them. They lodged at M'Tirid's house; but he perfidiously took his opportunity to murder them and their companions.

Anno
1183.

In Easter week, John earl of Morton, accompanied by Ralph Glanville, justiciary of England, and other principal persons, with 300 (some say 400) knights, and many horse and archers, landed at Waterford. He built three castles in Munster; one at Tibraht, one at Ardfinane, and the third at Lismore, for the security of the English.

1185.

At his first landing, numbers of the Irish chiefs waited upon him, to congratulate his arrival. But several of the English and Normans, who had not been in Ireland before, began to laugh at the Irish manner of cloathing, and at their long beards and glibs (24) they likewise affronted many of the great men, who quitted the city with disdain, and confederated with Mac-Carthy, king of Desmond, O-Brien of Thomond, and Roderick O-Connor, king of Connaught, informing them of the ill treatment they had received from John and his young attendants, these Irish princes, who were preparing to attend the English, having heard of this insult, instead of waiting on the king's son,

(22) Ware's ant. p. 24. (23) M.S. in Marsh's library.

(24) Glibs were no other than the hair of the head, which, in those times, being never combed, it grew so thick, and was matted together so close, that it served instead of an hat, kept the head very warm, and would bear off a great blow or stroke; in this kind of rude ornament, the Irish took much delight.

assembled

assembled their forces, and openly declared war against him. Besides the affront they had received, several of their lands were taken from them, and bestowed by John upon his followers; which estates the Irish had enjoyed, with the consent of the first adventurers, for services performed by them, against their countrymen. The revenues which arose from the cities and towns on the coasts, and the lands adjoining to them, that had been applied, by king Henry, to the defence of the country, were conferred, by John, on his young courtiers, many of whom shut themselves up in the towns, and spent their estates in riot and debauchery; the soldiers, following the example of their leaders, and no new castles or fortresses being erected upon the borders, the Irish were thereby greatly encouraged to revolt. The king being informed of these disorders, recalled his son and his young counsellors, and sent over John de Courcy a second time, who was now appointed to govern the kingdom in the quality of lord deputy, and by his activity and vigilance against the Irish, soon reduced them to obedience (25).

Anno 1200. Robert succeeded Augustin as bishop of Waterford.

1204. A fair granted to Waterford by king John, to be held on Lammas day and eight days following.

David advanced to the see of Waterford on the death of Robert.

1206. A charter of incorporation granted to this city by king John, dated at Malbridge 3^o Julii, 7th year of his reign; of which the following is an extract:

“ Civibus nostris civitatis nostræ Waterford,
 “ infra muros dictæ civitatis manentibus, totam
 “ civitatem nostram de Waterford, cum omnibus
 “ pertinentiis; & quod prædicti cives, & eorum hæ-
 “ redes & successores in perpetuum habeant metas
 “ suas; sicut probatæ fuere per sacramentum fide-
 “ lium hominum (viz.) duodecim de ipsa civitate,
 “ et

“ et duodecim extra per præceptum regis Henrici
“ patris nostri.”

Then he lays out the mears and bounds in that patent, and after grants, that, “ Ipsi cives, et
“ eorum hæredes & successores in perpetuum ha-
“ beant omnes libertates, & liberas consuetudines
“ subscriptas ; libertates autem quas eis concessi-
“ mus sunt, &c.”

He then recites many privileges and liberties granted to them, concerning the trial in appeals, that it should not be by duel, but by the oaths of twelve men; concerning the choosing of a provost every year, that he should hold pleas of his hundred in lands and tenements, debts, accounts, and other contracts; and that they shall be free from toll, passage, murage, &c. concerning wardships, and the having of waifs, strays, felon's goods, deodands, and many other privileges and immunities; and, among the rest, is this clause; “ Concessimus etiam
“ præfatis civibus, et eorum hæredibus & succes-
“ soribus in perpetuum, quod nulli justiciarii ad
“ assisas capiendas, in comitatu Waterford, nec ali-
“ quis alius minister, nec hæredum vel successorum
“ nostrum, in futuro vexent, aut aliquis eorum vexet,
“ nec venire compellent, seu aliquis eorum in fu-
“ turo venire compellet præfatos cives, seu eorum
“ aliquem, hæredes seu successores suos, coram
“ eis, seu eorum aliquo, extra civitatem prædictam,
“ tam at sectam nostram, quam ad sectam quorum-
“ quunque querentium ; sed faciant quicquid ad
“ eos pertinet præfatis civibus, & eorum hæredi-
“ bus & successoribus, infra eandem civitatem,
“ secundum justiciam.” And then saith the patent,
“ Hæc omnia eis concessimus, &c.” This patent is in a great part of it, only a recital and confirmation of the liberties formerly granted them; and by the last clause, it appears, that this county was made shire ground before the 7th of king John, as I have already observed, p. 37. See sir J. Davis's reports,

reports, under customs, for particulars relative to Waterford city.

Anno 1209. David bishop of Waterford, was murdered by Feolain, dynast, or petty prince of the Decies, occasioned by a contest between this prelate and the bishop of Lismore, concerning the possessions of their sees.

1210. The priory of St. Catherine, founded in the suburbs of Waterford by the Ostmén, and endowed by Elias Fitz-Norman. Pope Innocent III. 14th of May, 1211, confirmed to the prior and canons their possessions, and particularly mentions the island without the walls of Waterford, on which their church was situated (26).

This year, Robert succeeded David in the bishoprick of Waterford.

King John landed at Waterford, on the 8th of June, with a great fleet, both to secure his government from the ambition of Lacy, whereof he was exceeding jealous, and also to suppress the rebellion of the Irish. O-Neal, with above 20 other Irish potentates, submitted, and swore fealty to him. At this time, he is said to have divided Leinster and Munster into 12 counties, of which Waterford is enumerated as one.

1212. While king John continued here, his palace stood on the same ground where the widows apartment is now built, opposite to Christ-church, formerly called king John's house. He also built the new city-wall, a great part of which continues to this day. About this time, he founded the priory of St. John the evangelist, in the suburbs of the city, and supplied it with monks of the Benedictine order. He made it a cell to the abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul, at Bath in England; in the charter (which also confirms the leper-house to the poor of this city) this priory is called his alms-house.

(26) Decretal epist. of pope Innocent III. lib. 1. epist 79.

William Wace elected bishop.

Anno

Walter the first, a benedictine monk and prior of the abbey of St. John, was elected bishop.

1223.

1227.

A new charter granted to the city, by king Henry III. dated at Woodstock the 16th of June this year.

1232.

The dominican friary of St. Saviour was founded, by the citizens of Waterford, within the walls of the said city.

1235.

The Holy-Ghost friary was founded, by sir Hugh Purcell, for franciscans, within the walls, on the E. of the city.

1240.

Stephen bishop of Waterford.

1246.

Henry bishop of this see.

1249.

Philip bishop of this see. This year was remarkable in Ireland for a great drought, by which, multitudes of cattle perished; and the same year, Waterford was burned down to the ground.

1252.

Walter the second, bishop of this see.

1255.

Stephen of Fulborn, an hospitaller, consecrated bishop.

1273.

The lord justice Ufford being, this year, obliged to pass over into England, he appointed Fulborn his substitute until his return; as he also did, on the same occasion, in the year 1278. And, in 1281, the bishop of Waterford was, by the king, established lord justice of Ireland (27).

1276.

1278.

The city of Waterford, says Clin (28) through some foul mischance, was set on fire; others report, that some merchant strangers being wronged, as they thought, by the citizens, brought bags of powder out of their ships; threw them, by night, in at the cellar windows, and coals of fire after them; and so spoiled the city, that it was long before they could recover themselves (29).

1280.

(27) Flatburry.

(28) Clin's annals.

(29) Although the invention of gun-powder is ascribed to Bartholdus Swartz, anno 1330, yet it appears, the secret was known to Roger Bacon above 150 years before, which may support Clin's authority.

It

Anno
1282.

It is remembered, that the Ostmen or Easterlings had the benefit of the English laws, by charters granted, by king Henry, to each city; that of Waterford (30) is to be seen in sir John Davis's excellent discourse, in the last edition, p. 24. It is an exemplification of the 4th of Edward II. the original is in Bermingham-tower.

1286.

Walter de Fulborn succeeded his brother, who was translated to the archbishoprick of Tuam.

1292.

In this year, Edward I. granted to Thomas Fitz-Anthony, the custodiam of the counties of Waterford and Desmond, with the custodiam of the castles of Waterford and Dungarvan, as appears by the following extract, 'ex antiquis. liter. patent. et commission'. (31).

Edward by the grace of God, king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain, to the archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, justices, sheriffs, provosts, ministers, &c. greeting. Whereas John, king of England, of renowned memory, our grandfather, by his charter which we have viewed, had given, granted and confirmed, to Thomas Fitz-Anthony, the custodiam of the counties of Waterford and Desmond, with the custodiam of the castles of Waterford and Dungarvan; and also all his demesnes in the said counties (except the city of Waterford) to hold to the said Thomas, and his heirs, until our said grandfather or his heirs, should, by fine, or otherwise, demise them out of his hands; yielding thereout, at the exchequer at Dublin, 250 marks yearly.

(30) Cox, v. i. p. 76.

(31) They were a collection of letters patent, which lay in private hands; were attested, from time to time, by the proper officers; and enrolled, through necessity; the originals being destroyed, by an accidental fire, in Mary's-abbey, Dublin, with all the chancery rolls, to the year 1300; except two rolls of the same year, which were delivered to Walter de Thornbury, chancellor of Ireland, by the king's writ, as appears by a memorandum entered in the rolls of the 2d. Ed. 2.

And

And our lord Henry, heretofore king of England, of illustrious memory, our father, after the said counties, castles, lands and tenements, came into his hands, having long held seizin thereof, he infeoffed us of the same counties, castles, lands and tenements, with the appurtenances, to have and to hold to us and our heirs for ever, so that they should not be separated from the crown of England. And we afterwards, while we were under age, infeoffed John Fitz-Thomas of the said counties, lands and tenements, together with the custody of the castle of Dungarvan, to have and to hold to the said John and his heirs for ever; rendering thereout to us, and our heirs, 500 marks yearly, at the said exchequer at Dublin; all which lands and tenements, and counties aforesaid, with the appurtenances thereto belonging, by reason of the said feoffment made while we were under age, and of the intrusions, which the said John made into the same, without the livery of us, or our ministers, we recovered by our precept in our court, by the judgment of the said court, as our right, against Thomas Fitz-Maurice, cousin and heir of the said John, together with the residue of the lands and tenements, with the appurtenances, which remained in the hands of the said Thomas Fitz-Maurice: we in consideration of the laudable services, &c. And then he grants these lands to the heirs of Thomas Fitz-Anthony.

Walter le Poer wasted a great part of Munster, burning many lands and houses in that province. And the O-Phelans slew 300 thieves, which had made an incursion to plunder their lands, in the territory of the Decies (32).

Anno
1300.

Matthew, chancellor of the cathedral, succeeded Walter de Fulborn in this see.

1307.

The lord John Bonneval was killed, on candlemas-day, this year, by the lord Arnold Power, and his accomplices; and his body was buried at Athy, in

1310.

(3) Flatsburry.

the

the church of the friars preachers. In the year following, at a parliament held at Kildare, the lord Power was tried and acquitted of this murder; it being proved, that it was done in his own defence. (33)

This lord Arnold Power, was seneschal of the town of Kilkenny in the year 1323, and was charged with heresy and sorcery before the bishop of Ossory.

Anno 1323. Nicholas Welifed, dean of Waterford, succeeded next.

1338. Richard Francis succeeded in this see, and sat ten years.

1349. Robert Elyot was advanced to the see of Waterford, but was deprived the next year by pope Clement VI.

1350. Roger Cradock, a franciscan friar, was advanced to this see. While he was bishop, a great contest arose between him and Ralph Kelly, archbishop of Cashell. The occasion is related to be, (34) "because
" two Irish-men were convicted of heresy before
" the bishop, at the castle of Bunratty, in the diocese of Killaloe, and burned without any licence
" from his metropolitan." The M. S. annals in the Cotton library, from which this passage was taken, add further, " that on Thursday after St. Francis's
" day, a little before midnight, the archbishop
" entered privately into the church-yard of the
" Blessed Trinity at Waterford, by the little door of
" St. (35) Catherine, guarded by a numerous troop
" of armed men made an assault, on the bishop in
" his lodgings, grievously wounded him and many
" others of his company, and robbed him of his
" goods; and all this was done (as it was said) by
" the advice of Walter Reve, who pretended to be

(33) Flatburry.

(34) Vide Harris's Hist. bishops, p. 533. (35) Colebeck gate which lies contiguous to the church-yard, was anciently called, her ins gate.

" dean

“ dean of Waterford, and of William Sendall,
“ mayor of that city.”

A charter granted to the city, by king Edward ^{Anno} 1356.
III. dated at Westminster; the 14th of November, in
the 30th year of his reign.

Thomas le Reve, bishop of Lismore, translated to 1363.
this see. Under him, the two bishopricks of Wa-
terford and Lismore were consolidated, by a real
union (as it is called) this year by pope Urban V.
which was confirmed by king Edward III. on the
7th of October.

A second grant of Edward III. to this city, dated 1364.
at Westminster, the 24th of February, in the 38th
year of his reign.

On the 4th of September (36) the Poers of the 1368.
county of Waterford, having gathered all their
forces, and being joined by O-Hedriscol, of the coun-
ty of Cork, with his gallies and men, sailed towards
Waterford, with an intention to plunder the city,
which the Poers bore a great enmity to, on account
of their fidelity and good government. John Mal-
pas, then mayor, being informed of their designs,
prepared to resist them; and accompanied by Wal-
ter Devenish, sheriff of the county, Richard Walsh,
master of St. John of Jerusalem, with a number of
merchant strangers and English, set himself at their
head, and sailed towards the enemy. But the event
did not answer these preparations. For the Poers,
with the aid of the western gallies of the O-Hedrif-
cols, set upon the city forces, and routed them. In
this battle, the mayor, with the sheriff of the county,
the master of the hospital, thirty-six of the most
worthy citizens, as also sixty merchant strangers and
English, were slain. On the other side, the head
of the Poers, called baron of Don-Isle, his brother
Bennet Poer, with many of that sept, and numbers
of the O-Hedriscols, fell. The day following, the

mayor was brought to the city, all hewn and cut to pieces, and was buried in Christ-church; and Richard Brasborne was immediately elected mayor in his room.

Anno

1394.

The 2d of october, king Richard II. landed at Waterford, with a mighty army. (37)

This year, Robert Read, a dominican friar, succeeded Thomas le Reve, in the sees of Waterford and Lismore.

1396.

Thomas Sparkford succeeded Robert Read, and only sat one year:

1397.

And was succeeded by John Deping, or de-Ping, a dominican friar.

1399.

This year, king Richard II. the second time landed at Waterford, with a good army, the 13th of May (38), and was by the merchants, and most of the city, received joyfully. The people, at this time, were base and fluttish, and lived in poor houses. The king staid six days in the city.

The same year, Thomas Snell was made bishop of Waterford; he sat about six years, and was translated to the see of Ossory.

1405.

Roger bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

1409.

John Geese, a carmelite friar, succeeded Roger in those sees.

1412.

A charter granted to this city, by king Henry V. dated at Westminster, the 6th day of May. By this charter, the citizens were first incorporated, by the name of mayor and bailiffs.

1413.

Simon Wickin, mayor of Waterford, Roger Walsh and Thomas Sault, bailiffs, surprised and took prisoners, O-Hedriscol, his family, (39) and the rest of his followers, in his strong castle of Baltimore, in the county of Cork. They took with them a strong band of men in armour, on board a ship belonging to the city, and arrived at the castle on the night of

(37) Cox. v. 1. p. 137. (38) King Richard's last voyage to Ireland.

(39) M. S. college library

christmas day. The mayor landed his men, marched up to the gate, and called to the porter, desiring him to tell his lord, that the mayor of Waterford was come to the haven with a ship of wine, and would gladly come in to see him, upon this message, the gate was set open, and the whole family made prisoners.

Anno

This year, king Henry V. granted a second charter to the city, which is dated at Dublin, the 15th day of January. In this charter, the customs, called the great new customs, and his seal of the said customs, were granted for the support of the city.

1415.

In April, James Butler, earl of Ormond, lord lieutenant, landed at Waterford; and shortly after caused a combat to be fought (40) between two of his cousins, of whom one was slain on the place, and the other carried away, fore wounded, to Kilkenny.

1420.

Richard, archdeacon of Lismore, succeeded to the sees of Lismore and Waterford, and sat 20 years.

1426.

James, earl of Desmond (who stood by the Butlers against the Talbots) was, for this cause, befriended by the earl of Ormond, lord lieut. and obtained a patent for the government of the counties of Waterford, Cork, Limerick and Kerry.

1444.

Robert Poer, dean of Limerick, made bishop of Waterford.

1446.

John Talbot earl of Shrewsbury, lord lieut. on the 17th of July, this year, obtained a grant from the king of the city and county of Waterford, and the dignity and title of earl of Waterford, with the castles, honour, lands, and barony of Dungarvan, with jura regalia, wreck, &c. from Youghal to Waterford; because (as the patent says) that country is waste, "et non ad proficuum, sed ad perditum nostrum redundat." To hold to him and his heirs

1447.

(40) Ware's Ant. p. 70.

male, and that he and they should be thenceforth stewards of the kingdom, to do and execute all things to that office appertaining, as fully as the stewards of England did perform. This patent was made by virtue of a privy seal, and by authority of parliament; but in the 28th of Henry VIII. Ireland being quite neglected by foreign wars and civil dissensions in England, it was enacted, by the stat. of absentees, (41) that the earl of Shrewsbury, for his absence and carelessness in defending his rights, should surrender the county and city of Waterford to the crown. However king Charles II. regranted and confirmed the title to the family, in the year 1661.

Anno
1447.

Stat. 25. Hen. VI. Numb. 18. (42) enacted, that it shall be lawful for the mayor and citizens of Waterford, and their successors, to assemble to them what persons they please, and to ride with them in manner of war, with banners displayed, against the Powers, Walshes, Grants and Daltons, who, of a long time, have been traitors and rebels, and continually prey, and rob the king's subjects of Waterford and the parts adjoining.

1448.

This year, on the 8th of April, a new charter was granted to this city, by king Henry VIth.

1450.

Stat. 28. Hen. VI. Numb. 10. (43) As divers of the king's subjects have been taken and slain, by Finin O-Hedriscol, chieftan of his nation, an Irish enemy; enacted, that no person, of the ports of Wexford, Waterford, &c. shall fish at Korkly-Baltimore, nor go within the country of the said O-Hedriscol with

(41) See the act of absentees made in a parliament held, 28th of Henry VIII. Anno. 1539, before Leonard lord Grey; wherein was granted to the crown, the inheritance of such lands in Ireland whereof the duke of Norfolk, and George Talbot earl of Waterford and Salop, were seized; with the inheritances of divers Corporations and convents demurrant in England.

(42) Rot. Cane.

(43) Roll's Office.

victuals,

victuals, arms, &c. and that proclamation be made of this, by writs, in the parts aforesaid, under the penalty of the forfeiture of their goods, and ships to those who shall take them, and their persons to the king; and the town who receives the said O-Hedriscol, or any of his men, shall pay 40l. to the king.

This year, on the third of June, (44) the mayor and citizens of Waterford, being informed of the arrival of O-Hedriscol at Tramore, invited there by the Powers, (who always continued their rancour to the city) prepared themselves in warlike manner, and set forwards towards Ballymacdane, where they met the O-Hedriscols and Powers, gave them battle, and gained a complete victory, 160 of the enemy being slain, and some taken prisoners, among whom were O-Hedriscol-Oge, and six of his sons, who, with three of their gallies, were brought to Waterford.

Anno
1461.

Stat. 3. Edw. IV. Numb. 39. (45) It being enacted, by a parliament held at Drogheda, Ann. 38. Hen. VI. that the grosse [i. e. the groat] the denier, the demi-denier, and the quadrant, should be struck within the castles of Dublin and Trim. Now as the mayor, bailiffs and commons of Waterford, are daily incumbered for want of small coins for change of greater, it is enacted, at their petition, that the above-mentioned small coins be struck at Waterford, in a place called Dondory, alias Reynold's-tower, and that they be made of the same weight, print and size, as is mentioned in the said act to be done in the castles of Dublin and Trim, and that they shall have this scripture, Civitas Waterford. (46)

1463.

Ibid. Numb. 44. enacted, that the inhabitants

(44) M. S. Clogher.

(45) Roll's office.

(46) See a cut of these coins in the antiquities of Ireland lately published.

of Cork, Waterford and Youghal, may buy from and sell to Irish enemies, all merchandizes, without impeachment from the king or his officers, except arms offensive and defensive, and victuals in time of war.

Ibid, Numb. 55. an act passed to enable Robert bishop of Waterford and Lismore, to purchase lands, &c. in Frank-almoigne of the value of 40 l. per ann. and to annex them for ever to the see of Lismore, notwithstanding the stat. of mortmain.

Ibid, Numb. 8. This year, an act of resumption was passed, with an exception to the city of Waterford, as to the grant of any cocket, custom, fee-farm, or other grants made by the king or his progenitors heretofore, or of any other thing granted by authority of parliament.

Anno 1471. Stat. 11. 12. Edw. IV. Numb. 57. enacted, that the sovereign and portreeves of the town of Rosse, shall appear in person, or by attorney, in the common-pleas, on the quindena of St. Michael, to shew their title of receiving customs from the mayor, bailiffs, and citizens of Waterford, and if they do not appear, that they shall be fore-judged of all right for the time to come.

1472. 12, 13. Edw. IV. Numb. 27. enacted, that the mayor and bailiffs of Waterford, or any of them, may avoid the city, either to parley with Irish enemies, or English rebels, or in time of pestilence, or to go in pilgrimage to St. James's in Spain, they making such deputy or deputies, for whom they will answer, in their absence, without any prejudice to their franchises, or contempt to the king; and that it shall be lawful for the said deputy or deputies, to execute all things, or to hold pleas, as the mayor or bailiffs might do if present.

Richard Martin, a franciscan friar, made bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

1475. This year, William Shirwood, bishop of Meath, being deputy to George duke of Clarence, lord lieutenant,

lieutenant, held a parliament at Dublin, which fixed mints at Dublin, Drogheda, and Waterford.

The custom of poundage being granted on goods, for the support of the fraternity of arms, established by stat. 14. Ed. 4. the city of Waterford was, by this stat. discharged from paying the said poundage.

This year, John Bolcomp made bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

Nicholas O-Henisa, a cistercian monk, made bishop of Waterford and Lismore. Anno 1480.

He was succeeded, this year, by John, who was consecrated bishop. 1482.

Stat. 1. Rich. III. Numb. 24. An act, to enable James Rice, mayor of Waterford, Patrick Mulgan and Philip Bryan, bailiffs, to go in pilgrimage to St. James's, of Galicia, in Spain, according to a vow made before they were in office, without damage to the king, they leaving sufficient deputies. 1483.

In the year book of 2. Rich. III. fol. 11, it is mentioned, that several merchants of the city of Waterford, shipped divers merchandises of the staple, intending to carry them to Sluys in Flanders and not to Calais, contrary to a statute made in England, in 2. Hen. VI. chap. 4. whereby it is enacted, " that the whole repair of wools, wool-fells, leather, whole tin, and shotten tin, and all other merchandises belonging to the staple, passing out of the realm of England, and the countries of Wales and Ireland, should be at Calais in France, upon pain of forfeiture of the value of the merchandise, which shall be carried elsewhere; and that no licence from henceforth be granted to the contrary, except for wool-fells and leather of Northumberland, and the bishoprick of Durham; and he that espieth the same, and thereof giveth knowledge to the treasurer of England, shall have a fourth part of the forfeiture so by him espied." These merchandises were carried to Calais, contrary to the intention of the 14

the shippers; and there sir Thomas Thwaites, knt. seized upon the ship; and the merchants petitioned the king and his council, at Westminster, by bill, to have restitution; and sir Thomas Thwaites alledged the statute; and further proved that those merchants had made an indenture with the master of the ship, to transport the goods into Flanders, and not to Calais: The merchants shewed a licence of Edw. III. confirmed by two others of Edw. IV. and Rich. III. made to the commonalty and merchants of the city of Waterford by the name of their corporation, and to their heirs and successors, to carry and transport out of the land of Ireland merchandises of the staple whithersoever they pleased: And upon that matter two questions were moved. 1st. Whether towns corporate in Ireland, and other inhabitants there, shall be bound by statutes made in England. 2. Whether the king may give licence contrary to the statute, especially where it is ordained by the statute that the finder shall have half of the forfeiture, and the king shall have the residue. And for the solution of these questions all the judges were assembled in the exchequer chamber. To the first question it was said, that the land of Ireland had a parliament, and all other courts, as in England; and by the same parliament did make and change laws, and that it is not bound by the statutes of England, but it was replied that these merchants were the king's subjects, and as such, were bound to obey such clauses of this statute as related to foreign trade; in like manner as the inhabitants of Calais, Gascoigne and Guisnes, were, while they were subjects; and as to the second question, it was answered, the king may give a licence, with a clause of non obstante.

But in the 1st. of Hen. VII. all the justices being in the exchequer chamber, the said question was moved again, between them of the city of Waterford and sir Thomas Thwaites, treasurer of Calais; and

and then Hussey chief justice said, that the statutes made in England did bind them of Ireland.

Afterwards, 10 Hen. VII. cap. 22. it was enacted, in a parliament in Ireland, that all statutes, then lately made in England, should bind Ireland.

Thomas Purcell consecrated bishop of Waterford and Lismore. Anno 1486.

This year, Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, was crowned king in Dublin, by the earl of Kildare, then lord deputy, with the assistance of some lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons of the northern parts of Ireland. Soon after the earl, as tutor to the said mock king, sent to Mr. John Butler, then mayor of Waterford, a command to be in readiness to receive and assist him with all the forces of the city. The mayor answered, that he would send his mind, in writing, by a messenger of his own; and with the advice of the council, wrote to the earl, that the citizens of Waterford took all such as rebels to the rightful king of England, who proclaimed and crowned the said Lambert. The earl, being moved with that answer, commanded the messenger to be hanged in Hoggin-green (47), whereat Walter, archbishop of Dublin, and others of the council, were offended. The earl immediately sent his herald, in his coat of arms, to Waterford, who would have landed; but the mayor forbade him, and desired him to deliver his message from the boat. The herald, in the name of the earl, commanded the mayor and citizens, under pain of hanging at their doors, to proclaim the said king, and to accept him as their rightful prince. The mayor desired the herald to tell those who sent him, that they should not be troubled to come and hang him at his door; but (god willing) he would, with the citizens, encounter the false king and all his adherents, thirty

(47) Now College-green in Dublin.

miles from Waterford, where he meant to give them an overthrow, to their dishonour and infamy. At this time, the Butlers and other Clans were in the city, and the inhabitants of Clonmel, Feathard, Calan and other towns, were all ready for the battle. But soon after, the mock prince sailing to England, was met by king Henry's forces at Stoke, near Nottingham, and intirely routed; whereby the said earl, and his king, were baffled in their attempts upon this city.

A letter of Henry VII. to the citizens of Waterford, concerning the treasons of the city of Dublin, relating to the coronation of Lambert Simnel in that city.

HENRY, by the grace of god, king of England, and of France, and lord of Ireland, to our trusty and well beloved, the mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty of our city of Waterford, in our land of Ireland, greeting.

WHereas it is evidently known, that our rebel the earl of Kildare, not long ago, confederated with certain others our rebels and traytors, through the aid and assistance of the inhabitants of the city of Dublin, in our said land, and others of their sect made great rebellion against us; intending, as much as in them was, the destruction of our person, and the utter subversion of this our realm, if they might have attained unto their malicious purpose; whose malice, through the grace of god, and the aid of the loving subjects, we withstood, to the final destruction and confusion of many of them.

And forasmuch as the said earl, with the supportation of the inhabitants of our said city of Dublin, and others there, to the high displeasure of almighty god, and contrary to the duty of their allegiance, will not yet know their seditious opinions, but unto this day uphold and maintain the same presumptuously, as we certainly understand.

We therefore, for the good obeysance and loving disposition that ye, to our singular comfort and pleasure, have borne always towards us (wherefore we heartily thank you) and trusting firmly in the same, will and charge you, and by these our letters, give unto you and every of you, full authority and power, to arrest, seize and take, all such, and as many of our said rebels, as ye shall now attain unto by sea and land, with all manner of their ships, goods and merchandizes, as ye shall find to be
carried

carried or conveyed from any other place to our said city of Dublin, and to the parts thereabouts; and to employ the same unto the behoof and commonweal of our said city of Waterford: And that ye fail not daily and diligently to endeavour yourselves, for the execution of this commandment, until the said earl, and the inhabitants of our said city of Dublin, with the parties thereabouts of the sequel, utterly and clearly leave and forsake the said rebellion and contemptuous demeaning, and shall be of good and due obedience unto us, and stand in the favour of our grace.

Charging over this all manner of our officers, true liegemen and subjects, that unto you and every of you, in executing the premises, they be aiding, helping and assisting, in every behalf, as it shall appertain; as they and every of them will be recommended of good and true obedience unto us.

Given under our privy seal at our castle of Warwick,
the 20th day of October, the third year of our reign,
H E N R Y, R E X.

For this loyal behaviour of the city, the king granted them a new charter the year after, dated at Westminster, the 12th day of May, in the third year of his reign. Anno 1488.

“ Sir Richard Edgcomb (48) (who was sent to
“ take the oaths of allegiance from the great men
“ of Ireland, after the rebellion of Lambert Sim-
“ nel) was, on the 30th of June, received in Wa-
“ terford, by the mayor and worshipful men of
“ the same, and entertained honourably, and was
“ lodged by the mayor in his own house, who
“ made him right hearty cheer.”

This year, the mayor (49) and citizens of Waterford, by letters signified to king Henry, the arrival of another mock-prince, Perkin Warbeck, at Cork, with a discovery of the conspirators; and as they behaved themselves loyally against Lambert Simnel, so now they did the same against Perkin; by which act they deservedly flourished in the king's favour, and received from him, among other honours, this motto, “ Intacta manet Waterfordia.” 1497.

(48) Sir Richard Edgcomb's voyage.

(49) Ware's Ant. p. 35. M. S. Clogher, No. 27. F. p. 97.

On the 23d of July, this year, Perkin and Maurice earl of Desmond, with 2400 men, besieged this city on the west. (Robert Butler being then mayor.) They had the aid of the earl of Lincoln, and continued the attack eleven days. The citizens were victorious in several skirmishes; during this siege, eleven ships of the enemy arrived at Passage, two of which landed their men at Lombard's-weir, (50) over whom the citizens obtained a victory; many of the assailants were killed, and several, who were brought prisoners into the city, had their heads chopped off in the market-place, and fixed on stakes. One of the enemy's ships was bulged and sunk, by the ordnance from Dondory, and no relief could be sent to save the men; the ponds were kept full of water towards Killbarry, by several dams made by the city for that purpose. The 3d of August, before day, the enemy raised the siege, and marched towards Ballycashin, and departed the day after, with great dishonour and loss. Perkin took ship at Passage, and sailed out of the haven; the citizens pursued him, with four ships, to the city of Cork, where he was received by Waters, then mayor, who privately kept him till the arrival of the citizens of Waterford. Then he conveyed him out of the city, by night, in a small bark, and he proceeded to Kinsale. The citizens of Waterford, perceiving the false dealings of Waters, pursued Perkin to the coast near Kinsale, from whence he stole in a Spanish bark, and landed in Cornwall, where the Waterford ships still pursued him. Upon notice hereof brought to king Henry the VIIth. who was then at Exeter, his majesty sent in pursuit after him, until he was apprehended and brought to the king (51).

(50) Near Lombard's-marsh.

(51) Compare this with Cox, v. 1. p. 190. et seq.

King Henry VIIth's letter to the mayor and citizens
of Waterford, touching Perkin.

H E N R Y, Rex.

TRUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you well. And having received your writing, bearing date the first of this instant month, whereby we conceive, that Perkin Warbeck came unto the haven of Cork the 26th of July last past, and that he intendeth to make sail thence to our country of Cornwall, for the which your certificate in this party, and for the true minds that you have always borne towards us, and now specially for the speedy sending of your said writing, which we received the fifth day of the said month in the morning, we give unto you our right hearty thanks, as we have singular cause so to do, praying you of your good perseverance in the same, and also to send unto us, by your writing, such news, from time to time, as shall be occurrent in those parts, wherein you shall minister unto us full good pleasure to your semblable thanks hereafter, and cause us not to forget your said good minds unto us, nor any your reasonable desires, for time to come; given under our signet at our manor of Westminster, the 6th of August (over this.) We pray you to put your effectual diligence for the taking of the said Perkin, and him so taken to send unto us, wherein you shall not only singularly please us, but shall have also for the same, in money content, the sum of 1000 marks sterl. for your reward, whereunto you may verily trust; for so we assure you, by these our present letters, and therefore we think it behoveful, that you send forth ships to the sea for the taking of Perkin aforesaid, for they that take him, and bring or send him surely to us, shall have undoubtedly the said reward.

Anno
1497.

H E N R Y, Rex.

Another letter from the same king, to the mayor
and citizens, touching Perkin and others.

H E N R Y, Rex.

TRUSTY, &c. And whereas Perkin Warbeck, lately accompanied with divers and many of our rebels of Cornwall, advanced themselves to our city of Exeter, which was denied unto them, and so they came to the town of Taunton, at which town, as soon as they had knowledge that our chamberlain or steward of our household, sir John Cheny, and others our loving subjects with them, were come so far forth towards the said Perkin, as to our monastery of Glastonbury, the said Perkin took with him John Heron, Edward Skelton, and Nicholas Ashley, and stole away from his said company about
midnight,

midnight, and fled with all the haste they could. We had well provided beforehand for the sea coasts, that if he had attempted that way, as he thought indeed to have done, he should have been put from his purpose, as it came to pass: For when they perceived they might not set to the sea, and that they were had in quick chace and pursuit, they were compelled to address themselves to our monastery of Beaulieu, to the which of chance and fortune, it happened some of our menial servants did repair, and some were sent thither purposely. The said Perkin, Heron, Skelton, and Ashley, seeing our said servants there, and remembring that all the country was warned to make watch, and to give attendance, that they should not avoid nor escape by sea, made instances to our said servants to sue unto us for them; the said Perkin desiring to be sure of his life, and he would come unto us to shew what he is, and over that do unto us such service as should content us. And so, by agreement of our said servants and them, they wished them to depart from Beaulieu, and to put themselves in our grace and pity. The abbot and convent hearing hereof, demanded of them why, and for what cause they would depart? whereunto he gave answer, in the presence of the said abbot and convent, and of many others, that without any manner of constraint, they would come unto us of their free wills, in trust of our grace and pardon aforesaid. And so the said Perkin came unto us to the town of Taunton, from whence he fled, and immediately after his first coming, humbly submitting himself to us, hath of his free will openly shewed, in the presence of all the lords here with us, and of all nobles, his name to be Pierce Osbeck, whence he hath been named Perkin Warbeck, and to be no Englishman born, but born of Tournay, and son to John (52).—Some time while he lived comptroller of the said town, with many other circumstances too long to write, declaring by whose means he took upon him this presumption and folly, and so now the great abuse which hath long continued, is now openly known by his own confession. We write these news unto you; for be undoubted that calling to mind the great abusion, that divers folks have been in by reason of the said Perkin, and the great business and charges that we and our realm have been put unto in that behalf, you would be glad to hear the certainty of the same, which we affirm unto you for assured truth. Sithence, the writing of these premisses, we be ascertained that Perkin's wife is in good surety for us, and trust that she shall shortly come unto us to this our city of Exeter, as she is minded. Over this we understand, by writing from the Right Rev. Father in God the bishop of Duresme, that a truce is taken between us and Scotland, and that it is concluded the king of Scots shall send unto us a great and solemn embassage

(52) Osbeck, according to lord Bacon.

for

for a longer peace to be had during both our lives. And since our coming to this our city of Exeter, for the suppression of this great rebellion, and so to order the parties of Cornwall as the people may live in their due obedience unto us, and in good restfulness for themselves in time to come. The commons of this shire of Devon come daily before us, in great multitudes, in their shirts, the foremost of them having halters about their necks, and fall humble, with lamentable cries, for our grace and remission submit themselves unto us; whereupon ordering first, the chief stirrers and doers to be tried out of them, for to abide their corrections accordingly, we grant unto the residue generally our said grace and pardon; and our commissioners the earl of Devon, our chamberlain and our steward of household, have done and do daily likewise, in our county of Cornwall. Given under our signet, at our said city of Exeter, the 18th day of October.

To our trusty and well-beloved the mayor and his brethren
of our city of Waterford.

A petition of the mayor, bailiffs and citizens of Waterford, to king Henry the VIIth. by William White, recorder, and James Lumbard, citizen. Anno 1499.

THAT the king and his progenitors granted to the mayor, bailiffs, &c. and their successors, that they should not be compelled in time of war, or peace, to go out of the said city in manner of war, but should defend said city for the king, and in his name, as one of his chamberlains of his land of Ireland. That they be not suffered to enjoy the effect of said grant, but, at all times, are commanded, by the deputy or other officers, to go to the field unto far countries. That this procedure, in process of time, will be the destruction of the city, in regard the greatest part of them may be slain, and thereby the city be left desolate. Further, That the revenues of the city, which were granted for supportation of the walls and towers, must, in such case, be laid out in victualling and wages of men for the field, and the city be left defenceless for want of sufficient reparation. That the city hath been ever kept as a garrison for the king, and never deviated from their allegiance since the arrival of Henry II. at Waterford. That all kings and princes have ever since landed at Waterford, as being the most commodious place. That when all the kingdom was abased by rebels and enemies, they were resisted and put to rebuke at Waterford; and the citizens pursued Perkin Warbeck, in four great ships, at their own charges, and was the cause of his falling into the king's hands. Therefore, they pray that the said city be

be kept whole in itself, and no interest therein be given to the lords of the land, and the citizens may have the effect of their said grant, and that they may enjoy the benefit of their said charter, as amply as is contained therein, &c.

Granted by the king, under the signet, dated the 15th of June, (no year.) N. Lumbard was mayor, anno 1499.

Anno 1519. Nicholas Comin made bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

1520. The earls of Ormond and Desmond, by the earl of Surry's interposition, (53) were reconciled at Waterford.

1536. King Henry VIII. sent Mr. William Wise to the mayor and citizens of Waterford, with gracious letters, (54) and a cap of maintenance, as an honourable gift, to be always borne before the mayor (55). He before sent them, by the same messenger, a gilt sword, for their renowned fidelity, to be also borne before the mayor.

A copy of the said grant is as follows.

By the KING.

H E N R Y, Rex.

TRUSTY and well-beloved we greet you well: And having received your letters with credence to be referred unto this bearer, William Wise, esq; for our body, which thoroughly declared your benevolence and loving acquittals to us in all your proceedings there concerning us and our army, according to your natural duty, and the expectation we have always conceived of you, whose credence with the circumstance of your pursuits we have at length heard and well perceived; and for the same your demeanours, we render you our most hearty thanks, letting you to wit, that we have, at this time, by the advice of our council, so concluded and ordered, that at this next parliament within that our land to be holden, that ye shall not be endamaged, nor hindered in any of your liberties and grants of our progenitors made unto you, but always containing and persisting in your accustomed service and well approved fidelitie, we shall as matter and occasion shall require, from time to time, provide for your publick weal, and that our cittie.

(53) Ware's Ant. p. 68. (54) Id. p. 95. (55) Cox, p. 252.

And

And now at this time, as a remembrance and evident token of our favours, we have sent you, by the bearer, a CAP OF MAINTENANCE, to be borne at times thought fit by you, and necessary before you our mayor, being our officer of that our said cittie, and our successors officers of the same.

Given under our signett, at our manor of Greenwich, the last day of April, in the 20th year of our reign.

To our right trusty and well-beloved the maior and commonality of our cittie of Waterford, in the land of Ireland.

Dominick Power was this year sent, by Thomas Fitzgerald (commonly called Silken Thomas, then in rebellion, and son to the earl of Kildare) to the emperor Charles V. to crave his aid to conquer Ireland. He presented him with 12 great Hawks, and 14 fair Hobbies; but the emperor informed him, that he came too late; for that the lord Thomas and five of his uncles, were executed at London, the 3d of February. However, the emperor procured him a pardon from king Henry VIII. which notwithstanding he had obtained, he did not think proper to return to Ireland; but continued in Portugal, and received a ducat a day, during his life, as a pension from the emperor. He died at Lisbon. Anno 1536.

On the 20th of February, (56) four Portugal ships, laden with Spanish wines, consigned to the merchants of Waterford, were driven, by tempest, to Cape-Clear, Baltimore, and the old head of Kinsale. One of the ships, called la Santa Maria de Soci, laden with 100 tuns of wine, was driven into a bay, adjoining to the entrance of the haven of Baltimore. Finen O-Hedriscol, chieftan of the island, Conogher his son, and Gilly Duffe his base son, came on board, and covenanted with the merchants, for three pipes of wine, to conduct the ship safe into the haven. When the gentry and peers of those parts had tasted the wines, they forgot their 1537.

(56) M. S. Clogher, in college library.

K

safe

safe conduct, invited the merchants to dinner in the castle, seized and clapped them in irons, manned their Irish gallies and took the ship, and distributed 72 tuns of the wine among their neighbours.

On the 3d of March, news arrived of this action at Waterford. Immediately 24 men of the city, with Pierce Dobbyn for their captain, sailed in a Picard, called the Sunday of Waterford, well armed; the day following at noon, arrived suddenly, at the ship, and as they boarded her on one side, Gilly Duff, and 24 of his men, fled out at the other. When the ship was won, Pierce Dobbyn manned her, and set the prisoners at large, there remained of the wine 25 tuns and more; taking a view of the castle, they fired several guns at the great hall, and then sailed to Waterford.

On the 27th of the same month, (57) the mayor fitted out a little fleet, consisting of the ship lately retaken, another large vessel, and the great galley of the city, well appointed with artillery, victuals, and men to the number of 400, and put them under the command of Bailiff Woodlock, as chief captain, Pierce Dobbyn, James Walsh, James Sherlock, Henry Walsh and John Butler, under captains. On Wednesday the first of April, at night, they sailed, arrived within the haven of Baltimore, and anchored towards the castle, which was guarded with men and artillery. They fired at it all night, at the break of day the ward fled, the Waterford men landed in good order in the island, and besieged the strong fortress there; the mariners entered the castle, by the small port, and put up St. George's standard; the army all entered at the bridge-gate, and kept it five days, which they spent in destroying all the villages of the island; also the house of the friars minors near the castle, and the mill of the same. The fortress being dou-

(57) M. S. Clogher.

ble warded, by two strong piles or castles, with walls and barbicans, the halls, offices, &c. were totally ruined to the ground, and tumbled into the sea. There was found in the island great store of malt, barley and salt. There was taken here Finen's chief galley of 30 oars, and above three or four score pinances, of which about 50 were burned, and the great galley carried to Waterford. Near to Inishircan was an island, called Inchipite, where Finen had his most pleasant seat in a castle, adjoining to an hall, with an orchard and grove, all which they destroyed and razed to the earth; and from thence they entered into another island, and burnt all the villages of the same. Then landing in the main, they burnt and destroyed Baltimore, and broke down Teig-O-Hedriscol's goodly castle and bawn.

On Tuesday in passion-week, one William Grant was on the top of the castles, which being all on fire under him, he stood upon one of the pinnacles, and cried out for help. Butler tied a small cord to an arrow and shot it up to Grant, who drew up an hawser fastened to the cord, and fixing the hawser to the pinnacle, slid down, and was received, by his fellows, on beds. After this, on Good-Friday, the army arrived safe at Waterford.

The king having promoted Girald Ailmer, chief baron of the exchequer, and after chief justice of the common pleas, to be chief justice of Ireland, by the interest of the lord Cromwell, who was then prime minister to king Henry VIII. (by which lord, Ailmer was highly esteemed;) the citizens of Waterford, and townsmen of Wexford, having a dislike to him, made several complaints of him to the earl of Shrewsbury, then likewise earl of Waterford and Wexford, who went to the king, and informed his majesty, that Ailmer was an improper person for the office, and as unfit to be chief justice, as Patch, cardinal Wolsey's fool. The king spoke to

Anno
1539.

lord Cromwell concerning Ailmer's capacity, who informed his majesty, that if he would condescend to talk with him, that he believed his majesty would find, that he had been misrepresented. To which the king agreed, and found Ailmer to be a very proper person to fill up so important an office. In this conference, the king asked him, what he took to be the chief cause of the frequent disorders in Ireland, and how he thought the kingdom might best be reformed? Ailmer replied, that the nobility of England having such large estates in Ireland, and their not residing upon them, encouraged the Irish to over-run and plunder their lands; therefore advised his majesty to resume, by act of parliament such estates as the owners would not reside on or defend; which advice the king followed, to the great detriment of the earl of Shrewsbury and Waterford, among others, who was possessed of divers ancient lordships and manors in this county.

Anno
1544.

This year several Irish lords served king Henry at the siege of Buloigne in Flanders; and, among others, the lord Power and — Shurlock, esq; of this county, were captains, who mustered 700 Irish in St. James's park, Westminster. They served as irregulars, and plundered all the adjacent country. Their manner of collecting cattle was by tying a bull to a stake, and scorching him with faggots, in order to force him to bellow, which gathered all the neighbouring cows about him, by which artifice, they were taken and carried to the camp; and whenever they met with a Frenchman, they always cut off his head, refusing him both quarter and ransom. The French, by this strange kind of making war, being astonished, sent a trumpet to king Henry, to learn whether he had brought men with him or devils, that could neither be won with rewards or compassion, which the king turning to a jest, several of the Irish who straggled from

from their companions, and fell into the enemy's hands, were afterwards used very cruelly, and put to great tortures before they were slain. At this siege, a Frenchman challenged to fight any of the English, hand to hand, in single combat, and came to the opposite side of the bay for this purpose, being encouraged thereto by the depth of the water, and the nearness of his own men. One Nicholas Walsh, an Irishman, accepting the challenge, swam across the bay, fought the Frenchman, dispatched him before any of his countrymen could assist him, and returned across the water, swimming with the monsieur's head in his mouth; for which exploit he was well rewarded.

Sir William Wise, knight, whom Stanihurst (58) calls a worshipful gentleman, born at Waterford, greatly assisted the earl of Ormond, in a dispute he had with the lord deputy St. Leger, who, with the earl, was summoned into England this year, to give an account of their difference before the lords of the council. This sir William Wise grew into such favour with king Henry VIII. that he provided greatly for several of his friends and relations. Having, says the above cited author, lent his majesty his ring once to seal a letter, which was engraved with powdered eremites ingrailed. "Wise," quoth the king, "hast thou lice here?" "And if it like your majesty," replied sir William, "a louse is a rich coat, for in giving the louse, I part arms with the French king, as in that he beareth the flower de lice." Whereat the king heartily laughed.

Anno
1545.

Sir Edward Bellingham (59), with an army of 600 horse and 400 foot, landed at Waterford, being sent over by the protector and privy-council of England,

1547.

(58) P. 105, fol. edit.

(59) Ware's ant. p. 116,
ir

Anno 1549. Sir Francis Bryan (60), lord justice, died at Clonmel, on the second of February, and was buried in the cathedral of Waterford.

1551. Patrick Walsh, dean of Waterford, promoted to these united sees.

1569. The lord deputy Sidney being encamped at Clonmel, where he imagined that James Fitz-Maurice, and other disaffected persons, who had lately ravaged the country and besieged Kilkenny, would have attacked him, sent to the citizens of Waterford, to assist him with a few soldiers only for three days. But they stood upon their privileges, and very insolently refused to send him any assistance upon this occasion (61).

A charter granted this year to the city, by queen Elizabeth, dated at Westminster the 8th day of February, in the 11th year of her reign.

1574. The queen granted a second charter to the city, bearing date at Norhambury, the 16th day of July, in the 16th year of her reign; in this charter, the office of sheriffs were first created, as also the county of the city of Waterford.

1575. Sir Peter Carew (62) was buried at Waterford; the funeral was attended by the lord deputy

(60) Id. p. 121.

(61) Hooker.

(62) This sir Peter Carew was descended from the family of Montgomery, whose ancestor of that name, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rhoeus, prince of S. Wales, by which he was made baron of Carew-castle, from whence his successors had their surname; some of whom passing over into Ireland, obtained great possessions here, and became barons of Idrone in the county of Carlow, also marquisses of Cork, and inherited several lordships and seigniories, which were claimed by this sir Peter Carew at this time. He was a man of a low stature, and served the prince of Orange as a page in his youth; as he did king Henry VIII. king Edward VI. and queen Elizabeth, in their wars both abroad and at home. He had been a great traveller, having seen the courts of the German emperor, and that of the Grand Turk and French king, being in queen Mary's reign, an exile, on account of his religion. He understood the Italian and French tongues as well as English; and being

ty (63), who during his stay there, was nobly entertained by the mayor and aldermen, for which he returned them thanks, after he had given the city a check for insisting on their privileges, when the publick required their assistance.

The lord deputy sir Henry Sidney, was attended here by the earl of Ormond. A young scholar,

being in great esteem with queen Elizabeth, he obtained her licence to claim the great estate which his ancestors had possessed in Ireland, which he did, and made such good proofs of his title, by evidences and records, that he recovered the lordship of Maſton, of which his family had been dispossessed for 140 years, and which he parted with to sir Christopher Chivers, knight, then tenant to the same; also the barony of Odrone or Idrone, part of Carlow, then possessed by the Cavanaghs, who had expelled his ancestors above 200 years before; they all took leases from him, and seemed well pleased to become his tenants. He divided the barony into several lordships, and erected a court baron in each of them. He resided among them, and kept so noble an house, as he became universally beloved by the whole country. He had 100 persons in his own family, besides 40 horse and foot, well armed; by which means, he preserved his country from being ravaged by the Irish on his borders. He was of great service in assisting the lord deputy against sir Edward Butler, and other Irish, who revolted; as also in Ulster, where he joined the earl of Essex against the Irish. Several of the gentlemen of the county of Cork, invited him to that city, and offered him their assistance, in recovering his lands in that county; and he knowing the justness of his title thereto, sent Hooker the historian, then his agent, to that city, where Mac-Carthy Reagh, Cormac Mac-Tiegue, Barry Oge, O-Driscoll and others met him, offered to recompense him for what was past, and to assist him in building an house in that county, if he would reside among them; and would give him 3000 kine, with a proportionable number of sheep and hogs, with corn and other goods, for the present, and also a proportionable number yearly. His agent took an house at Cork, prepared another for him at Kingsale, and informed him of these offers; whereupon he set his house at Leighlin, to his kinsman and cousin Peter Carew his heir; and preparing to go to Cork, he embarked his goods at Ross, where he sickened and died, the 27th of November, 1575. He was interred very honourably, and in a warlike manner, at Waterford.

(63) Life of queen Eliz. p. 18.

K 4

clad

clad in white attire, made him an oration in latin ; and great rejoicings were made, both on the river and in the city, on his excellency's arrival, with which he was so well pleased, that he wrote letters into England, to inform the queen and council thereof.

Anno
1579.

Marmaduke Middleton, made bishop of Waterford and Lismore ; and in 1582, degraded (64) for contriving and publishing a forged will.

On the 25th of January, the lord J. Pelham came to Waterford, by water, from Ballyhack, in boats well appointed by the mayor. Sir Peter Carew, sir William Stanley, and the captains George Carew and Piers, issued out of the city, with their companies, and near the shore presented his lordship with a mock-fight ; then retired to line the streets against his lordship's landing. The bulwarks, gates, and curtains of the city, were beautified with ensigns, and several cannon were discharged in a warlike manner, which were answered by all the ships in the harbour, and a great number of pieces on the quay. The soldiers also fired several vollies. The mayor and aldermen received his lordship in their scarlet gowns, and presented him the city sword and keys of the gates, which he immediately returned ; and the mayor carried the sword before him to the cathedral. There were two orations made him in latin, by the way ; and at his return from church, a third speech was made him at the door of his lodging. The earl of Ormond met his lordship here ; and he had advice, by letters from sir William Morgan, that the rebels, under Desmond, had come as far as Dungarvan and Youghal ; whereupon the captains Zouch and St. Leger, with 100 horse, and sir William Stanley, with sir Peter Carew, and the captains George Carew and Piers, were sent with 400 foot, to disperse them.

(64) Vid. Rushworth's collect. vol. II. p. 428.

Upon

Upon notice of the daily increase of the rebellion, he sent a commission of martial law, dated at Waterford the 11th of February, to sir Warham St. Leger to be provost marshal, authorizing him, to proceed according to the course of martial law, against all offenders, according to the nature of their crimes, provided the criminal was not worth 40s. yearly, or 10l. in goods, with other matters contained in the commission. Having remained here three weeks, he went to Clonmel, on the 15th of February 1579; and from thence, by easy journeys, to Limerick.

The same year (65) the army was reinforced with 500 men, whom her majesty sent to Waterford, under the command of the captains Bouchier and Dowdall, and two of the Carews, brothers. On the last of Septembet, the lord deputy Drury died at Waterford.

On the 7th of January, Miler Macgrath, archbishop of Cashel, was constituted commendatory bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

Anno
1582.

The same year, the earl of Ormond arrived from England, bringing with him about 400 men, which he landed in Waterford.

March 12th, queen Elizabeth granted her third charter to this city.

1583.

In a list of the militia of Munster, it appears, that the city of Waterford furnished 300 shot, and 300 bill-men; and the barony of Decies 20 shot, and 200 bill-men.

1584.

Thomas Wetherhead made bishop of these sees.

1589.

On the 16th of April, the lord president came to Waterford, where he received the submissions of some of the Fitz-Geralds of the Decies, and of the Powers.

1600.

The plague raged in Waterford.

1602.

On the accession of king James the first, this city was ill inclined to the English interest (66).

1603.

(65) Life of queen Elizabeth, p. 18. (66) Cox, v. 2. p. 5.

When

When sir Nicholas Walsh, the recorder, was proclaiming the king, they pulled him down from the Market-cross. They also broke the doors of the hospital, and admitted doctor White to preach a seditious sermon in St. Patrick's church; wherein, among other invectives, he said that Jezebel (meaning queen Elizabeth) was dead. They also took the keys of the cathedral from the sexton, and caused a priest (67) to celebrate mass there. The lord deputy Mountjoy undertook a progress to Munster; on the 5th of May 1603, he came to Grace-dieu, near Waterford, and summoned the mayor and his brethren to open their gates, and receive him into the city with his majesty's army; though they at first refused to admit any forces into the town, except the lord deputy and his retinue, alledging their privileges and exemption for that purpose, by virtue of an ancient charter from king John; yet when the lord deputy told them, that no king could give that privilege to his subjects, whereby his successors should be prejudiced, in the due obedience they were to expect from them, and that if they did not open their gates immediately, but put him to the necessity of entering by force, he would cut king John's charter with king James's sword, ruin their city, and strew it with salt. They then very tamely submitted, notwithstanding their former boasting; and the lord deputy and army marched into the city.

Whilst he was in his camp at Grace-dieu (68), the mayor at his excellency's request, sent out Dr. White, a young pert dominican friar, to discourse with his lordship in matters of religion, and to shew him the grounds and reasons of those proceedings, which his lordship thought so temerarious and unaccountable: the friars came in their habits, with the crucifix exalted before them; and told

(67) Cox, v. 2. p. 6.

(68) Id. Ibid.

the lord deputy, that the citizens of Waterford could not, in conscience, obey any prince, that persecuted the catholick faith: this led them into discourse, wherein, at length, Dr. White cited a passage, in St. Augustine, for the proof of something he asserted; it happening that the lord deputy had the book in his tent, he caused it to be sent for, and publickly shewed to all the company, that the words cited by the doctor were not St. Augustine's opinion, but were quoted by him as an objection, which, in the same place, he opposes and confutes; and inferred, that it was highly disingenuous in the doctor to quote that sentence as St. Augustine's judgment, when he knew that his opinion was directly contrary to it. Whereupon the doctor was confounded, the citizens ashamed, and the conference ended.

The lord deputy (69) having put good garrisons into Cork and Waterford, and obliged the inhabitants of each place to take the oath of allegiance, and abjure foreign dependencies, marched to Limerick, and did the like there.

John Lancaster was created bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

Anno
1607.
1608.

Several cities and towns, and among the rest Waterford, having submitted to the king's pleasure as to the customs and poundage, his majesty, on the 3d of March this year, ordered the deputy to renew their respective charters, with addition of reasonable privileges. About the same time, the city of Waterford petitioned the lord deputy, that they were oppressed and overburdened in finding quarters for 100 soldiers; whereas they ought not to find quarters for more than 50.

1609.

This year, on the 10th of July, king James renewed the charter of this city, granting and confirming unto the mayor, sheriffs and citizens, divers lands, privileges, freedoms, &c.

(69) Cox, v. 2. p. 8.

Seven

Seven years customs, ending April 1609, from the city of Waterford, amounted to 716l. 3s. 11d. of Cork, to 255l. 11s. 7d. of Dungarvan only to 13s. 11d. But Cox (70) observes, that this was only the custom of prohibited goods, and the 3d. per pound due for other goods by common law.

Anno
1617.

On the 5th of March 1617, Donogh earl of Thomond, lord president of Munster, and sir William Jones, lord chief justice of Ireland, by commission, dated the 23d of January before, seized on the liberties of Waterford, all their rent-rolls, ensigns of authority, and publick revenues, amounting to 304l. 10s. per ann. and kept assizes in the city for the county of Waterford. The cause of this seizure was, because Nicholas White, who, from Michaelmas 1615, to the 20th of October following, did exercise the office of mayor of Waterford; and on the said 20th of October, refused the oath of supremacy, being then tendered unto him by the lord president, by virtue of a special commission for that purpose: that, upon his refusal, the city elected John Skiddy, who acted as mayor, till the 1st of May 1616, and then refused the said oath; whereupon the city chose Alexander Cuff, and swore him mayor, who likewise, on the 8th of July, refused the said oath; and so it stood till the 1st of April 1617; at which time, Walter Cleer (71) was sworn mayor, and so continued. Besides, since the death of Nicholas Walsh, in 1615, the city had no recorder; and yet, in January 1616, there was a gaol-delivery held before the said John Skiddy, without any recorder; and one William Pierson was then condemned before him, and afterwards, by his order, executed for felony: and it appeared, that the stat. of Eliz. for uniformity, had not been given in charge in their

(70) Cox, v. 2. p. 18.

(71) These are not mentioned in the list of the mayors.

essions in Waterford for two years past; and all this was found by inquisition, taken the 5th of September, 1617.

From king James's accession to this year, there was no settled form of government observed in the city, the magistrates, for not taking the oath of supremacy, were often turned out and changed, and some of them, for their ill behaviour, were sent prisoners to Cork and other places.

Michael Boyle made bishop of Waterford and Lismore. Anno 1619.

May 26th, king Charles I. restored to the city all their former privileges, by a new charter; which recites, that the citizens, in a most humble and submissive manner, did supplicate his majesty, to be restored to his royal favour and their former state, that they might be the better enabled to serve him, his heirs and successors, &c. 1626.

This charter arrived at Passage, July 25th, 1626, and cost the city three thousand pounds.

His majesty, on the 19th of February, granted a second charter to the city, which chiefly related to the grant of the admiralty of the harbour, and to the fishery, &c. 1631.

John Atherton was advanced to the sees of Waterford and Lismore. 1636.

The earl of Cork and bishop Atherton, on the 27th of June, joined in a petition to the lord deputy and council, to appoint arbitrators to decide their controversies. The bishop of Derry and the master of the court of wards, were assigned for that purpose; in their award, they recite that the bishopricks of Waterford and Lismore, by the alienations of former bishops, were left worth but 50l. per annum, revenue in land, and that the earl had not purchased any thing immediately from the church, but from other persons, for valuable considerations, near 40 years before; yet, out of love to religion and the professors thereof, he was contented to
part

part with some of his right, and so they awarded Lismore, &c. to the earl, and Ardmore, &c. to the bishop; which award was confirmed by the lord lieutenant and council, and afterwards by the king.

Anno
1641.

Archibald Adair, made bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

In December this year, the Irish rebels (72) having plundered a great part of the county of Tipperary, and that of Kilkenny, and in the latter all the lands of the earl of Ormond, they crossed the river Suir towards Waterford. All the lands in the barony of Gualtiere, belonging to the English, they ravaged and plundered; they then proceeded towards the western parts of the county, but a great check was put to their plundering, by the earl of Cork and his tenants, then in arms; soon after this, the lord president came into this county, upon notice that a party of the Leinster rebels had passed this way into his province (73). On the 2d of December he put them to flight, with the loss of 200 Irish. The rebels just before had seized Feathard, which loss was followed with the revolt of Clonmel, Carrick, and all the towns in Tipperary, and of Waterford, Limerick, Killmallock and Dungarvan.

In January following, the rebels, (74) at Cashel were 10000 strong, of which a very considerable part were well armed; and among them, one Mr. Edward Butler had a troop of 100 horse, in fine order. Here they were joined by the lord Mount-Garret, and most of the popish lords in Leinster and Munster. The February following, they were proclaimed in this province, and a pardon offered to all that would lay down their arms.

1644.

The rebels had a printing press at Waterford (75), where one Thomas Bourke, an Irish printer, pub-

(72) M.S. at Lismore.

(74) Ibid.

(73) Cox, v. 2. p. 94.

(75) Cox, v. 2. p. 139.

lished a scandalous remonstrance of the confederate papists at Trim, with his majesty's arms affixed thereon, which was, with insolence and ostentation, published at Oxford; and this was taken notice of by the protestant agents there, that they might leave nothing undone that might justly advance their cause.

The pope's nuncio being very restless and inde- Anno
fatigable, summoned all the popish clergy to Wa- 1646.
terford, (76) under pretence of an apostolick visita-
tion, and to prepare for a national synod. Their
consultations tended only to break the peace just
before consented to. On the 6th of August, the he-
ralds left Dublin, in order to proclaim the peace
in the other cities and corporations. They came to
Waterford the 8th, where they were so unwelcome
to all the people, that nobody would shew them
the mayor's house, untill, at length, a little boy did
it for six pence; but the mayor would not be seen
for above four hours, and when he was told their
errand, he asked them, why they did not proclaim
the peace first at Kilkenny? they answered, that
they pursued their orders, and supposed the reason
might be, because Waterford was next to Dublin,
one of the most ancient and considerable cities
of the kingdom. However, after three days stay,
they could get no other answer, but that the peace
should be first proclaimed at Kilkenny; and the
rabble threatened to send them packing, with
withs about their necks, unless they made haste a-
way.

Cromwell, upon the taking of Carrick, marched 1649.
thither, and passed over the Suir to the siege of
Waterford; whereupon it was resolved, that the
lords Inchiquin and Taafe should storm Carrick,
and that the lord lieutenant Ormond, should con-
duct lieutenant gen. Farrel, with 1500 Ulster-men

(76) Cox, v. 2. p. 153.

and put them into Waterford: This latter was done, but the former miscarried for want of spades pick-axes, and other materials; so that above 1000 were slain under the walls of Carrick, by col. Reynolds, with a small garrison he had there, being but 150 foot, 6 troops of horse, and one of dragoons.

The marquis of Ormond once more attempted the relief of Waterford, and brought some of his forces on the N. side of the Suir, opposite to the city, whereupon Cromwell who had, on the 25th of October, taken Passage, finding that he had lost more men by sickness during this winter's siege, than he could well spare, drew off his army towards Dungarvan: And though Ormond ferried over to Waterford, and courted the city to send boats to waft over his men to fall upon Cromwell's rear, yet the citizens being afraid they would make that place their winter quarters, refused to admit any, except some few of the Ulster-men into the city.

Though Cromwell's army (77) was much harrassed and but very small when he came before Waterford, being not above 5000 foot, 2000 horse, and 500 dragoons; yet the fame of this general had so frightened the Irish, that the mayor and governor of Waterford, hearing of his approach, did, on the 3d of October, send a letter to Ormond to consult about the terms to be insisted on at the giving up of the city. But Ormond the next day, by letter, chid them for their forwardness to parley with the enemy before any battery was begun; and assured them, that if they did their duty, Cromwell should be baffled before that place, as in fact it happened; for he left 1000 men dead, by sickness, before it, and marched off without taking it.

Though the motions of Ormond, in those parts, could not be very considerable, as well because of

(77) Cox, v. 2. p. 12.

the season of the year, as his want of money, and all other necessaries, and the great desertion of his men, who went off daily in such numbers, that of all the Conaught horse he had but 39 left with him, yet he so struggled with all these difficulties, that he kept still some forces together, hovering between Clonmel and Waterford. One day he ferried over to Waterford, with about 50 horse, in hopes to persuade that city to all that was necessary for its own preservation, and the common good; but when he came thither, he found that the governor Farrel, and col. Wogan from Duncannon, had formed a design upon Passage fort; and though Ormond doubted the success, yet it was not fit for him, at that time, to dissuade the attempt; so Farrel marched out, but was not long gone, before a party of the enemies horse was discovered to march towards Passage: Whereupon Ormond desired the mayor to permit a regiment or two of his horse, which were on the other side of the river, to be waisted over, and to march through the city; but all his commands and intreaties were in vain, although the citizens saw the danger the soldiers were in, and the necessity of the proposed relief. However the marquis marched out with his 50 horse, such as the were, and met Farrel's foot flying towards Waterford and col. Zanchy's horse in pursuit of them. He drew up in a place of advantage, and the enemy thinking he had a greater body of horse than he really had, lessened their pace; and so he covered the retreat of the foot to the town. This action shewed the necessity of retaking Passage, which also would be a continual nuisance to Waterford; and therefore the lord lieutenant proposed, that he would transport his forces over the river to retake it, if the city would permit his army to quarter in huts under the walls, where they should be no way burthenfome, but

L should

should have pay and provision from the country; the citizens were so far from consenting to this, that it was moved in council, to seize on Ormond's person, and fall on those that belonged to him as enemies; so that it was time for the Marquis to depart.

Anno
1650.

Since the beginning of June this year, Waterford and Duncannon were blocked up by the parliament's forces; so that gen. Preston the governor sent a letter to the lord lieutenant for greater supplies than could be spared, or for leave to surrender the city, since his wants were so great, that it was impossible to keep it. However, Ireton did not summon the city till the 25th of July (78); after a treaty drawn out into length, gen. Preston surrendered Waterford the 10th of August, which was followed by the reduction of Duncannon on the 14th.

It appears from lord Orrery's memoirs, that the city was in the hands of the English before the capitulation above-mentioned, which was only for the citadel, the place where the barracks now stand; and that the town was taken in the following manner. Soon after the city was summoned, the Irish made a sally, but were repulsed with loss. Presently after this, the English sent one lieut. Croker and serj. Croker, his brother, with about 30 musketeers, to fire the suburbs, in order to make their approaches to the town walls the more effectual. They set fire to all the houses and stacks of corn near the city, the smoak of which being carried by a westerly wind into the place, so much terrified the besieged, that it made them think the whole army had fallen upon the city and set it on fire; therefore, as it afterwards appeared, they fled out of the eastern gate, and, under the covert of the smoak, got quick out of the reach of the enemy,

(78) Cox, v. 2. p. 56.

who

who little imagined what had happened. But what chiefly promoted their flight, was a bold attempt those two Crokers made upon the town, while the smoak of the suburbs involved it in fear and darkness; for while the English were burning the suburbs, one of the Crokers spied a couple of ladders near the wall, and calling to his brother, told him it would be a brave thing, if they should set upon the town and take it, of which they might now have the opportunity to do, by the help of the ladders and the smoak. His brother immediately agreed with him and they calling their 30 men together, without the knowledge and orders of their commanders, with swords drawn and muskets charged, they seized the ladders and mounted the wall; finding there but one man as centinel, him they immediately killed; and hearing a great cry in the town, which they thought was a sign of some disorder, they marched forward to the mainguard, putting all they met to the sword. The noise of their guns, and the smoak concealing their numbers, made the inhabitants really believe that the whole English army was got into the town, and fled all away, leaving their arms and ammunition behind them. One of the Crokers was killed in the exploit, and two or three of their men; but serjeant Croker, and the rest, marched up to the mainguard and seized all their great guns; they then marched towards the west gate (79) to open it and receive the rest of their friends. In the mean time, the English wondered what was become of Croker and his men, and feared, that though they had executed their orders by firing the suburbs, they had perished in the attempt. But while they were in suspense, one of the centinels gave notice, that the gate next to them was set wide open, and a small party was marched out towards them; which lord Broghill

(79) St. Patrick's gate.

L 2

hearing,

hearing, immediately rode forward to see who they were, and before he came very near made use of a perspective glass, by which he discovered them to be serjeant Croker and his men: at the sight of whom, being greatly amazed, and upon a nearer approach, asking how they came thither? Croker made no answer, but brandishing his sword about his head, called for the whole army to march into the town; for, says he, the town is our own; and then he related in what manner he had taken it, and what a panick the Irish were in. Immediately the whole army was ordered to march into the town, and as they were going, they saw the enemy march away on the other side of the water, which sufficiently confirmed what Croker had said. But however, when they came into the town, the citadel (as was before related) held out still, but not long after it capitulated.

Anno
1651.

Ordered, that 100 l. be issued out of the receipts, customs, and excise at Waterford, over and above 100 l. formerly ordered to be issued out of the said receipts, for the repairing of the quay of that city, and that the governor and commissioners of the revenue there do issue out their warrants, for the payment of the said sums, for the uses aforesaid, and for no other; and that they do take special care to see the said sum disposed of, for the said service, to the best advantage, by doing that first which is most needful, and preserving the rest from further ruin. Dublin, 1st of March, 1651 (80).

Colonel Richard Laurence was governor of Waterford, and, in consideration of his great charges since he was governor there, (for which he had received no satisfaction) 100 l. was ordered him, in full discharge of all allowances to be claimed by him, from the date of his said commission, as go-

(80) Council book, N^o 4, containing rules and orders for money, &c. p. 136.

vernor, until the 25th of this instant March; and from the 25th of this instant March, the weekly sum of 3l. to be paid unto him by the treasurer of the publick revenue, till further order. Dublin, 30th of March, 1651 (81)

Ordered, that Mr. John Mills, impost-master of Waterford, be also receiver of such rents and duties, as shall become due, for the houses and lands belonging to the commonwealth within the town and precincts of Waterford, with the yearly sum of 100l. to be paid quarterly, in four equal portions. Dublin, 3d of November, 1651 (82).

January 10, An order to take care of the eight Anno pieces of hangings, belonging to the common- 1651. wealth, at Preston-house, Waterford.

The act for the settlement of Ireland printed 1652. at Waterford.

January 31, Captain Halley, one of the commissioners of the revenue at Waterford, having represented that the plat-forms in the fortifications, were much out of repair, it was ordered, that the treasurer of the publick revenue do issue out such money as will be necessary to repair the same.

High courts of justice were held in Cork and Waterford, &c. for trying of such of the Irish as were concerned in the massacres of 1641. But so many of the murderers had been destroyed by sword and pestilence, that not above 200 suffered by the hands of the executioner.

June 23, Ordered, that no papist be permitted 1654. to trade in the city of Waterford, within or without doors.

On the 12th of October, the inhabitants of the county of Waterford, having conformed to the rules of transplantation, the lord deputy and council ordered, that the wives, and such servants as are permitted, may stay to receive the benefit of

(81) Ibid. p. 138.

(82) Ibid. p. 62.

their respective crops of corn, having first discharged the contribution due thereout, and allowing the new proprietor the eighth sheaf.

Anno 1655. April 11, An order that the governor of Waterford (83) do take care of the hangings, carpets and other furniture, there belonging to the state, to be carefully sent up by the next state's ship.

July 28, 200l. (84) ordered for repairing the great meeting-place at Waterford, and 200l. more to be raised by assessment.

January 30, An order of the lord deputy and council, that the governor, colonel Leigh, and the justices of the peace at Waterford, do apprehend forthwith all persons who resort there under the name of Quakers, that they be shipped away from Waterford, or Passage, to Bristol, and be committed to the care of that city, or other chief magistrates of that place, or other convenient places to which they are sent, in order to their being sent to their respective places of abode; and that they be required to live soberly and peaceably, and make honest and due provision for themselves and families, according to their respective callings.

A petition of the English inhabitants of the city of Waterford, with the answers of the lord deputy and council to the several articles of 28th of May, 1655 (85).

1656. Ministers employed under the usurpation at Waterford. Edward Woule, at Waterford, 200l. per annum; John Millard, at Passage, 100l. per annum; John Brooks, as school-master and minister, 50l. William Feith, for teaching children to read and write, at ditto 15l.

1660. George Baker made bishop of Waterford and Lismore.

Anno 1661. Twenty fifth of March, Richard Power, esq; made governor of the county and city of Waterford.

(83) Council-book, N^o. 4. (84) Id. ib. (85) Council-office, A. 6.P. 367.

This

This year (86) the Irish merchants of the city of 1662.
 Waterford petitioned his grace the duke of Ormond, setting forth, that by their being freemen of the city, and persons who advanced the king's revenue, although they have been exempted since his majesty's restoration from bearing office, they have had the privileges of other freemen, until William Bolton, now mayor, seeming to take notice of them as persons incapable of those privileges, forceth them to pay strangers duties for goods, &c. To which petition his grace desired the mayor to make immediate answer, which he did to this effect.

“ That the petition was not shewn him, nor his
 “ grace's order, till the 26th of December last,
 “ That the persons complaining set not their names
 “ to the petition. That they have not a just right
 “ to freedom, being not protestants, refusing the
 “ oath of supremacy, &c. That since his majesty's
 “ restoration, they have not been looked upon as
 “ freemen, as appears by several acts, orders, &c.
 “ to the contrary. The mayor does not force
 “ them to pay out of any disrespect, &c. but, ac-
 “ cording to his oath and duty, seeks to advance
 “ the king's service, by reviving the worthy cus-
 “ toms of some of their ancestors, &c. As they
 “ are not subject to an oath, they cannot be free-
 “ men; and they, without such oath, may and
 “ do harbour not only goods of strangers in his
 “ majesty's dominions, but of the subjects of other
 “ princes; and if this course was revived, wool,
 “ and other staple commodities, had been yet in
 “ great quantities in his majesty's dominions, to
 “ the general advance of trade, and relief of the
 “ poor. If they are freemen, it is upon their old
 “ pretence, or upon his majesty's declaration; but
 “ upon the old pretence they (it is presumed) will
 “ not adventure, and if they plead the acts, orders,

(86) Evidence-chamber at Kilkenny.

L 4

“ and

“ and proclamations since his majesty’s restoration,
 “ it cannot be of any effect to them, until they
 “ are protestants, and disclaim foreign jurisdic-
 “ tion, &c.”

Your grace’s dutiful and
 obedient servant,
 William Bolton.

Waterford, the 3d
 of January, 1662.

Anno 1666. Hugh Gore made bishop of Waterford and Lis-
 more.

1678. The lord lieutenant and council, by letter, or-
 dered the popish inhabitants to be removed from
 Galway, Limerick, Waterford, Clonmel, Kilken-
 ny and Drogheda (87), except some trading mer-
 chants, artificers, and others, necessary for the towns
 and garrisons; by virtue whereof, many were ex-
 pelled, but were afterwards re-admitted.

1681. The customs, inwards and outwards, of the port
 of Waterford, for the year 1681, were 14826 l. os.
 10 d. and for Dungarvan, 164 l. 11 s. 1½ d.

Imported customs and excise for Waterford, from
 the 20th of December 1663, to December 1664,
 3847 l. 12 s. 0 d. and for Dungarvan, the said time,
 88 l. os. 3 d. Exported customs, the said time, in
 Waterford, 3196 l. 5 s. 9½ d. and for Dungarvan,
 121 l. 11 s. 9 d.

1687. March 22d, king James II. granted to the po-
 pish inhabitants of this city a new charter, which,
 upon the restoring of the protestant government
 there, was set aside.

This charter constituted the following persons to
 be members of the corporation, now new modelled,
 for king James’s arbitrary purposes.

Richard Fitzgerald, esq; mayor.

Aldermen 24.	Assistants 24.
Richard, earl of Tyrone,	Thomas Dobbin, mercht.
Sir Stephen Rice, chief baron,	Patrick Troy, mercht.

(87) Cox, vol. II. part, 3 p. 15.

Peter

Peter Walsh, esq;	Richard Aylward, mercht.
Thomas Wise, esq;	Victor Sall, mercht.
Garret Gough, esq;	Andrew Brown, mercht.
Thomas Sherlock, esq;	Thomas White, mercht.
James Sherlock, esq;	Joseph Hopkins, mercht.
William Dobbin, esq;	William Dobbin, esq;
Nicholas Fitzgerald, esq;	John Aylward, mercht.
Thomas Christmas, esq;	Edward Collins, mercht.
Edward Browne, merchant.	Michael Sherlock, mercht.
Robert Carew, esq;	Stephen Leonard, mercht.
Francis Driver, gent.	Mathew White, mercht.
Richard Madden.	Francis Barker.
Nicholas Porter.	Thomas Lee.
James White.	John Winston.
William Fuller.	Henry Keating.
Michael Head.	Bartholomew Walsh.
Richard Say.	James Lynch.
Nicholas Lee.	Patrick Wise.
Dominick Synott.	Richard Morris.
Martin Walsh.	Thomas Smith.
Abraham Smith.	Joseph Barry.
Peter Cransburgh.	John Donnaghow.

S H E R I F F S.

James Strong,	Paul Sherlock,
John Porter, esq;	RECORDER.

Daniel Mollony, town-clerk, prothonotary, and clerk of the peace.

This year, on the 2d of September, his majesty king William embarked at Waterford for Eng- land. Anno 1689.

King James, after the battle of the Boyne, arrived that night in Dublin, where he lay. Next day (88) July 2d. he rode to Waterford, where he went on board a ship that lay ready for him, and sailed back to France with all speed. Thus he rode, in 24 hours, above four-score miles. 1690.

Major general Kirk, with his own regiment, and colonel Brewer's, as also a party of horse, marched July 20.

(88) Story's hist. of the affairs of Ireland.

from

from Carrick towards Waterford, more forces designing to follow. The major-general sent a trumpet to summon the town, who, at first, refused to surrender, there being two regiments then in garrison; their refusal, however, was in such civil terms, that their inclinations were easily understood; for soon after they sent out to know what terms they might have? which were the same with those of Drogheda. But not liking them, they proposed some of their own, which were, that they might enjoy their estates, the liberty of their religion, and a safe convoy to the next garrison, with their arms and proper goods. Those would not be granted; then the heavy cannon were brought down that way, and some more forces ordered to march. But the Irish, understanding this, sent to ask liberty to march out with their arms, and to have a safe convoy, which was granted them. And accordingly, on the 25th, they marched out, with their arms and baggage, being conducted to Mallow.

July 26. The day after Waterford surrendered, king William went to see it, and took care that no persons should be disturbed in their houses and goods.

After Sarsfield had demolished the train of artillery, which was on its way to king William at the siege of Limerick, his majesty sent for more to Waterford.

Anno 1690. Soon after this his majesty embarked for England, from this city, viz. September 5th, and the next day arrived in Bristol.

1691. Dr. Nathaniel Foy consecrated bishop of these sees.

1700. There is a particular survey of the ordnance, July 2. ammunition and stores, at Waterford, at this time, in the Council-office, lib. A. 96.

1707. Dr. Thomas Mills consecrated bishop.

1740. Dr. Charles Este translated here from the see of Offory.

1745. Dr. Richard Chenevix, bishop of Killaloe, translated to those sees.

A list

A list of the mayors, bailiffs, and sheriffs of the city of Waterford, from the year 1377, to the year 1772, inclusive. 1745.

A. D. MAYORS.

1377 William Lumbard.
 1378 William Lumbard.
 1379 William Chapman.
 1380 William Madan.
 1381 Philip Spell.
 1382 Robert Sweetman.
 1383 Robert Sweetman.
 1384 William Lumbard.
 1385 William Forstall.
 1386 Robert Bruce.
 1387 William Lumbard.
 1388 William Poer.
 1389 William Poer.
 1390 Milo Poer.
 1391 Walter Spence.
 1392 William Chapman.
 1393 John Rocket.
 1394 Milo Poer.
 1395 William Forstall.
 1396 William Attamen.
 1397 William Lincolne.
 1398 Andrew Archer.
 1399 John Eyenass.
 1400 William Forstall.
 1401 John Lumbard.
 1402 John Lumbard.
 1403 Nicholas Lumbard.
 1404 William Poer.
 1405 William Poer.
 1406 Richard Brushbone.
 1407 John Walsh.
 1408 John Lumbard.
 1409 Walter Attamen.
 1410 William Power.
 1411 John Roberts.
 1412 John Rockett.

A. D. MAYORS.

1413 Simon Wickin.
 1414 John White.
 1415 Nicholas Holland.
 1416 William Ruffel.
 1417 William Lincolne.
 1418 John Lumbard.
 1419 John Lumbard.
 1420 Roger Walsh.
 1421 Simon Wickins.
 1422 Thomas Okabrane.
 1423 Gilbert Dyer.
 1424 John Eyenass.
 1425 Thomas Okabrane.
 1426 William Lincolne.
 1427 Peter Strong.
 1428 Robert Lincolne.
 1429 Peter Rice.
 1430 Walter Attamen.
 1431 Peter Strong.
 1432 Gilbert Dyer.
 1433 Foulke Commerford.
 1434 Peter Strong.
 1435 Nicholas Gough.
 1436 John Core.
 1437 John White.
 1438 Nicholas Mulgan.
 1439 John Rope.
 1440 Thomas Hull.
 1441 Nicholas Gough.
 1442 William Sattadel.
 1443 Nicholas Mulgan.
 1444 Nicholas Mulgan.
 1445 William Corr.
 1446 William Corr.
 1447 John Rope.
 1448 Foulke Commerford.
 1449 William

A. D. MAYORS.

1449 William Lincolne.
 1450 William White.
 1451 Richard Walsh.
 1452 Maurice Wife.
 1453 Patrick Rope.
 1454 John Madan.
 1455 William White.
 1456 Robert Butler.
 1457 John Maden.
 1458 Richard Walsh.
 1459 William White.
 1460 Laurence Dobbin.
 1461 John May.
 1462 John Sherlock.
 1463 John Corr.
 1464 John Corr.
 1465 Peter Strong.
 1466 Nicholas Mulgan.
 1467 John Butler.
 1468 John Mulgan.
 1469 James Rice.
 1470 Nicholas Devereux.
 1471 James Rice.
 1472 James Rice.
 1473 John Corr.
 1474 John Corr.
 1475 John Sherlock.
 1476 Peter Lovet.
 1477 James Rice.
 1478 William Lincolne.
 1479 John Corr.
 1480 James Sherlock.

A. D. MAYORS.

1481 Maurice Wife.
 1482 John Butler.
 1483 James Rice.
 1484 James Rice.
 1485 Richard Strong.
 1486 James Rice.
 1487 John Butler.
 1488 James Rice.
 1489 Robert Lumbard.
 1490 William Lumbard.
 1491 Patrick Rope.
 1492 William Lumbard.
 1493 Robert Butler.
 1494 Henry Fagan.
 1495 John Madan (89).
 1510 John Madan.
 1511 John Butler.
 1512 Nicholas Madan.
 1513 John Madan.
 1514 James Butler.
 1515 Nicholas Madan.
 1516 John Madan.
 1517 Patrick Rope.
 1518 Nicholas Madan.
 1519 James Sherlock.
 1520 John Morgan.
 1521 Richard Walsh,
 who was the last that go-
 verned the city of Wa-
 terford without bailiffs
 or sheriffs.

(89) From the year 1495, to the year 1509, no charter. It is not known what occasioned this interruption, the city being at this time, very loyal, and in 1497, pursued Perkin in four ships.

A. D. MAYORS.

1522 Peter Walsh,
 1523 Nicholas Wife,
 1524 Nicholas Madan,

BAILIFFS.

Henry Walsh, Patrick Lumbard.
 Nich. Morgan, Will. Lincolne.
 Nicholas Strong, John Lumbard.

1525 James

A. D. MAYORS.

1525 James Sherlock,
 1526 John Morgan,
 1527 Nicholas Wise,
 1528 Patrick Walsh,
 1529 James Sherlock,
 1530 John Morgan,
 1531 Nicholas Wise,
 1532 Patrick Walsh,
 1533 William Wise,
 1534 James Sherlock,
 1535 William Lincolne,
 1536 John Morgan,
 1537 Thomas Lumbard,
 1538 Edward Sherlock,
 1539 James Walsh,
 1540 William Wise,
 1541 Peter Dobbyn,
 1542 James White,
 1543 William Lincolne,
 1544 Edward Sherlock,
 1545 Thomas Lumbard,
 1546 Peter Dobbyn,
 1547 James Walsh,
 1548 James Madan,
 1549 Thomas Sherlock,
 1550 Walter Coltie,
 1551 David Walsh,
 1552 Peter Dobbyn,
 1553 James Dobbyn,
 1554 Maurice Wise,
 1555 Robert Walsh,
 1556 Henry Walsh,
 1557 Peter Dobbyn,
 1558 Maurice Wise,
 1559 John Sherlock,
 1560 Peter Strong,
 1561 John Wise,
 1562 James Walsh,
 1563 Henry Wise,
 1564 Peter Walsh,
 1565 John Neal,
 1566 Peter Aylward,
 1567 Patrick Dobbyn,

B A I L I F F S.

James White, Tho. Lumbard.
 Will. Lincolne, John Lumbard.
 Robert Sherlock, Peter Sherlock.
 Nich. Walsh, James Devereux.
 John Sherlock, Tho. Lumbard.
 Will. Lincolne, Edward Sherlock.
 James Wise, Thomas Sherlock.
 Robert Strong, James Walsh.
 James Sherlock, Peter Dobbyn.
 James Walsh, James Sherlock.
 Peter Dobbyn, Tho. Lumbard.
 Tho. Woodlock, David Bayley.
 John Butler, Nicholas Madan.
 John Butler, Ed. Sherlock.
 James Sherlock, David Bayley.
 James Woodlock, Nicholas Lee.
 Robert Strong, Robert Walsh.
 Nicholas Lee, Thomas Grant.
 Robert Walsh, Will. Morgan.
 Maurice Wise, Henry Walsh.
 Nicholas Lee, David Bayley.
 Thomas Grant, Will. Lumbard.
 Thomas Wise, William Wise.
 Maurice Wise, Nicholas Lee.
 James Woodlock, James Grant.
 Thomas Wise, John Sherlock.
 James Woodlock, James Walsh.
 Peter Strong, John Wise.
 John Neal, Peter Walsh.
 Peter Aylward, John Sherlock.
 John Wise, Paul Lumbard.
 Peter Walsh, John Walsh.
 John Neal, James Grant.
 Ja. Lumbard, Phil. Cummerford.
 Nicholas Lumbard, Rich. Licker.
 James Lumbard, James Grant.
 James Walsh, Paul Lumbard.
 John Walsh, Patrick Dobbyn,
 Nich. Lumbard, James Madan.
 James Butler, James Sherlock.
 John Madan, Peter Sherlock.
 George Wise, Nich. Lumbard.
 Ja. Lumbard, Phil. Cummerford.
 1568 Nich

A. D.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1568	Nich. Lumbard,	James Sherlock, John Sherlock.
1569	Peter Walsh,	James Butler, John Lumbard.
1570	Phil. Cummerford,	Pet. Sherlock, Nic. Cummerford.
1571	George Wise,	Thomas Wise, James Lincolne.
1572	John Madan,	Rich. Strong, Pat. Cummerford.
1573	John Madan,	Rich. Strong, Pat. Cummerford.
1574	James Walsh,	Rob. Walsh, Pat. Cummerford.
1575	James Butler,	Richard Strong, Nicholas Lee.
1576	Peter Sherlock,	Edward Walsh, John Leonard.
1577	Peter Aylward,	Ja. Lumbard, Pat. Cummerford.
1578	Sir Patrick Walsh,	Robert Walsh, Thomas Wise.
1579	Patrick Dobbyn,	Jn. Leonard, Nich. Cummerford.
1580	James Sherlock,	Nich. Lee, Alexander Briver.
1581	{ Richard Strong,	{ Nich. Cummerford, Edward Cummerford.
1582	Nicholas Lee,	Rob. Walsh, Balthaz. Woodlock.
1583	James Madan,	Nicholas Wise, John Lynch.
1584	John Leonard,	John Walsh, Patrick Morgan.
1585	Nic. Cummerford,	Alex. Briver, Nicholas Walsh.
1586	James Wise,	Patrick Morgan, John Tew.
1587	Alexander Briver,	Will. Lumbard, Pat. Lumbard.
1588	Richard Strong,	John Walsh, John Tew.
1589	Patrick Dobbyn,	Will. Lincoln, Paul Sherlock.
1590	James Sherlock,	Nicholas Wise, James Madan.
1591	John Leonard,	Balthaz. Woodlock, Tho. White.
1592	Nicholas Aylward,	Nicholas Wise, Paul Strong.
1593	Patrick Morgan,	Tho. Wise, Geo. Commerford.
1594	Paul Sherlock,	Rich. Madan, Geo. Commerford.
1595	James White,	Rich. Madan, Geo. Commerford.
1596	Thomas Wadding,	Robert Walsh, John Lumbard.
1597	Paul Strong,	Thomas Wise, Thomas Walsh.
1598	Thomas White,	Ja. Lumbard, John Commerford.
1599	Richard Madan,	James Sherlock, Will. Barron.
1600	Sir Edward Gough,	Geo. Sherlock T. Knareborough.
1601	Robert Walsh,	Nich. Madan, Walter Sherlock.
1602	Robert Walsh,	David Walsh, Michael Browne.
1603	James Lumbard,	Thomas White, John Sherlock.
1604	Richard Madan,	Thomas White, Paul Strong.
1605	Thomas Wise,	Nicholas Wise, Paul Sherlock.
1606	John Sherlock,	Thomas Dobbyn, James Walsh.
1607	Thomas Strong,	Robert Strong, Robert Walsh,
1608	Stephen Leonard,	Walter Sherlock, Nich. White.
1609	Stephen Leonard,	Walter Sherlock, Nich. White.
		1610 James

A. D. MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

1610	James Levett,	James Briver, Alex. Leonard.
1611	Richard Wadding,	Rich. Butler, Will. Lincolne.
1612	Michael Brown,	Pat. White, John Skiddy.
1613	Robert Walsh,	James Walsh, Nicholas Wise,
1614	Walter Sherlock,	Jasper Woodlock, Pat. Meyler,
1615	Nicholas White,	James Lumbard, James Lumbard.
1616	John Joy,	Zabulon Berrick, Will. Philips.
1617	Alexander Briver,	John Murphy, Tho. Burges (90).
1626	James Woodlock,	Robert Leonard, Matt. Grant.
1627	Sir Peter Aylward,	Barth. Lincolne, Will. Lincolne.
1628	John Sherlock,	Paul Sherlock, John Levett.
1629	William Dobbyn,	John Fagan, Will. Cleere.
1630	Robert Wise,	Tho. White, James Lumbard.
1631	James Walsh,	Thomas Maine, Pat. White.
1632	Sir Tho. Sherlock,	Nich. Browne, And. Wise.
1633	Sir Tho. Gough,	Christ. Sherlock, Nich. Strong.
1634	Richard Strong,	Matt. Grant, Rich. Nicholas.
1635	John Skiddy,	Will. Lincolne, Garret Lincolne.
1636	Richard Butler,	Fra. Briver, Ric. Fitz-Nicholas.
1637	James White,	Jn. Levett, Rich. Fitz-Nicholas.
1638	Nicholas Wise,	John Bluet, Girke Morgan.
1639	Robert Lumbard,	Luke White, John Fitz-Gerald.
1640	Matthew Grant,	Matt. Porter, Henry White.
1641	Francis Briver,	John Power, Will. Woodlock.
1642	Thomas White,	Will. English, Tho. Walsh.
1643	Redmond Gerald,	Mich. Sherlock, And. White.
1644	Luke White,	Nicholas Jones, Lau. White.
1645	Garret Lincolne,	Pet. Morgan, John Lincolne.
1646	Paul Wadding,	Edw. Geraldine, John Walsh.
1647	John Bluet,	Fran. Butler, Martin Gall.
1648	Sir John Walsh,	And. Morgan, Bar. Sherlock.
1649	John Levett,	Nich. Geraldine, James Lynham.
1650	John Aylward,	Mat. Everard, Ric. Fitz-Gerald.

From 1650, to 1656, the city was governed by commissioners, appointed by Oliver Cromwell.

(90) From the year 1606, to the year 1617, there was no settled government, the magistrates, for refusing the oath of supremacy and for non-conformity, were turned out, and sent prisoners to Cork; and the corporation governed by sheriffs, till the year 1617, when their charter was taken away, and so continued during the reign of king James I. King Charles restored them all their privileges, by a new charter, which cost the city 3000l. This charter arrived at Passage, July 25th, 1626.

1656 George

A. D.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1656	George Cawdron,	Tho. Coote, Edw. Smart.
1657	Thomas Watts,	Will Cooper, Tho. Wallis.
1658	Andrew Rickard,	Henry Seagar, John Morris.
1659	John Houghton,	John Gregory, John Bamblet.
1660	Sir Tho. Dancer,	Sam. Brismead, Sam. Browne.
1661	Will. Halsey,	Geo. Waters, Rich. Wilkinson.
1662	Will. Bolton,	Chr. Trinemar, Rob. Tunbridge.
1663	John Eyres,	Matt. Johnson, Zach. Clayton.
1664	Tho. Christmas,	Tho. Briscoe, Will. Dapwell.
1665	Geo. Deyos,	Tho. Prince, Will. Fuller.
1666	Andrew Rickard,	Rich. Barret, Nath. Marriot.
1667	Thomas Exton,	Tho. Eyres, Will. Hurst.
1668	John Heavens,	Tho. Eyres, Edw. Stone.
1669	John Heavens,	David Owens, Joseph Osborne.
1670	Will. Hurst,	Franc. Knowles, Will. Joy.
1671	Tho. Bolton,	Joseph Ivie, William Lamb.
1672	Henry Aland,	Michael Head, Robert Seay.
1673	Tho. Coote,	Will. Dennis, Rich. Watridge.
1674	Joseph Ivie,	And. Lloyde, Tho. Hitchins.
1675	Mich. Head,	Nath. Marriot, Edw. Collins.
1676	Henry Seager,	Will. Godrick, John Bamblet.
1677	Will. Cooper,	Sam. Taylor, Franc. Barker.
1678	Will. Dennis,	Ben. Powell, Joseph Hopkins.
1679	Richard Seay,	Rich. Mabank, Tho. Foulks.
1680	Zach. Clayton,	Henry Aland, Will. Smith.
1681	Will. Fuller,	John Snow, Theod. Jones.
1682	Richard Mabank,	Pat. Moore, Ben. Marriot.
1683	William Fuller,	Jonathan Aland, Joseph Bare.
1684	Michael Head,	Edw. Collins, Francis Barker.
1685	William Godrick,	David Lloyde, Francis Barker.
1686	William Godrick,	Theod. Jones, Tho. Smith.
1687	David Lloyde (91),	John Winston, Ben. Lamb.
1687	Rich. Fitz-Gerald,	James Strong, Paul Sherlock.
1688	Thomas Wise,	Will. Dobbyn, John Aylward.
1689	Nicholas Porter,	Tho. Lee, John Donnaghow.

The city surrendered to king William, July 25th, 1690,
and the protestant government restored.

A. D.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1690	David Lloyde,	Ben. Bolton, Ben. Lamb.
1691	David Lloyde,	Sam. Austin, Tho. Evans.
1692	David Lloyde,	Sam. Austin, Tho. Evans.

(91) By king James's charter.

1693 Francis

A. D. MAYORS. SHERIFFS.

1693	Francis Barker,	John Head, John Lamb.
1694	Joseph Hopkins,	Samuel Frith, Charles Hart.
1695	Rich. Christmas,	Charles Hull, David Lewis.
1696	John Mason,	John Lapp, William Weekes.
1697	Sir John Mason,	John Lapp, William Weekes.
1698	William Smith,	Will. Jones, James Eccles.
1699	Thomas Smith,	Caleb Wade, Robert Glen.
1700	John Head,	Charles Bolton, Richard Graves.
1701	Theod. Jones,	Rich. Morris, Edm. Feild.
1702	William Weekes,	James M'Carrol, Will. Morgan.
1703	{ John Lamb and John Lapp,	{ John Francis, Joshua Cockran.
1704	William Jones,	Tho. Aikenhead, Robert Backas.
1705	David Lewis,	Joseph Price, William Carr.
1706	James Eccles,	John Moore, John Morgan.
1707	{ Ja. Eccles, after- wards Da. Lewis,	{ John Espaignet, Will. Martin.
1708	David Lewis,	Francis Barker, Ben. Morris.
1709	Sir John Mason,	Will. Eeles, Jeremy Gayot.
1710	David Lewis,	Thomas Head, William Eeles.
1711	David Lewis,	James Medlicot, John Morris.
1712	John Mason,	Arthur Taylor, John Graves.
1713	Francis Barker,	Arthur Taylor, John Graves.
1714	Samuel Austin,	Arthur Taylor, John Graves.
1715	Tho. Christmas,	Robert West, John Barker.
1716	William Jones,	Joseph Ivie, William Roche.
1717	Tho. Aikenhead,	Arthur Taylor, William Roche.
1718	Tho. Aikenhead,	William Barker, John Barker.
1719	Benj. Morris,	John Barker, William Roche.
1720	John Moore,	Wm. Thompson, Sim. Newport.
1721	Tho. Aikenhead,	Jer. Gayot, John Barker.
1722	John Morris,	Jos. Price, John Graves.
1723	Joseph Ivie,	Edward Weekes, Robert Glen.
1724	William Alcock,	Rich. Weekes, Wm. Weekes.
1725	Tho. Christmas,	Arthur Taylor, William Martin.
1726	Simon Vashon,	Bev. Usher, Edward Harrison.
1727	Simon Newport,	William Eeles, John Barker.
1728	Edward Weekes,	William Jones, Tho. Roach.
1729	Joseph Ivie,	Stephen Lapp, Samuel Barker.
1730	Henry Mason,	William Roach, Tho. Roach.
1731	Richard Weekes,	Alexander Boyde, Wm. Alcock.
1732	John Moore,	Henry Alcock, William Morris.
1733	William Barker,	William Eeles, John Barker.

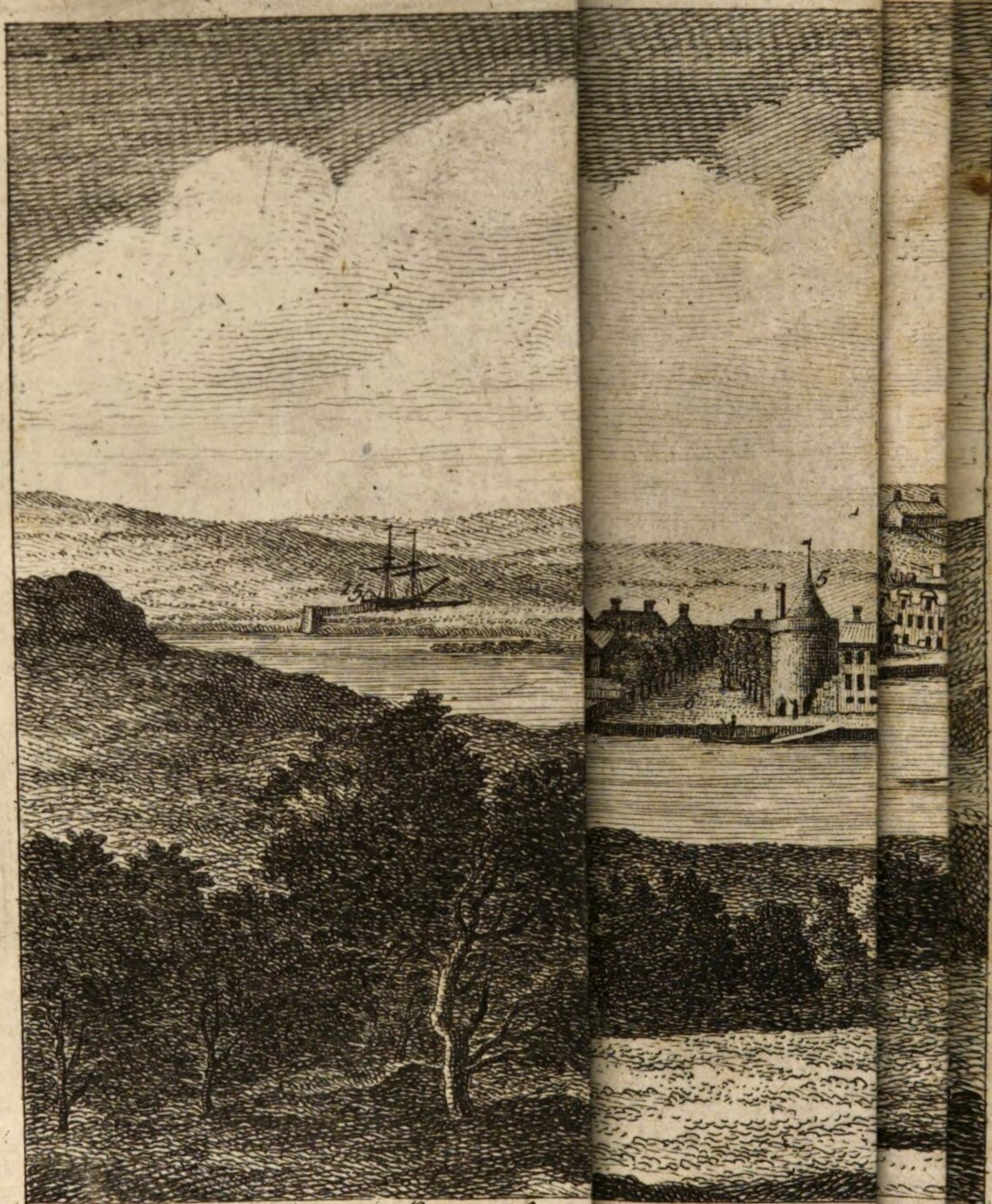
M

1734 Henry

A. D.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS
1734	Henry Mason,	John Barker, Jos. Price.
1735	William Morgan,	Peter Vashon, William Morgan.
1736	Ambr. Congreve,	John Barker, William Martin.
1737	Samuel Barker,	Tho. Alcock, Francis Barker.
1738	Simon Vashon, Jun.	William Dobbyn, Corn. Bolton.
1739	Simon Vashon, Jun.	William Price, Francis Barker.
1740	Robert West,	David Lewis, George Backas.
1741	Samuel Barker,	George Backas, John Portingal.
1742	Robert Glen,	Phineas Barret, Jeffry Paul.
1743	Cornelius Bolton,	John Morris, Robert West.
1744	Beverly Usher,	Thomas Miles, John Portingal.
1745	William Eeles,	William Paul, John Price.
1746	Christmas Paul,	George Backas, Hans Wallace
1747	Francis Barker,	George Norrington, Geo. Carr.
	April 12th 1748,	Jn. Portingal in the room of Carr.
1748	{ Tho. Christmas and Rob. Glen, }	{ Michael Hobbs, John Boyd.
1749	William Paul,	John Portingal, Geo. Wilkinson.
1750	William Paul,	Daniel Ivie, John Lyon.
1751	George Backas,	John Portingal, Thomas Carr.
1752	Samuel Barker,	John Portingal, John Price.
	June 21st 1753,	George Norrington in the room of Price.
1753	William Alcock,	Francis Price, Ben. Morris.
1754	William Morgan,	Geo. Norrington, Wm. Hobbs.
	May 28th 1755,	Geo. Lander in the room of Norrington.
1755	Thomas Miles,	Ja. Henry Reynet, Rob. Backas.
1756	Simon Newport,	Francis Price, Robert Backas.
1757	Henry Alcock,	Samuel Newport, Will. Bates.
1758	Thomas West,	Francis Price, William Bates.
1759	Benjamin Morris,	William Bates, William Barker.
1760	Mich. Hobbs (92),	William Bates, William Barker.
1761	Cornelius Bolton,	Ja. Hen. Reynet, Will. Barker.
1762	Thomas Miles,	William Bates, William Barker.
1763	George Wilkinson,	Ja. Henry Reynet, Will. Barker.
1764	William Alcock,	William Bates, William Barker.
1765	John Lyon,	William Bates, William Barker.

(92) Michael Hobbs held over to the 15th of February 1762 ; when Cornelius Bolton, mayor, James Henry Reynet and William Barker, sheriffs, were sworn into office, by virtue of three peremptory mandamuses, which issued out of the court of king's-bench, and directed to the said Michael Hobbs for that purpose.

1766 Henry



Antho: Chearnley gen. Burnt Cour

1. the Exchange

4. the French St.

2. the Tholsel.

5. the Ring Ton

3. the Cathedral.

6. the Mall.

*n of the
Prospect*

A. D. MAYORS. SHERIFFS.

1766	Henry Alcock,	John Lander, William Barker.
1767	William Price,	William Bates, William Barker.
1768	William Alcock,	William Bates, William Barker.
1769	Bolton Lee,	William Bates, Thomas Jones.
1770	Benjamin Morris,	Richard Kearney, Will. Price.
1771	Francis Barker,	Samuel Morgan, Robert Lyon.
1772	William Bates,	Ja. Moore, Will. Alcock, Jun.

C H A P. V.

The present state of the city of Waterford, its ancient and present names, situation, ancient and modern extent, walls, gates, towers and fortifications, churches, abbeys, hospitals, publick buildings, schools and charity foundations, quay, trade, government, officers, courts, franchises and privileges, companies, militia, arms, &c.

THE ancient name given to this city, by the Irish, was Cuan-na-Grioth, or Grian, i. e. the harbour of the sun. A second name this city was known by, was Gleann-na-Gleodh, i. e. the valley of lamentation, from a bloody battle, between the Irish and Danes, in which the former gained a complete victory, and burned the city to the ground. It was also called, Portlargi, from lairge, a thigh, which is said to signify the port of the thigh, the course of the river Suir, near this place, resembling that part of the human body. The English gave it the name of Waterford, as it is said, from a ford in St. John's river, which empties itself into the Suir. Name.

This city is situated on the south side of the river Suir, its course hereabouts inclining to the south of the east. The city wall, which formerly stood on the quay, ran parallel to the river, so that the city faced towards the north and the east; which, though seemingly a situation not so desirable, being exposed to the chilling blasts of these winds; yet the Situation,

healthiness of it, makes amends for the bleakness of the exposure.

Hippocrates says (1), that an healthy city must be open to the north and east, and mountainous to the south and west; which, though this may seem to be adapted to a more southern climate than ours, yet we find the same situation no less recommended by others; as by Walter Burley, deservedly stiled the profound doctor, (tutor to the famous king Edward III.) who has these words, (2) “Notanda, “inquit, sunt tria, quod civitas sana est is in “borea et orienti, si plantata est aperta et in austro “et occidente, si montosa propter puritatem boreæ “& orientis & putrifactionem austri & occidentis.

The air on the tops of high mountains, above the reach of the warm exhalations, as it is found to be clear, so it is very cold; whence it seems, that the colder the air, the nearer it is to purity, and consequently the more healthy; witness the great age of the inhabitants of the northern countries, for which I refer the reader, among others, to sir Robert Sibbald (3). Hippocrates, in the above cited chapter, also says, that such cities as are opposed to cold winds, though their waters are harsh and cold, yet for the most part, they are sweet, and the inhabitants healthy and brisk, sound and free from defluxions. And so, indeed, are the generality of those in this city, of a chearful humour, affable in their deportment; of an hospitable and generous temper, suitable to the sweetness of the air, and pleasant situation they live in. So true is that remark of Plato (4), that the manners of men are agreeable to the air they live in. Whereas the in-

(1) Hippocrat. Opera. §. 3. cap. ὅρι ἀέρων ὑδάτων τόπων.

(2) In Problematibus Aristotelis secundum laborem magistri Walteri Burley ad Ordinem Alphabati MS. 65. in Bibl. Coll. B. M. Magdal. Oxon. fol. 12. 6.

(3) Prod. hist. nat. Scot. p. 44. & lib. 3. p. 4. &c.

(4) Plato in Timæo.

habitants

habitants of marshy and boggy countries, whose spirits are clogged with gross and heavy exhalations, are commonly of a dull, heavy, and unpleasant conversation, like the Bæotians in Horace; who, living in a foggy, thick air, were of a dull, unactive, and heavy disposition. (5) Bæotum in crasso jurares aere natum. A further advantage, and, indeed, one of the greatest any city can be blest with, is its noble situation, so near the confluence of three large and navigable rivers, the Suir, the Nore, and the Barrow, by which inland commodities may be supplied, at a very inconsiderable expence, in relation to their carriage, from the very centre of the kingdom, and from no less than seven different counties, washed by these rivers, and other counties adjacent to them. Concerning the Suir, Necham says,

Suirius Insignem gaudet ditare Waterford,
Æquoreis undis associatur ibi.

To Waterford, Suir's streams their treasures bring,
Thence pay their tribute to old Ocean's king.

This city, at its first building by the Ostmen or Ancient Danes (which was some hundreds of years before and modern the conquest of Ireland, by king Henry II.) was a extensive, &c. walled, ditched, and fortified town; but had not the same extent within the walls as at present. Walls. It was originally built in the form of a triangle, with a strong tower at each of the three angles. The first of these towers was called Reginald's-tower, from the name of its founder, and is now commonly called the Ring-tower. From this tower, the city wall ran westerly, to the corner of Baron-strand-street, where anciently stood another tower, called Turgesius's tower, now entirely demolished. That part of the wall, which formed the second side of the triangle, (being let run to ruin soon after the

(5) Hor. ep. lib. v. 244.

English conquest) is very difficult to trace. However, there are still some remains of it observable, and parts of the foundation, discovered by accident, shew, that this wall ran southerly, from Turgesius's tower before-mentioned, to St. Martin's castle, bending to the W. of the Black-friars, and proceeding to the E. end of the Blue-boys school; from thence, by the back of Broad-street, it crossed Peter's-street, a little behind the city court-house, and proceeded, in a direct line, to the E. of the Blue-girls school, in Lady-lane; where it joined St. Martin's castle, as above-mentioned. From this castle, the city wall extended to the Ring-tower, or Reginald's-tower aforesaid. This part of the wall, being kept in repair by the English, is still subsisting. They also kept up the other wall on the quay, which, at length, falling into a ruinous condition, was not many years since taken down, and on its foundations, the exchange, custom-house, and other buildings were erected (6). Thus I have traced the ancient circumference of this city, as it stood before the time of Henry II. the area of which, contained about 15 statute acres.

Soon after the English settled themselves in this city, they began to have thoughts of enlarging it; and for this purpose built a new city wall, which they joined to the old wall at St. Martin's castle, carried it to St. John's-gate, from thence to New-gate, so up to Patrick's gate, and from thence to the quay, where it rejoined the old wall, and comprehended within it, besides the old town, the church, abbey, and street of St. John, New-street,

(6) This part of the city wall, which extended along the quay, was presented, as a nuisance, by the grand jury of the city, at the instance of the marquis of Winchester and earl of Galway, then lords justices; who being in the city, and walking under the wall, judged that it was ruinous and dangerous, and advised its being taken down and demolished.

Stephen-

Stephen-street, and St. Patrick-street; and the churches of St. Michael, St. Stephen and St. Patrick.

This city was also further enlarged in the reign of king Henry VII. when most of the old walls were repaired, according to Hooker, who was here, anno 1575.

The names of the city gates are, on the W. Gates. side, St. Patrick's-gate and Newgate; towards the S. are Bowling-green-gate, alias, Close-gate, and St. John's-gate; on the S. E. St. Catherine's, or Colebeck-gate. There were other gates on the N. for the conveniency of the citizens, having a communication with the quay and the river, whose names are not retained.

After the enlargement of the city, as is above-Towers. mentioned, several mayors, &c. in order to perpetuate the names of themselves and families, built towers and castles, as a strength and ornament to the city; which still retain their names. Thus we have Colebeck-castle, where was formerly held the chamber of green-cloth, or chamber of Waterford, and to which the mayors, upon misbehaviour, often confined the citizens; Arundel's-castle, Dowley's-castle, between Close-gate and Newgate; with others, whose names are perished with their founders, and which were above twenty. In Peter's-street stood a castle, called Magnus's castle, now demolished, and another, called from one Tor (who, with Magnus, are said by tradition, to be sons of Turgesius) (7). Reginald's-tower still subsists; the founder of which, is said to be son to Ivorus, king of the Danes, as is mentioned before. Strongbow made use of this tower as a prison for the chiefs of the Irish and Danes. It is now in the possession of the store-keeper of the fort of Duncannon; and ever since the year 1663, hath been made use of for keeping the king's stores.

(7) Turgesius, the tyrannical Ostman prince, built a castle near the Black-friars abbey.

Fortifica-
cations.

As to the fortifications of this city, it could never be reckoned a town of great strength, either in more ancient times, or in later ages. Though Strongbow (8) was twice repulsed before it, yet he soon after took it by storm; and though, in later times, Cromwell was obliged to raise the siege he first laid to it, yet it was more owing to the inconsiderable number of his troops, (being not enough to invest it), his want of heavy artillery, and the frequent supplies which the marquis of Ormond threw into it, that hindered him from making himself master of it at that time, than from any real strength in the place itself. Yet from some M.S.S. which I have met with, this city appears not to have been destitute of these kind of works for its defence.

Where the barracks now stand, on St. Thomas's hill, was anciently a square fort, consisting of four bastions and curtains, mounted with great guns, and encompassed with a moat, except on the side next the town wall, and that side whereon the gate of the barracks now stands. By the bastion next to St. Patrick's-gate, there was a communication between the fort and the town, on which stood an iron gate. On the N. side of this fort, towards the river, were several out-works, as ravelins, half-moons, &c. and this piece of fortification served the town as a citadel. From St. Patrick's-gate towards Newgate, there was formerly an earthen-work, raised on the outside of the moat, to the height, as 'tis said, of about twelve feet; with a ravelin that defended Newgate, and another which defended St. Patrick's-gate and the barrack-gate. This work, being no other than a glacis, went anciently by the name of the but-works; besides which, there was another glacis to defend the ditch and the wall: but the last of these works was demolished about the year 1710 or 11. From New-

(8) Vid. chap. 4.



gate to the Beach-tower, there was no moat, the ground being so rocky, that it was too difficult to make one; near Reginalds-tower, stood a half-moon, of some other kind of outwork, built as a defence to the tower, which was mounted with cannon. This plat-form, and the rest of the fortifications, were dismantled, and the cannon lodged in the fort of Duncannon, (9) in the year 1711.

In this city, besides the cathedral, are the church-Churches, es of St. Olave and St. Patrick, in which divine-service is performed: The churches of St. John, St. Stephen, St. Peter and St. Michael are gone to decay; as are also these other ancient places of worship, Lady's chapel, St. Thomas's chapel, Magdalen's chapel, and St. Bridget's chapel.

The cathedral (10) commonly called Christ-church, dedicated to the Blessed Trinity, was at first founded by the Ostmen, and by Malchus the first bishop of this see, after his return from his

(9) This appears by a memorial of general Ingoldsby's to the late duke of Ormond, then lord lieutenant of this kingdom, dated the 5th of July, 1711, and preserved in the paper-office; reciting, that several pieces of ordnance, and several quantities of ammunition, lay unguarded in several open places of the kingdom; viz. at Athlone, Cork, Waterford, &c. and that he therefore thought it necessary to represent the inconveniences and hazards, he apprehended, these stores of war were exposed to, (by being liable to be destroyed, or seized by the enemies of the Crown) to the end that the same might be secured, either where they then were, by making some works of strength, and appointing guards to defend them, or else that they should be removed to such places or forts, as were in some condition of defence. In pursuance of which representation, it was ordered by the lord lieutenant, that the master general, and principal officers of the ordnance, should cause the several pieces of ordnance, and quantities of ammunition, to be sent from the several places named in the said memorial, to other forts, according to the plan proposed by general Ingoldsby for removing the same; and accordingly the ordnance and stores of war at Waterford, were removed to Duncannon fort and other fortresses.

(10) Ware's Antiquit. 29.

consecration

consecration out of England, as is before related (11). About the beginning of the thirteenth century, it was endowed with lands by king John; at which time, Ware is of opinion, this church got its first dean. A. D. 1210, Pope Innocent the III. confirmed the possessions of the dean and canons, which he specified one by one, as appears in his epistles (12). In the year 1463, the dean and chapter of Waterford obtained a licence from king Edward IV. to purchase lands of the yearly value of 100 marks, "for the augmentation of divine worship there," (as the charter says). It appears, by the petition (13) of the dean and chapter for this licence, that king John had endowed it with possessions for the support of 12 canons, and 12 vicars, to the value of 400 marks: But that the possessions had been so destroyed by Irish enemies, that the four principal dignitaries, viz. the dean, chanter, chancellor and treasurer, had not enough to support them with decency; which was the cause that induced the king to grant to them his mortmain licence.

About the year 1482, a handsome chapel, 22 feet square, was erected against the N. side of this cathedral, by James Rice, a citizen of Waterford, and dedicated to St. James the elder, and the virgin St. Catherine; it is since usually called Rice's chapel; which, together with another ancient chapel to the E. of it, and the chapter-house, were lately taken down, in order to enlarge the churchyard. In this place stood Rice's tomb, who was mayor of Waterford in 1469, and several times afterwards. This tomb has been since removed into the church. The effigy of Rice

(11) Page 98.

(12) Bosquet's edition of pope Innocent's epist. Tholoufe, lib. 3. ep. 95. 1635.

(13) Harris hist. of the bishops, and king's collections, p. 418.

is cut in a kind of black marble, in high relief, lying on his back, with a shroud tyed in a knot at the head and feet; vermin resembling frogs and toads, are cut in the stone, as it were creeping out of his body. The inscription, in the gothic character round the figure, runs thus.

**Hic Jacet Jacobus Rice, quondam civis
istius Civitatis, et mandato istius
Sepelitur Katerina Brown, uxor ejus.
Quisquis eris, qui transieris. Ita, perle-
genda ploza, sum quod eris, Fuiq; quod
es, pro me precor ora. Est nostrae sortis
transire per ostia mortis, Nostrum,
Christe, te Petimus miserere quaesumus,
qui venisti redimere perditos, noli dam-
nare redemptos.**

Round the lower edge of the upper stone of this monument, are the names of several saints, cut over the heads of the figures; which are done in basso relievo, all round the tomb.

In 1522, Nicholas Comin, bishop and Robert Lumbard, dean of this church, adorned the choir and chapel with an arched or vaulted cieling; and in the last century, bishop Gore was at considerable expences in beautifying it.

The church, at present, consists of a large nave; the choir, two lateral isles, and at the back of the altar is Trinity parish-church. Besides these, on the S. side of the nave, is the bishop's consistory court, or St. Saviour's Chapel; on the N. side, is another chapel; and on the S. of Trinity parish-church, is the vestry or chapel of St. Nicholas (14).

The

(14) Among other manuscripts in the Harleian library, there is *Registrum Capellani, sive Capellanorum Capellæ (i. e. Cantariæ) S. Salvatoris Juxta Ecclesiam Sanctæ Trinitatis Waterford.*

The nave, from the W. end to the entrance of the choir, is about 45 feet long, and its breadth 66. The roof is supported by large gothic columns and arches: Upon one of the columns, on the N. side, is an ancient monument, made of stucco or plaster of paris, which is very well executed; in the middle, is a person on his knees, in a praying posture; and on each side, a pillar of the Persian or Carvatick order, on which are figures representing truth and piety. After this sentence,

“Domine Secundum Actum Meum noli me Judicare, Nihil dignum in conspectu tuo Egi.”

Are these lines,

Nobilis hic situs est Guilhelmus Clusius, ille
 Mercator Fidus, cui Patria alma Brugæ
 Cecropius, Cimonq; Cudonq; Corinthius alter
 Pectore Munifico tum Pietate pari.
 Nec Minor is Cræso, Mida, Crassove beatus
 Divitiis, Placidus Indole Plebicola.
 Obiit Waterfordæ Hiberniæ. Anno M. D. XLV.

Beneath this, are the following Verses, in the Walloon French, placed in two columns:

La Noble Renomée
 Du mortel sans remort
 D' Art vive et animee
 Triumphe de la Mort.

Le Noble de Le scluse
 Jadis contre le tans
 D'honneur, et grace infuse
 Arma ses heurs et an's

Je dis Lhumain en somme
 Periclitant c'a, bas
 Qui le sien Corp's consomme
 Aux immortel's es bas

Courtois et magnifique
 Fut autant que Cimon
 Clement et pacifique
 Cent fois plus que Cydon

ford. It begins with a grant from the dean and chapter to John Collyne. A. D. 1484. fol. 41. It appears in the body of the book, that John Collyne was founder of an Alms-house, adjoining to the chapel, as well as of the chapel itself; and (being then dean of Waterford) settled a yearly maintenance on twelve alms-men therein. There's a note fol. 38. written by the founder's own hand, A. D. 1478. Yet Robert Brown is said to be dean in the before mentioned grant, A. D. 1481.

Bruges

Bruges ville Flandrine
 more
 peine
 faites decore.

Au Temple de Memoire
 Appendu est son nom
 Bruges das rememoire
 A tout heur son renom.

Bruges crie et lamente
 Apres son Citadin
 Waterford s'en augmente
 Daviour faiet tel Butin

De son hereuse race
 A laisse un rameau
 Qui Amplecte et embrasse
 Virtu d' un Sainet Cerveau

Anvers, jout pour l' heure
 De ses pullons heureux
 Illustrateurs J' asseure
 De leurs noms vertueus

Le Ciel inaccessible
 Nous rechante hautement
 Del lencluse paisible
 Son duten Sautement.

This monument was much defaced, as it is said, by some of Cromwell's foldiers. The choir, from the entrance to the rail of the altar, is 66 feet long. On the right hand, next the bishop's throne, are the seats for the mayor and corporation. The altar-piece that stood there, at the time of publishing the first Edition of this History, was painted with the decalogue, and Moses and Aaron; over which was the representation of the delivery of the law at mount Sinai; but the whole was indifferently performed. This altar-piece has been since removed to the W. Isle of the church, and an elegant one erected, consisting of groupes of Angels.

Trinity parish church is not now used. In the bishop's consistory court, is a handsome monument of the late Dr. Nathaniel Foy, bishop of Waterford and Lismore. In the chapel, on the other side of the nave, is the monument of Mrs. Christmas, with the following inscription, which was wrote by the rev. Arthur Stanhope, dean of Waterford.

(15) VIATOR

SISTE GRADUM PAULISPER.

Tuâ enim maxime intererit nosse cujus sub hoc
 marmore,

(15) Note all capitals.

Obsequuntur

Natural and Civil History of

Obsequuntur Reliquiæ

Nempe ejus sunt, quæ, dum vixit, fuit

ELIZABETHA CHRISTMAS.

Fæmina lectissima,

Uxor Castissima,

Mater Piissima,

Consors Jucundissima.

Quintuplici eo nomine fatis ubique nota
 Scilicet hanc habuit Uxorem Thomas Christmas, de
 civitate Waterfordiæ

Mercator, dudum Prætor, et etiamnum Senator
 Urbanus.

Fæliciorum hunc, quod talem nactus sit uxorem,
 an miseriorem, quod amiserit,

Haud facere dixeris ;

Nisi quod eo nomine fælix meritò sit dicendus,

Quod talem Nactus, numerosam ex eâdem

Susceperit Prolem,

Quippe ex utriusque felici copulâ, Liberorum

Ternæ Triades, Binæ Filiorum, nimirum,

Richardus, Jacobus, Johannes, Carolus, Gulielmus,
 Josephus

Altera trias filiarum, nempe, Maria, Elizabetha,
 Margareta Emanarunt.

Novem hos Charissimos Liberos, sibi superstites,
 Mater reliquit moriens, quos, eâdem

Quâ pepererat, eos sollicitudine curatos, marito suo
 moritura, quasi

Commendavit obnixe, scilicet,

Ut is jam quasi utriusque Sexus parens factus,
 conduplicato

Amore qua materno, qua Paterno, singulos usque
 Complecteretur, foveret, sustentaret, educaret,
 Puerpera fatis cessura, sic (existimes) eam Maritum
 suum allocutam.

En (Charissime) ultimum nostri fidelissimi, atque
 castissimi amoris Pignus,

Quod tibi jam edidi.

Et sic edidit, et sic obii

Anno

Anno ætatis suæ, ultra trigesimum, septimo,
 Mensis Februarij die vigesimo secundo, et
 Salutis Humanæ instauratæ anno Millesimo
 Sexcentesimo septuagesimo septimo.
 Hæc cum Tu (Lector) Rescieris, ficcis (si potes)
 oculis Hinc abeas licet.

In a nich of the south wall of the choir, is a tomb of one of the bishops of Waterford, being the effigy of a bishop in his rochet, with a pastoral staff in his left hand, curiously cut in alto relievo. The inscription is too close to the wall to be read entire. The following are some words that are legible in the gothic character :

**Hic jacet Reuerendus in Christo Domi-
 nus Richardus Anckel, ——— Water-
 fordienfis Episcopus, qui obiit vii. die
 Maij Anno Dom. M. cccc xlvi. ejus
 Animæ propitietur Deus, Amen.**

On a flat stone, near the east end of the cathe-
 dral, adorned with coats of arms, the cross, and some
 other figures in basso relievo, are these words
 round the margin,

**Hic jacent Franciscus Lumbarð filius Ni-
 colai quondam civis Civitatis Waterfordiæ,
 qui in florido 33 anno ætatis obiit A. D.
 1590, et 25 die Mensis Januarij. Et
 Katerina Walshe uxor ejus, Quorum Ani-
 mabus Propitietur Deus, Amen.**

In the middle, on each side of the cross,
Lumbarð Walshe.

On a flat stone in the chancel, adorned with a
 cross,

**Hic jacent Patricius Whyte, filius Johannis,
 quondam civis Civitatis Waterfordiæ, qui
 obiit,**

**obiit, et Anastacia Grant, ejus uxor, quae
obiit x die Mensis Octobris, A. D. 1592.**

On a copper plate, fixed on the out side of the south wall, is this inscription :

Heic inter utramque Columnam
Depositum DANIELIS BURSTON. S. T. D.
miseri

Peccatoris, et quondam hujus Ecclesiæ Cathedralis
Decani indignissimi, latet in Spe Resurrectionis.

Tu qui Primitiæ es, Phosphore, redde diem.

Tumulatus fuit octavo die mensis Decembris Anno
Salutis Humanæ, Millesimo Sexcentesimo,
septuagesimo octavo. Epitaphium hoc
ipse sibi dictavit vivus ;

Atque hâc Tabulâ æneâ insculpendum ; quam
Tabulam hic loci Ponendam — Jussit. Cujus
mandato obsequentes

Tres ejus Executores Eandem sic poni Curaverunt.

Since the first edition of this work, an elegant monument, made by that eminent artist Mr. Van Nost, has been erected in this cathedral, on which is the following inscription :

To the memory of Mrs. Susanna Mason,
daughter of sir John Mason, knt.

After a life of exemplary piety,
She died August MDCCLII. aged LXV.

At this fair shrine let not a tear be shed
'Till piety and charity are dead.
Nor let the great and good her loss deplore,
While they pursue the paths she trod before.
But should her bright example cease to shine,
Grieve then ye righteous, and ye poor repine.
No ostentatious hand this marble placed ;
No flatt'ring pen the just encomium traced ;
Such virtues to transmit, is only giving
Praise to the dead, to edify the living.

In



In the same cathedral, hath likewise been erected, by the family of the Fitz-Geralds, an elegant monument; designed and executed by the artist aforementioned. [See plate, VII.] This monument stands in the great isle, is upwards of 16 feet in height, and 9 feet broad. In the front, is a statue of time, with his glass, representing life run out; and another of piety, veiled, and bearing a medal of the two gentlemen, to whose memory the monument was raised. Over these statues, are the Fitz-Geralds arms, with palm branches, and oak leaves falling down. All the figures are in Italian statuary marble; the entire back ground, from top to bottom, in dove coloured; the lower tomb, except the vault doors, in blue and white, veined; and the coffin, as well as the doors, in black. Hanging over the coffin, is a large pall, whereon is inscribed the following inscription.

C R O M A B O O.

In the year 1770,
This monument was erected, to the memory of
NICHOLAS FITZ-GERALD, late of King's-
meadow, esq; deceased, and of JOHN FITZ-
GERALD, late of the city of London, esq;
deceased, pursuant to the last will and testament
of RICHARD FITZ-GERALD, late of the city of
Westminster, esq; deceased, the eldest son of the
said NICHOLAS, and nephew of the said JOHN
FITZ-GERALD.

The Rt. Hon. HARVEY, Lord Viscount	} Trustees.
MOUNT-MORRES,	
SHAPLAND CAREW, esq;	
EDWARD WOODCOCK, esq; and	
The Rev. EDWARD WOODCOCK, clerk,	

The following inscriptions are on the bells in the steeple of this cathedral.

On the tenor,

These bells recast by order of the Rt. rev. Thomas Milles, lord bishop of Waterford and Lismore, out of a legacy left by Rob. Gibbon, A. M. Sabbata Pango, Hallelujah. Joshua Kippling fudit, anno domini MDCCXXVII.

On the fifth bell,

Completed by the care of alderman John Moor, esq; Mr. Pat. Callan, executor.

On the fourth bell,

Simon Vershoun, mayor, Beverly Ussher, Edward Harrison, sheriffs, J. K. fudit 1727.

Funera Ploro. Hallelujah.

On the third bell,

J. K. Fudit, A. D. 1727, Convoco Clerum.

On the second bell,

J. K. 1727. Excito Lentos, Hallelujah.

On the first or treble,

Congrego Coetum. Hallelujah, J. K. fudit 1727.

St. Olave's.

St. Olave's is situated near the Cathedral. It was rebuilt and consecrated the 29th of July, 1734. The building is quite plain on the outside, except a handsome door case, over which is a pediment. The inside is very neat, the floor being paved with black and white marble; that of the chancel is handsomely inlaid with wood in several geometrical figures. The altar-piece consists of four fluted pillars of the corinthian order, two on each side of the east window; over which is an handsome carved frieze and cornice. The bishop's throne and pulpit are of oak, and the carving of both well executed.

The seats are so disposed, as that the whole congregation can only face the east. The women sit on the right, and the men on the left hand of the isle. At the west end, is a beautiful font of black marble, which is supported by a fluted pillar of the

the same. The cover is of white marble, on the top of which a black pedestal supports a ball of white marble, over which is a brass cross. The seats of the windows are of black marble, as are also the steps leading up to the chancel. Upon a brass plate, in the west wall, is this inscription,

“ That the inhabitants of the city of Waterford might have a convenient and decent place, to offer up their morning and evening devotions to God, this church was rebuilt, and consecrated on the 29th day of July, 1734, by THOMAS MILLES, S. T. P. bishop of Waterford and Lismore.”

PSALM, LV. 17, 18.

“ As for me, I will call upon God : and the Lord shall save me. In the evening and morning, and at noon day will I pray, and that instantly : and he shall hear my voice.”

St. Patrick's, situated on a rising ground, at the W. end of the town, is a plain building, on the outside whereof is an handsome gilt dial. The inside is well pewed, and the seats disposed in the same manner as at St. Olave's. This church having the advantage of an high situation, and open space, is well lighted ; and the floor is laid with marble. There is a handsome altar-piece, on which is a painted glory of Vander-Egan's, well performed.

St. Patrick's.

The church of St. John was formerly a large pile of gothic architecture, with a steeple in the same taste. But this, as well as St. Stephen's, St. Peter's and St. Michael's having been a long time in ruins, I shall not spend time in giving a particular description of them.

Besides these places of worship, there are in this city one French church, for the reformed protestants of that nation, who have, above 30 years past, conformed to the church of England ; one presbyterian meeting-house ; one anabaptist and one quakers meeting-house ; and four mass-houses, one in the city, and three in the suburbs ; that in the

city, is a fine modern building, the isles supported by stone pillars, the pannels of the wainscots carved and gilded, and the galleries finely adorned with paintings. Besides the great altar, there are two lesser, one on either hand, over each of which there are curious paintings. Facing the great altar, is a large silver lamp and chain of curious workmanship; round the house are niches, filled with statues of saints, &c.

Abbies. The abbies in this city were, 1st. St. Saviour's friary (16), founded by the citizens for dominicans, anno dom. 1235, and granted, at the dissolution, to James White, at the 20th part of a knights fee, and 4 s. rent per annum. Over the door are these letters, P, E, E, D, I, F, I, E, D. It is, at present, the county court-house, and the steeple was a very strong building. 2dly, St. Catherine's priory, founded by the Danes, and endowed by Elias Ironside about the year 1210. July 14th 1552, a lease was granted, in reversion, for 21 years, of the site and demesne lands of this abbey of St. Catherine, and that of Mothil, to Patrick Sherlock (17). 3dly, The priory of St. John, alias St. Leonard's, founded by John earl of Moreton (18) Peter de Fonte benefactor in the 12th century, for benedictines. This house, at the dissolution, was granted to William Wyse, esq; in capite, at one knights fee. 4thly, The holy ghost friary, founded by sir Hugh Purcell, in the year 1240, for franciscan friars. This friary, with a garden within the walls, and a quay without them, were granted to James Bailiffe, in fee-farm, at 10 s. a year rent during life, and 20 s. after; and all the other possessions of the said house, within the walls, were granted to Henry Walsh, in capite, at the 20th part of a knight's fee, and 8 s. rent. The rest belonging to it, in the country,

(16) This now known by the name of the Black-Friars.

(17) Roll's-office, anno 6. Edw. VI. deriso.

(18) Afterwards king John.

country, to James Walsh, in capite, at the 20th part of a knights fee, and 8 s. rent.

The French church is part of this building; the steeple is still entire, and kept roofed, as are the other parts of the abbey, some of which are converted into warehouses and other such uses. In one of the vaults remain several very ancient tombstones; on one, cut in high relief, is a man in armour, with a shield on his left arm, on which are three Lyons passant guardant in pale, but no inscription on the stone; on the right hand, is a broken monument, to the memory of Matthew Grant, citizen of Waterford, and his two wives, Catherine Skiddy and Catherine Porter, which was erected, anno 1627. Here are a great number of other tombstones; but being, for the most part, sunk too low, and covered over with earth and dirt, it was not practicable to take off the inscriptions (19) Over this vault is the holy ghost hospital, which was erected on part of the ruins of this friary. This hospital consists of two great rooms, one longer than the other; the sides of each room are divided, by boarded partitions, into several closets and beds. At the end of the longest room is a chapel, with an altar, adorned with paintings and images, and enclosed with rails, where the poor have mass celebrated once a week. Twenty four poor widows, of the popish religion, are kept here, who, besides their lodging, do each of them receive two guineas a year, which is paid quarterly; and to a matron, chaplain, or overseer, 3 l. per annum; 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. to a master, and the rest of the fund, which, at present, is 67 l. per annum, goes towards keeping the hospital in repair.

This fund of 67 l. per ann. is said to have been purchased by the Walshes, of the Canary-Islands,

N 3

in

(19) In that part of the city, which is now called the square, was formerly a college of the jesuits, of which there are no remains at present.

in land for its support (20). The master is nominated by the Walshes, and is to be approved of by the

(20) By the original patents, which still remain in the bishop's registry-office, this foundation was first designed for 60 poor of both sexes, besides three or four clergymen for celebrating divine service. At present, there is only one priest paid for saying mass, and only 24 poor women maintained as above.

The following extract is taken from the original patents.

‘ 15th of August, 36 Hen. VIII. A patent past for incorporating the master, brothers, and poor, of the hospital of the holy ghost, in the place of the late monastery or religious house of friers minors of Waterford, commonly called the Grey-Friers, lately dissolved. That they shall have a common-seal. That Henry Walsh, son of Patrick Walsh, of the same city merchant, shall be master of the said hospital during life. That the said master and his successors, masters of the said hospital, with advice and consent of the mayor, bailiffs, and four senior of the common council, shall have power of electing and nominating, from time to time, three or four secular priests for celebrating divine service in the said hospital, who shall be looked upon as brothers of the said hospital, and are removeable for just cause : And also, 60 persons of both sexes, among the poor, sick or vagrant poor of the said city. And all they so named, and elected, shall, with the master, form one body corporate for ever. That they shall have leave to possess lands to the value of 100 l. sterl. per ann. That the said master, brethren, and poor, with the heirs of Patrick Walsh, shall make rules, from time to time, for the government of the said hospital. That they shall enjoy all tythes, and offerings of all persons inhabiting within the precincts of the aforesaid late monastery ; and also, the rights of burial in the church-yard of the said monastery.’

7th of September, 36 of Hen. VIII. ‘ The same king, by letters patent, gave, granted and sold to Henry Walsh, son of Patrick Walsh, merchant, to the master, brethren, and poor of the hospital of the holy ghost (for the consideration of 150 l. 13 s. 4 d. by them paid) the whole scite or precinct of the house or monastery of the Franciscans or Friers-Minors, of the city of Waterford, as also, all castles, houses and tenements or rents within the precincts of the same ; and also, one acre of meadow, near the pyll of Dunkitle, in the county of Kilkenny, with its appurtenances ; as also, the great garden of the Friers-Minors, in Waterford ; and all messuages, cellars, and shops, built by David Bayliff, or his assigns, on this ground, in the said city ; and all other lands or tenements, reputed to be

the corporation. The women are put in by the master, on a certificate of the Roman clergy.

This house was rebuilt in the year 1718, as appears from this inscription. Thomas Smith, ald. master of the holy ghost hospital, 1718.

The Leper-house, or hospital of St. Stephen, in Hospitals: this city, situated in St. Stephen's-street, was first The Le-
endowed, by the family of the Powers, with the per house.
lands called Leper's-town, in the parish of Killea, about five miles from this town; they are set by the master of the hospital, who is appointed, during pleasure, by the mayor, sheriffs and commons, at a small salary, and has a clerk as an assistant. It is also endowed with other lands and tenements, in and about the city. Formerly, about 50 poor used to receive a yearly allowance, by the master's hands. But as it was thought that a publick infirmary would best answer the intent of the pious benefactors, since the leprosy is not a disease now much complained of; it has been thought proper to endow an infirmary, for the reception of such sick and

N 4

wounded

‘ be part or parcel of the said monastery, within the liberties or
‘ franchises of the city of Waterford; to be held, by the said
‘ master, brethren, and poor for ever, in Capite, by Knight’s
‘ Service, viz. the 20th part of one knights fee, when escuage
‘ runs in the said kingdom; or instead thereof 8 s. Irish, pay-
‘ able yearly at Easter and Michaelmas, by even portions.

This charter and patent of Hen. VIII. was confirmed and ratified by queen Elizabeth, by letters patent, dated the 26th of June, 24th of her reign. “ And the said master, brethren, and
“ poor, shall and may take and possess any lands or tenements,
“ in any city or borough within the kingdom of Ireland, for
“ ever, to the value of 26 l. 13 s. 4 d. without further licence,
“ notwithstanding the statute of Mortmain. The queen also re-
“ mits all actions for trespass or offence, on account of a suit,
“ for a messuage in Bread-street, in the city of Bristol, and a
“ garden in Grope-lane, in the same city, sued for and claimed
“ by the said master, brethren, and poor of the said hospital.”

I know not whether it be to this hospital, that William Dobbyn, esq; left 10 barrels of wheat yearly for ever, as appears by his will in the registry of the prerogative-office, Dublin, anno 1663, or to the leper-house.

wounded poor, as shall offer themselves to the attending physician or surgeon to be cured. There are, at present, two houses fitted up with beds, and other accommodations, for 40 sick; one of these houses, is endowed by the corporation out of the Leper fund; the other, by the earl of Tyrone, who is possessed of the estate of the founders in this county, by a fund of 3110l. put to interest at 5 per cent. for this purpose; the house being given by the city. As these houses are contiguous, the same persons attend both. The physician attends gratis, and the surgeon has a salary from the city of 30l. per ann. and 20l. from lord Tyrone. There is one house-keeper, at 6l. per ann. and four nurses, at 40s. per ann. each. Out of the remainder of the Leper fund, the corporation gives 100l. a year to decayed house-keepers.

Widows
apartment

Opposite to the W. end of the cathedral, is an hospital, called the apartment, built on the same ground where king John's palace stood. Upon erecting this building, many remains of king John's house were observed, as foundations, vaults, &c. This house, pursuant to the will of Dr. Hugh Gore who bequeathed almost all his fortune to publick and pious uses, was erected by sir John Mason, in 1702, for ten widows of poor clergymen; he purchased lands, within the liberties of the city, for their maintenance at 10l. per annum each; but, it is said, nothing remains for keeping of the house in repair. It is a large, plain, brick building, with an hip roof, and two returns, fronted with a court-yard and iron palisades. The several apartments are well disposed, and the whole, on the outside, makes a regular appearance. Over the middle door, on a plate of black marble, in gold letters, is this inscription:

“ This apartment, founded by the right reve-
 “ rend Dr. HUGH GORE, late lord bishop
 “ of Waterford and Lismore, for the use of cler-
 “ gymen's

“ gymen’s widows ; and was erected, in the year
 “ of our lord 1702, by sir John Mafon, knight,
 “ furviving executor of his lordship’s laft will and
 “ testament.”

The bishop’s palace is a fine building of hewn Bishop’s
palace stone, with two fronts, whereof that next the mall is beautifully ornamented with a handsome portico, fufained by pillars of the dorick order, the frieze properly adorned with triglyphs, drops, and metopes. Over this portico is a nich, intended to be filled with a ftatue. To this front, the late bishop Este designed a beautiful terrace, which would afford an extenfive profpect, not only of the mall, but alfo a confiderable way into the country. The top of the building is adorned with an handsome cornice ; the other front, next the church-yard, has the doors, window-cafes, and coigne ftones of plain ruftick work.

The city court-house, or guild-hall, fituated in Other
publick
buildings.
Guild hall Broad-ftreet, is an handsome ftructure, the outside whereof is fupported by a range of columns of the tufcan order ; the front of the building ferves for a corn market-house ; and the inner part for a court-house, where the affizes for the city, the quarter-feflions, and other afsemblies relating to city affairs are held. Above ftairs, are apartments for the grand and petty juries, with convenient galleries, &c. The outside of the building is adorned with a clock, on each fide of which are the king’s arms, and thofe of the city ; on the top, is a handsome octagon cupola, covered with a fpire of ftone. Over the judges feat, is an ancient painting, representing Juftice and Judgment, being removed hither from the old city court-house in High-ftreet ; under which, is a very tedious Latin infcription, in the Saxon character, too long to be inferted.

The exchange, together with the custom-house The ex-
change. adjoining, are charmingly fituated on the quay, being here confiderably broad, which has a very noble

ble effect, the natural beauties of the river being enlivened by those works of art. The magnificent buildings of the city of Venice, receive no inconsiderable lustre from their situation, on the sides of the numerous canals, with which that city abounds. The water, the gondolas, and other vessels enliven the scenery. The exchange is a neat, light building, supported by pillars of hewn stone of the tufcan order, the outside being adorned with the arms of the king, and those of the city, with an handsome clock. It has an Italian hipt roof, with a beautiful octagon cupola, and a dome at top, the cupola being surrounded by a balustrade, about which is a walk. The space below stairs for the merchants to assemble in, is sufficiently large and spacious; on one side whereof, is the town-clerk's office, separated from the rest. Above stairs, are the council-chamber, and a large assembly room, besides other apartments. In the council-chamber, is a very large perspective view of the city, finely painted by Vander-Egan.

The custom house. Adjoining to the said building, is the custom-house, built of brick, the door and window cases rustick work of hewn stone; the top adorned with an architrave, frieze, and cornice of stone. The ascent of the first story, is by two flights of stone-steps, landing upon one half pace, defended by a range of iron balustrades. The ground cellars serve for stores, and the land-waiters offices. On the first story, are the several other offices peculiar to the edifice; and above stairs, are the collector's apartments.

The fish-house. The fish-house, conveniently situated on the quay, is a neat, plain building, supported by several arches of hewn stone; and within, are blocks or stone tables, for the laying on of the fish, which are kept constantly clean and sweet. Over the house is a neat lanthorn, with a bell, which is toll'd to warn the inhabitants when the fish is arrived.

This

This house was but lately erected at a considerable expence.

The city-goal, situated on St. Patrick's gate, City-goal. is an handsome structure of hewn stone, the arch supported by pilasters of the tuscan order. The first story is vaulted with stone; to prevent accidents by fire from the prisoners, or escapes, the chimneys, shores, windows, and other apertures are double grated; and the whole strongly built, and commodious for this intention.

John's-gate, being the remains of one of the old County-city gates, now used as the county-goal, is a strong goal. building, and rented from the city for this purpose. On the outside, cut in stone, are the arms of king Henry VIII. In this castle, it is said, the family of the Wises held a court-leet, when they enjoyed a manor-privilege in this part of the town.

In Christ-church-yard, is a Latin free-school, the Schools patrons of which are, the mayor, sheriffs and commons of the city, who pay the school-master 20l. per annum. Above stairs, is a writing-school, for the conveniency of the Latin scholars.

The free-school, or blue-boys school, (21) is situated

(21) Nathaniel Foy, bishop of Waterford and Lismore, besides endowing this free-school, left to the poor of the city Anno 20l. He mentions, that he had expended 800l. on the improvement of the episcopal-house; and bequeathed that whatever should be got out of that sum, from his successor pursuant to the act made for that purpose, should go to the mayor and corporation, to be laid out on good security, the yearly profits to be applied in putting out protestant children of the inhabitants of this city, either boys or girls, apprentices; and give the nomination of the persons to be bound out, to the bishop, dean, and mayor of Waterford, or any two of them, whereof the bishop to be always one.

Legacies to the poor of this city *.

Mrs. Eliz. Hallam, to the poor of this city, 300l. this was distributed. 1712.

Miniard Christian, of Waterford, esq. to the mayor and corporation, to clothe the poor yearly, the interest of 100l. 1714.

* Wills registered in the prerogative-office, Dublin, 1719.

John

ated at the lower end of Broad-street, and corner of Arundell-street. It is a neat building, of rustick and plain ashlar work of hewn stone, adorned with an octagon tower, over which is an handsome spire, with a clock and bell. Before the building is a neat court, enclosed with iron palisades and hewn stone. On the inside, the W. half is the school-room, divided into regular classes, and forms for the boys; the upper end is adorned with the founder's picture, the late Dr. Foy. The E. end of the building is the school-master's apartment. Over the entrance, in gold letters, together with the arms of the founder, is this inscription :

“ In

John Vaury, esq; to the french church of Waterford, 10l.

Robert Gibbon, of Killworth, clerk, for a ring of bells at Waterford, 300l. this was expended by alderman John Moore, to whose care it was given.

To ringers, for ringing on the day of his death yearly, 20 s. per ann. this is paid yearly, on the 12th of June, when he died.

Anno The rest of his effects to the charity school of Waterford.

1723. Richard Christmas, to the poor and poor house keepers of the city 200l.

1732. Stephen Lap, to the poor of Waterford, 20l.

Mrs. Ab. Sandoz, to the poor French of Waterford, 5l.

1734. Mrs. Jane Waltham, to the poor of Waterford, 10l.

Thomas Power, of Garranmorris, to the poor, and for his soul, 40l.

Katharine Elliot, alias Keating to the poor of Waterford, to be distributed by Mr. Ignatius Roch, 10l. also 220l. in the hands of Mr. And. Snow, carpenter, to be distributed there, from time to time, as he shall think fit.

1738. John Mason, esq; to the poor of Waterford, 100l. this distributed, he bequeaths 300l. to be added to his sister Sarah Mason's legacy of 300l. both to purchase lands, the income thereof, to be laid out for ever, to provide schooling and clothing for 20 poor female children, after the manner of the blue-coat girls now at Waterford. Hen. Mason, executor to this 600l. has added 300l. more of sir John Mason's, for which the city pays 60l. per ann. for the use of the poor girls.

Peter Chelar, to the french church in Waterford, 10l.

1740. Dr. Thomas Milles, late bishop of Waterford and Lismore to the

“ In the year 1728, the revd. Nathaniel France
 “ obtained an act of parliament, to perpetuate,
 “ and better regulate, this charitable foundation :
 “ by which (besides the encouragement of instruc-
 “ tion) he, and the succeeding trustees for ever,
 “ are enabled to clothe 75 boys annually, on the
 “ feast of St. Michael, and to put out some of
 “ the most worthy of them apprentices to protes-
 “ tant masters of the establish’d church.”

Under the said inscription in another compart-
 ment.

“ This school was founded by the right revd. fa-
 “ ther in god, Dr. Nathaniel Foy late lord bishop
 “ of Waterford and Lismore, for the education of
 “ the poor children of this city, and was erected the
 “ year after his lordship’s death (viz. 1708) by the
 “ rev. Thomas France, precentor of the cathedral
 “ church of Waterford, and Mr. James Medlicott, ex-
 “ cutors of his lordship’s last will and testament.”

The plan of this building was designed by the
 bishop ; and as an encouragement to so good an
 undertaking, the ground was generously conveyed
 by the corporation of Waterford. The executors
 purchased lands, to the amount of 191l. 2s. 2d per
 annum, for the uses of his lordship’s will, and pur-
 suant to the powers therein, upon the death of Mrs.
 Elizabeth Moore, his lordship’s sister (by which
 48 l.

the lecturer of St. Olave, and St. Patrick’s churches, the interest
 of 266l. 13s. 4d. the said money to be put to interest by the
 corporation. He takes notice, that the rectorial tythes of the
 parish of Cahir, bequeathed by bishop Gore, for rebuilding and
 repairing churches in that diocese, did not come to his hands un-
 til 1723, after the death of sir John Mason, executor to the
 said bishop ; out of which, he had expended for that pious use,
 1177l. 15s. 5d. which sum he left to his heirs, as chargeable
 upon the said tythes.

Benjamin Morris, to the poor of Waterford, 30l.

Joseph Rea, gent. to the poor of Trinity parish, Water-
 ford, 5 l.

Ann Langrish, widow, to the poor of her meeting, 5 l.

Anno
 1741.

48l. per annum came to the foundation) they raised the master's salary from 40l. to 60l. a year; and increased the number of boys from 50 to 75. To frustrate this design, a popish school, supported by subscriptions, was erected; which gave the same encouragement, by teaching children gratis to read, write, and cast accounts; this project had the intended effect, for the number of boys daily decreased in the bishop's school, and for many years together threescore could not be had: while the popish school had its full complement of fourscore boys. This evidently appeared to a committee of the right honourable the lords of the parliament, and afterwards to his majesty's most honourable privy-council. To remedy this evil, the revd. Nath. France, executor of the surviving executor, petitioned the parliament for a confirmation and settlement of this school and estate; and admitted that after building, purchasing and discharging all debts and legacies, there remained in his hands the sum of 774l. 15s. 3½. In pursuance of this petition, an act of parliament passed, to perpetuate, and better regulate, this charitable foundation to vest the ground, so conveyed by the corporation, together with the lands purchased, in the said Nathaniel France, during his life, and after his decease, in the bishop, dean and mayor of Waterford for the time being, and their successors; upon trust, that out of the yearly rents of the said estates, they should maintain and repair the said school-house, pay 5l. a year as a salary to the receiver, to the catechist 15l. a year, and to the master 60l. a year, who should be obliged to instruct 75 poor children of the city of Waterford gratis. And it further provides, that the master should have no other office, nor teach any other children than the number above mentioned, except his own: that the overplus arising after these disbursements, should be applied to the clothing the 75 children; and if there still remained

remained an overplus, that it should be applied to the binding out the boys apprentices; and the sum of 774*l.* 15*s.* 3½ in the hands of Mr France, should be laid out on security, or a purchase to the same trusts.

To the year 1745, there had been bound out to trades 110 boys, to each of whom were given a bible, a common-prayer book, and a whole duty of man. The clothing of the boys comes to about 86*l.* per annum; the sum of 5*l.* is generally given as an apprentice fee; and by the prudent and careful management of this foundation, the school has already produced many eminent tradesmen to the city, who by this means, are become useful members to the publick.

In Lady-lane, so called from a chapel dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, the ruins of which still remain, is a charity school for poor girls, erected by Mrs. Mary Mason, daughter of sir John Mason, which cost her 750*l.* The house is a very neat building of brick, the door and window cases rustic-work of hewn stone, and, in a pediment on the front, are the arms of the foundress, cut in Portland stone, with this inscription in a scroll, PIETAS MASSONIANA, 1740. In the inside, are a very handsome school-room and other apartments, for the foundress and school-mistress. Here thirty poor children, of protestant-parents, are taken in, from 7 years old, are clothed and maintained, taught to read, spin, and needlework, till fit for service. The children are catechised, once a week, by a clergyman of the church of England. The school-mistress has a salary of 10*l.* a year. The whole expence is defrayed by an annuity of 60*l.* a year, paid by the corporation of Waterford, on account of 900*l.* given to them for this purpose, by the charitable bequests of sir John Mason, Sarah Mason, and John Mason, esq;

The

Mall.

The mall is a beautiful walk, about 200 yards long and proportionably broad situated on the E. end of the city. The draining and levelling the ground, which was formerly a marsh, was done at a very considerable expence; it is planted with rows of elms, and the sides of the walk are fenced with a stone wall. Near the centre, facing this beautiful walk, stands the bishop's palace, which not only adds a considerable beauty to the mall, but also reciprocally receives the same from it. Here the ladies and gentlemen assemble on fine evenings, where they have the opportunity of each others conversation. Nothing can be more agreeable than to see this shady walk crowded with the fair sex of the city, taking the air, enjoying the charms of a pleasant evening, and improving their healths; nor need I inform the reader, that this city has been long since peculiarly celebrated for the beauties of its female inhabitants. Near the mall, is a pleasant bowling-green, for the diversion of the citizens, which is a most innocent and healthful exercise, where, in summer time, after the business of the day is ended, they sometimes recreate themselves. This bowling-green is situated on the E. end of the quay, a little beyond the Ring-tower; from whence to the mall, trees are planted, as also on the sides of the bowling-green, which make this part of the town (affording the prospect of the river and shipping) very agreeable.

Private
buildings

Many of the private buildings of this city are sufficiently handsome and spacious; but the several streets and lanes, are for the most part, exceeding narrow, and the houses crowded very thick together; yet were the streets more open, and many houses which lie thick set, ranged in a regular order, the city would take up three times the ground that it does at present.

And now I am upon the article of private buildings,

ings, as a sample of the elegant taste of the citizens, I shall mention the beautiful improvements of the late alderman Samuel Barker, which, for the delicacy of their taste, rarity, and uncommon situation in a city, can hardly be equalled; and may justly assume that inscription placed on the back front of the queen's-palace, in St. James's park, RUS IN URBE. This gentleman's house is in King's-street; on the outside of it is nothing remarkable, more than the appearance of a large well built house; behind which we are agreeably surpris'd, with a large hill; beautifully cut into slopes and terrace walks; at the bottom of which, is an handsome canal, with other reservoirs higher up. In the lower canal, are fountains, which play to a considerable height, the sides of which, are beautified with statues standing in niches. Higher up is a terrace, adorned with statues, and, among others, that of a Mercury deserves our notice, being done in good proportion, and finely poized. The end of this terrace is beautifully terminated by a fine ruined arch, being the remains of a gothic structure, called St. Thomas's chapel, and which also gives name to the hill on which these improvements are made. From this walk, we have the natural representation of a Dutch landscape. Here one sees not only a part of the country, but also, a prospect of the city. The elegant improvements of this beautiful spot are finely blended with a view of rough rocks, and wild uncultivated hills, which are seen from the opposite side of the river. The flags and streamers of the shipping, of which we have here a prospect, together with the houses of the city, afford a very pleasing contrast.

The other end of this terrace, is terminated by an aviary, filled with several kinds of singing birds. Higher up is a little deer-park, stocked with deer of several colours, a curiosity no less rare than remarkable in a city; and the reservoirs before-mentioned, are also stocked with carp and tench. On

the top of the hill, is placed an obelisk, which is seen from the house to advantage.

In an adjacent garden are some curious exoticks, among which are some fine plants of the aloe of several kinds. The *Geranium Affricanum frutescens*, *Malvæ fol. odorato instar Mellissæ flore purpurascente*, as described by Miller, being a species of Crane's-bill, several kinds of cypress, and a plant called the caroub or locust of St. John. It is supposed (says Dr. Pocock,) (22) that this is the fruit on which St. John fed in the wilderness, and not the *Cashia Fistula*, which does not grow in this country; he adds, that the Arabs eat them, and they are reckoned a pleasant food.

The whole of these improvements have been cut out of a very barren rock, of which there are still some remains, and carried on at a great expence.

In this gentleman's house, there are several fine pieces of painting, and, among others, the legend of St. Margaret, who, by her prayers, is said to have overcome a dragon, which attacked her in a wilderness, where she withdrew to lead a recluse life: this piece is admirably done, and, it is said, was painted by the great Raphael. The folds of the dragon twined about the saint, are so nobly shaded, that they seem to project from the canvass.

There is also a picture of our Saviour, with the Virgin and St. John, of which there need be no more said in its commendation, than to inform the reader, that it was executed by Hannibal Carachio.

Among the other edifices, I might have mentioned an ingenious mill, erected by Thomas Wise, esq; which grinds, sifts and bolts the several kinds of meal and flour at the same time; and near to it, are considerable granaries erected, which will be both an advantage to the town, and a profit to the proprietor. It is situated on John's river, without Bowling-green gate.

In

(22) Observations on the East, vol. 2. p 46.

In John's-street, is an ancient spacious house, belonging to sir Peter Aylward's family; over the chimney-piece of which, in the great room, the family arms are curiously cut in stone, with this motto, Verus et Fidelis Semper. They are also cut on each side of the street gate. This house joins the old church-yard of St. Michael.

The quay of this city, which is above half a mile Quay. in length, and of a considerable breadth, is not inferior to, but rather exceeds the most celebrated in Europe. To it the largest trading vessels may conveniently come up, both to load and unload; and at a small distance opposite to it, may lie constantly a-float. The exchange, custom-house, and other public buildings, besides the houses of the merchants and citizens, ranged along the quay, are no small addition to its beauty; which, together with a number of shipping, afford an agreeable prospect. The whole is fronted with hewn stone, well paved, and in some places it is 40 feet broad. To it are built five moles or peers, which stretch forward into the river; at the peer heads, ships of 500 tons may load and unload, and lie a-float. In the road before the quay, the river is between four and five fathom deep at low water, where 60 sail of ships may ride conveniently, clear of each other, in clean ground. The tide rises and falls here three fathoms, the current setting east and west. At the W. end, is a convenient place for graving and calking vessels, called from thence the Graving-bank. But a much more commodious place is the dry dock, which lies a little below to the E. and was built for this purpose, by the late Ambrose Congreve, esq. This dock is properly fitted with flood-gates, and is very convenient for the repairing and fitting out vessels. It is 160 feet long, 48 broad and 15 deep. The flood-gate, or entrance, is 28 feet in the clear,

receives ships of large burden, and is kept in good order for that purpose (23).

For the conveniency of vessels taking in water, conduits and pipes are placed on the quay; so that, in this respect, strangers cannot be at a loss. These are no less useful to the inhabitants, who have also several other conduits and pipes, placed in the most convenient parts of the town, for supplying them with water. The old conduit in High-street, at the corner of a lane called Conduit-lane, was erected in 1591, as appears from the date on the front of it. Many towns abroad are much admired, by travellers, for the conveniency of having two or three fountains in a town; but although these may contribute to the beauty of a place, yet it must be allowed, that the advantages of having water conveyed by pipes to every street, are much more preferable and convenient (24).

As a specimen of the trade of this city, the following abstract of his majesty's revenue, from the year 1738 to 1744, inclusive, is offered to the reader.

Waterford port and district. An abstract of his majesty's revenue, for seven years, ending the 25th of March, 1745.

C U S T O M S.									
Years.	Inwards.			Outwards.			Imported Excise.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	3564	00	04	1530	10	08	3186	13	06
1739	2900	15	08	1774	02	10	2819	11	05
1740	3708	16	00	1151	17	06	3375	03	04
1741	5189	12	08	1665	16	10	3754	10	01
1742	4210	16	09	1592	16	06	3383	02	06
1743	3208	13	04	2065	10	05	2684	19	09
1744	3259	12	03	1735	09	07	2074	06	10

(23) This dock has been since filled up, and converted into meadow.

(24) The several springs which supply the city, are as follow: 1st. and 2d, the upper and lower reservoirs. 3d, St. Michael's well. 4th, St Catherine's. 5th, that of the old Bowling-green. 6th, Ballytruckle. 7th, St. Stephen's or Lady's-well. 8th, Alexander-lane well. All which curdle but a little with soap, but lather soon after; as do also St. Patrick's and the rope-walk well, though they are not so soft as number 7 and 8. But the water of Tobber-Scheiin. and sugar-house pipe, shew their superior purity, by their lathering instantly with soap, which has been ever deemed one of the best tests of a pure and wholesome water.

WATERFORD.

ADDITIONAL DUTIES on

197

Years.	Tobacco			Wine 1st.			Spirits.			Cotton			Prifage.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	2537	16	01	623	01	2	568	09	03	0	2	270	0	0	
1739	2033	01	01	673	16	5	196	09	50	0	0	345	0	0	
1740	2734	11	09	776	11	2	383	14	50	0	0	240	0	0	
1741	2788	01	09	712	16	2	1293	19	50	0	0	195	0	0	
1742	2802	06	11	789	04	5	671	03	00	0	0	180	0	0	
1743	2757	18	01	446	13	6	323	02	10	0	0	120	0	0	
1744	2623	03	08	232	09	0	529	11	30	0	0	210	0	0	

Years.	Light Money.			Fines and Seizures.			Inland Excise and Licences.			Quit and Crown Rents.			Hearth-Money.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	15	8	9	173	1	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	1821	9	4	1387	1	1	810	4	0
1739	45	19	1	541	10	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	1860	13	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	1387	1	1	813	4	0
1740	34	2	9	120	17	4	1679	16	2	1387	1	1	814	16	0
1741	35	11	0	36	9	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1507	11	5	1387	1	1	815	6	0
1742	53	4	10	6	9	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	1505	5	5	1387	1	1	815	10	0
1743	51	10	5	258	19	1	1883	16	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	1387	1	1	816	6	0
1744	49	4	10	14	16	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1691	17	9	1387	1	1	817	10	0

APPROPRIATED DUTIES.

Years.	Wine 2d.			SilkMan.			Vinegar.			Hops.			China. &c.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	459	02	11	00	00	0	39	01	09	157	12	00	12	10	03
1739	491	02	11	01	03	9	20	14	03	075	00	06	13	10	05
1740	570	11	05	00	00	0	04	01	07	125	08	02	09	17	01
1741	507	19	09	00	00	0	37	07	00	083	10	11	09	06	05
1742	576	05	09	00	00	0	09	06	07	083	10	07	12	10	02
1743	329	03	11	00	00	0	12	01	06	194	09	10	15	07	07
1744	133	17	01	00	03	7	00	05	10	007	04	07	08	07	09

APPROPRIATED DUTIES.

Years.	TO TILLAGE.			TO LINEN.			TOTALS.		
	Coaches, &c.			Plate Imp.			Linen, &c.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
1738	16	15	00	01	18	06	16	03	11
1739	19	15	00	00	20	00	25	09	08
1740	18	05	00	01	17	03	00	09	11
1741	18	15	00	00	00	00	06	11	06
1742	18	15	00	00	00	00	00	00	00
1743	19	10	00	00	00	00	00	01	10
1744	17	00	00	00	06	00	00	00	00

O 3

The

The Waterford merchants have the greatest share of the Newfoundland trade of any port in Ireland, occasioned, as it is said, in a great measure, by the goodness of the pork fed about this place. For further particulars relating to the inland trade and manufactures, I refer to Chap. XII.

Some accounts mention a bridge to have stood formerly over the Suir, leading from the city to the county of Kilkenny, which must have been no other than a wooden one. I have been informed, that not many years since, there have been several piles, and other pieces of this work, discovered in the river; when it was erected, no certain account can be given; nor is it known at what time it was demolished.

Govern-
ment. The government of this city resembles that of most other great towns, it being incorporated by the name of the mayor, sheriffs, and citizens of Waterford (25).

Officers. The members of the corporation (26) consist of a mayor, two sheriffs, a recorder, eighteen aldermen, and nineteen assistants or common-council men; and the whole together are named the common-council

(25) Among the records of this corporation, I find [Liber Secundus] the following very singular entries:

“MEMORANDUM, That in the eighth year of the reign of king Henry the sixth, one William Lawless was brought to answer the mayor and bailiffs, by reason that, contrary to the statute of that city, he did receive a priest and his concubine, using fornication in his house; notwithstanding the proclamation, that if any, within or without the city, would receive any priests with their concubines, and thereof should be convicted, he should lose all his goods, and his body to remain in prison a twelvemonth and a day, and then to make his fine. That hereupon, the said William put him to grace, which was fered and taxed at five marks, of which was paid fourteen quarters of salt, at four shillings the quarter.

In the ninth year of king Henry the sixth, by common consent it was ordained, That no priest should have a wife or concubine within the city; and if they may be found, the finders shall have all their cloaths; and their bodies to the goal of the said city, unto the time they shall make a fine.”

(26) Charter Car. 1. Ann. 11. fol. 3.

mon-council of the city. The present recorder is Robert Dobbyn the younger, esq.

The majority of the mayor and council, on the monday after the visitation of the blessed Virgin, chuse one of the aldermen to be mayor (27) for the next year, who is sworn, on Michaelmas-day, into his office, before the old mayor, or before the council in his absence.

At the same time, the sheriffs (28) are elected out of the assistants, and are sworn with the mayor.

The mayor and council chuse their recorder (29), who is removeable, for misbehaviour, by the corporation. They also elect a sword-bearer (30) who may carry a sword of state before the mayor, unless the king or his heirs be present. The mayor and sheriffs appoint four serjeants at mace, who are to attend them, to issue mandates, writs, processses, &c. and to bear gilded or silver maces, adorned with the king's arms, before the mayor. The council also elect a public notary, a coroner, clerk of the crown and peace, town-clerk, mareschal, searcher, water-bailiff, &c. who are removeable on misbehaviour. The present town-clerk is Theodore Cooke, esq; (31).

By the charter, the mayor and recorder may hold a court of record (32) every monday and friday, Courts. for actions of debt, &c. for any sum without limitation; as also, they may hold pleas for lands, &c. within the liberties. They hold a court-leet (33) twice a year, within a month after Easter and Michaelmas. The mayor, recorder, and four eldest
O 4 aldermen,

(27) Charter Car. I. Ann. 11. fol. 3. (28) Id. ib. (29) Id. fol. 4. Id. (30) Id. ib.

(31) The salaries of the city officers are as follow. Mayor, 300l. Sheriffs, each, 100l. Recorder, 100l. Town-clerk, 70l. Coroner, 5l. Sword-bearer, 15l. Marshal or goaler, 14l. Four Serjeants at mace, each, 10l. Two Beadles, each, 5l. Bridewel-keeper, 2l. Water-bailiff, 20l; and Public Notary, no salary.

(32) Fol. 5.

(33) Ib.

aldermen, are impowered, by the charter, to be justices of goal-delivery (34), and to determine all felonies, &c. done in the city and liberties, except for treason; and no other person is to deliver the goal, except one or more of the justices of the benches, master of the rolls, or barons of the exchequer, the mayor to be always joined with them in commission.

They have power to hold an admiralty-court (35) within the limits of their harbour, and not to be disturbed therein by any other admiralty-court in England or Ireland. They can hold a court of orphans (36) once a week, with the same power as that of the city of London.

They can appoint a seneschal (37) who may hold a court of pye-powder, and pleas of matters belonging to such a court.

Privileges
of the
mayor.

The mayor, besides his presiding in these courts, has power to call and adjourn the same; and in case of absence or sickness, he may appoint a deputy, who has the same authority as himself, such deputy to be one of the aldermen (38), who is to be sworn into the office. In all cases of election (39) by the council, the mayor must be one of the majority; he has conusance of all sorts of pleas, and a suit once begun, shall not be removed from his court before it is determined, as the charter says (40). He and the corporation are to have the returns of assize, precepts, bills and warrants, as also the summons and estreats of the exchequer, and the precepts of the itinerant judges. He and the recorder, with the four senior aldermen, are justices (41) of the peace within the liberties, and also for the county of Waterford; but not as such to proceed to the trial of any treason, felony, &c. to the loss of life or limb, which, by the charter, they can do

(34) Fol. 6.	(35) Ib. 7.	(36) Ib. 10.	(37) Id. ib. 7.
(38) Ib. 4.	(39) Ib. 4.	(40) Ib. 5.	(41) Ib. 6.

do in the city. The mayor and council have power to tax the citizens, towards defraying any necessary expence, and to distrain, &c. for the recovery of such tax. The mayor and town-clerk (42) may take recognizance of debts, according to the (43) form of statute-merchant (44) and the statute of Acton-Burnel; and to have a seal, consisting of two pieces, to seal such recognizances. The mayor may punish unlawful fishers, can make laws to regulate the fishery, (45) and has power to punish the breach of them by fine and imprisonment. He is also conservator of the waters, and may punish according to the statute in that case provided. No ship is to load or unload in any other part of the harbour but at the quay of Waterford, unless by licence from the mayor; except the burghers of New-Ross, in the county of Wexford. The mayor and council may make a guild as the city of Bristol; no guild or fraternity to make by-laws without a licence from the mayor.

The mayor and corporation, by the charter, had power to grant licences for the selling of wines, and other liquors; but this is refused.

The sheriffs of the city are excused from going to Dublin to make up their accounts, and may account before auditors, or the justices of assize, when they shall come to the city.

All

(42) Fol. 9. (43) Ib. 10.

(44) Hooker in his Chronicle, page 139, says, That, by their charter, the mayor of the staple might take statutes and recognizances staple, not only in the city concerning themselves, but also of sundry towns in Leinster and Munster, and the counties of Kilkenny, Wexford, and Tipperary: and that the citizens could not be compelled to serve in any hosting, unless the king himself, or his son, were present. Whoever is curious, may read a long exhortation of the above-mentioned writer, to the citizens, admonishing them, to persevere in their loyalty to the crown of England, and that they may always merit the apothegme of, WATERFORDIA SEMPER MANET INTACTE.

(45) Chart. 7. Car. 1.

All manner of fines and forfeitures recovered in any of the aforesaid courts, belong to the sole use of the city.

Here is also a corporation of merchants of the staple, who are to have a mayor of the staple, and two constables, with the same power as the staples of London or Dublin.

Franchises and Privileges. In the preamble to the charter, among other inducements for restoring it, it is said, That it is an

ancient city; that, from the first reduction of this kingdom to the present time, the inhabitants have been of civil conversation, endowed with good learning, and generous education, following merchandise; that it appears from their surnames, they were derived from old English families; that the city has been honoured with the personal residence of several kings of England, and for their happy and faithful services to the crown, it has been named in some charters, the untouched or virgin city, and the chamber of the king. The city liberties, as mentioned in the charter, are, besides the city and its precincts, the mount near the W. gate, on which stood a fortress at that time; the houses, ground and soil of the church and chancel of Black-friars, and a place there called our Lady's-chapel; as also, the great port of the city (46), which

(46) Hooker, in the same Chronicle, p. 139, also says, that the river was bounded and limited from the mouth of the seas, betwixt Rindowan, where Hooke tower stands, upon the E. side, and Rodibanke upon the W. side; and from thence unto Carrick upon Suir, and as far beyond as the river ebbeth and floweth that way; and from the said mouth unto Inostaige, upon the river Nore, and as far as the same ebbeth and floweth; and likewise from the said mouth unto saint Molins, upon the river of Barrow, and so far beyond the same as the water ebbeth and floweth.

The inhabitants of Ros have frequently, in ancient times, disputed the privileges of the citizens upon their river, claiming an exclusive privilege, by virtue of the gift and grant of Roger Bigod, earl marshal of England, who married Isabel, the

which enters between Ruddy-bank and Ringdown, up to Carrick by water, and as far as St. Catherine's-pyll reaches to the bounds of Kilbarry, and from thence to the bounds of Clontredane, and from these to the bounds of Portficiim, with the town and villages of Killoteran, Ballynakilly and Killbarry, with their appurtenances, extending themselves from the Suir to the bounds of Killure, as also the ambit and precincts of Killculeheene on the N. of the Suir, with the village of Newtown, alias Lumbard's-town, Ballytruckle and Grange, with all the lands lying between these villages and the city, to be a distinct county of itself, and to be separated from the counties of Kilkenny and Waterford, for ever. Saving to the crown a power to keep the assizes, goal-delivery, and sessions of the peace, in the city, of things happening in the county, and to build fortresses, goals, &c. either upon St. Thomas's-hill, or within, or upon the church or chancel of Black-friars.

This charter grants and renews several privileges to the citizens and freemen.

They may by it remove the mayor for misbehaviour; and the council may, upon his death or removal, proceed to elect another. The great custom called cocquet, is granted to the city (47), which may arise within the same, saving to the king the little

the eldest daughter of Walter, earl marshal, in whose right he was lord of Ross and the river Barrow. Whereupon certain inquisitions were taken, in the time of king Edw. III and king Rich. II. at Clonmel, by the oaths of six knights and eighteen esquires, by which the above bounds were found and determined for the city of Waterford; and that no ship should be laden or discharged but at the quay thereof, there to pay such duties and customs as are due; and that the citizens have also the prize of wines, and the jurisdiction of the admiralty, within the bounds aforesaid; all which they enjoyed, by virtue of sundry grants and charters, from several kings of England.

(47) Who have a clerk in the custom-house to receive their duties.

little custom, i. e. 3 d. in the pound to be paid by actions only, and saving also the subsidy of poundage, i. e. 12 d. in the pound for all merchandises imported, to be paid by all subjects as well as aliens, except by the freemen of the city, who are discharged of paying this custom of 12 d. in the pound in all the ports of Ireland. The citizens are exempted from all toll, loftage, postage, pontage, murage, pillage and pannage, and payment of all such customs throughout the king's dominions. No citizen to be indicted of any mercy of money, unless according to the law of the hundred, i. e. by forfeiture of 40 s. of which half shall be forgiven, and the rest restored in mercy, except fines of bread, ale, or watching, which shall be in mercy of 2 s. 6 d. the first time half to be forgiven, and the other half to be restored in mercy.

The citizens have power to distrain their debtors by foreign attachments, and not by their own pledges.

No citizen to be compelled to come before any itinerant judge out of the city.

No person, not being free, shall retail, except at fair or market, under the penalty of forfeiting the goods or the price to the city.

The charter grants two markets, to be held weekly on wednesday and saturday, and a fair on St. John Baptist; all tolls and profits to go to the city, with murage of all saleable commodities, as fully as the city of Bristol enjoys.

No citizen, for the time to come, shall combat for any appeal of treason or felony within the city.

By the charter, the mayor and sheriffs might chuse two hogheads of wine out of every ship, one before, and the other behind the mast, for 40 s. 20 s for each, one to go to the king, and the other to the mayor. This privilege the corporation sold to the house of Ormond. The commissioners now farm the same from the earl of Arran,

Arran, who has the prisage of wines throughout the kingdom.

The city has a duty of one mease of herrings from every boat, called castle-mease; and out of every other fishing boat, one principal fish, as often as she arrives, and this granted for ever, for building and maintaining a block-house at Passage.

The charter says, no lord lieutenant, or chief governor, shall seize upon the franchises of this city on any account whatsoever for the future; but that the person offending only shall be punished according to their crimes, notwithstanding any law or statute to the contrary.

The city militia consisted in the year 1746, of Militia. 500 men, being divided into 10 companies of foot, under the command of col. Thomas Christmas, of which the grenadier company, commanded by capt. Francis Barker, were in uniform, having blue coats, with scarlet linings and gilt buttons, scarlet waistcoats and breeches, and gold laced hats.

There was one independent troop of horse also, in much the same uniform, under the command of col. Thomas Christmas, the younger. These, together with the grenadier company abovementioned, consisted of such as were willing to clothe themselves in uniform. They made a fine appearance, and were exceedingly well disciplined.

The following companies are incorporated by Charter, from the mayor and council. Companies.

1. Merchant retailers, 2. Smiths, 3. Carpenters, masons, flaters and coopers. 4. Bakers. 5. Brewers, malsters and distillers. 6 Barber-surgeons. 7. Shoemakers, tanners, skinners and glovers. 8. Clothiers, weavers, dyers, &c. 9. Victuallers, butchers, &c.

The city arms are *pari per fess. vert*, in the upper division; three lions passant guardant in pale in the lower three row-galleys or. Crest, a lion rampant holding

holding the harp of Ireland, or, supporters, a lion and a dolphin; the motto which they received from king Henry VII. *Urbs intacta manet* Waterford.

C H A P. VI.

Of the Mountains and Bogs of this County.

NOtwithstanding the greatest part of this county may be justly reckoned mountainous, yet there are several observable elevations, which rise much higher than the rest, and of which it may be proper to make particular mention.

The first I shall take notice of, are the mountains of Cummeragh, which are a chain of rocky hills, beginning about three miles N. of Dungarvan, running N. E. for about eight miles, elbow away W. and end at no great distance from the river Suir, near the W. extremity of Middlethird. The S. eminence of this ridge is called, by the Irish, Crookane, probably, from Cruach, an heap; it stands N. E. from the town of Dungarvan, at the distance of three English miles and three quarters. On the top of this pike, the mercury fell one inch three tenths; which, according to Dr. Halley's account, gives 390 yards above the level of the sea.

By keeping the range of the mountains from this pike, one proceeds to an high table land called, Monevullagh (1) which, by the barometer, appears to be about 500 yards above the level of the sea. The tops of this range, are deep and boggy; proceeding still to the N. this range rises higher, till one arrives near the middle of their length. On the highest land hereabouts, the mercury fell two inches

(1) Monad-vailleadh signifies the roaring mountain, probably from the falls of water from its top.

inches four tenths, being about 720 yards perpendicular. On the sides of this chain, there are many horrid precipices, and steep declivities, with large naked rocks, not only towards the tops, but also in most of their other crags, till one descends into the vallies, where considerable chips, or parings, lie in prodigious heaps, consisting of stones, intermixed with sand and gravel, and sometimes of large rocks, and broken fragments. Thus, in time, these mountains are wasted, no doubt, from their being exposed to the vast quantities of hail and snow, which fall on them.

On the summits of most of these mountains, are large heaps of stones, many of a great size, but of all the irregular shapes imaginable; such heaps may be observed on the tops of some mountains, where there is scarce a stone to be seen for a great way, lying in as much confusion, as the ruins of a building can be supposed to do; but there are no remains of mortar sticking to them. Some think, these rude heaps to have been the skeleton of the hill, exposed to view by rains, snow, &c. but they lie in too much confusion to be such; the most probable opinion is, that these heaps are the remains of *Speculæ*, or places for making signals, by fires, for alarming the country, as occasion offered; such as Virgil more than once mentions.

— Dat Signum Specula Misenus ab Alta.

Eneid. Lib. 3. v. 239.

And again,

Hanc Super in Speculis; Summoque in vertice Montis.

Lib. XI. v. 526.

Livy (2) in his account of the war between Sulpitius the proconsul, and Philip, which he copied almost

(2) Lib. 28. No. 5. Edit. Gruteri.

almost verbatim from Polybius, takes notice of the usefulness of these kind of signals, and gives us this account of them.

Philippus, ut ad omnes hostium, motus Posset Ocurrere, in Phocidem atque Eubœam & Peparethum mittit, qui loca alta eligerent, unde editi ignes apparerent: Ipse in Tiffæo (mons est in altitudinem ingentem cacuminis editi) Speculam posuit, ut ignibus procul sublatis, signum, ubi quid molirentur hostes, Memento temporis acciperet.

Whether these watch-places were erected by the ancient Irish before the invasion of the Danes, or by these later people, is uncertain; but it is well known, that the Danes made use of them, both here and in England, to communicate intelligences, of invasions or the like, in a few hours through the kingdom.

In these mountains are four considerable loughs, two of which are called, by the Irish, Cummeloughs, and the other two, Stilloges, the largest of which contains about five or six acres. In these loughs, are several kinds of trout; and in the former, are a species of fish, called charrs, about two feet long, the male grey, and the female yellow bellied; when boiled, the flesh of these charrs is as red and curdy as a salmon, and eats more delicious than any trout. It is remarkable, that this kind of fish is often found in such lakes, situated in mountainous places, as we learn from Dr. Robinson's Nat. Hist. of Westmorland and Cumberland (3).

In the Stilloges, are a black hungry trout, called by the name of the lough, which are very indifferent food.

About those lakes, are very fine echoes, where a single discharge of a piece, will seem like a volley of
small

small arms, which is again answered from the adjacent hills; and this circumstance is most remarkable on the largest lough, the banks of which are solid rock, high and steep, and therefore proper to create and multiply an echo.

Mr. Addison (4) mentions a lake on the top of mount Cenis, between Turin and Geneva, somewhat resembling those of Cummeragh. He remarks, that the inhabitants thereabouts pretend it is unfathomable; and he questions not but the waters of it fill up a deep valley before they come to a level with the surface of the plain; he adds, that it is well stocked with trouts. The Irish report the same of most of these mountain loughs. I sounded one of them with sixty fathom of twine, yet did not reach the bottom.

Though the chain of these mountains proceeds from S. to N. yet the range of each particular hill has its ends E. and W. they are rather vast confused clusters, than regularly ranged, as mountains are. In some places, they meet in angles, while others belly out toward the middle, and enclose horrid precipices, called glinns; and this irregularity causes those deep lakes above-mentioned.

Among another ridge of high mountains, which divide the N. W. part of this county from that of Tipperary, is the mountain of Knockmeledown.

From the Black-water river, you proceed northwards, for about four miles, by a gradual ascent, till you arrive at the foot of this great mole, the easiest access to the top is on the W. side, up which one may make a shift to ride. On the S. side it is steeper, and almost perpendicular towards the N. Stones rowled down this side, from the top, run with an amazing rapidity, till they reach the bottom; and if they meet with a rock in their passage, they fly to pieces. By this kind of diversion, we unhar-
boured

(4) Travels, p. 342.

boured a stag, which lay concealed at the bottom. Half way upon the S. side, the mountain bellies out, like a vast buttress, which seems to support the monstrous cone at top. The summit of the mountain is a pretty sharp ridge, of no great length, composed of loose stones, covered with heath. The mercury fell here exactly three inches lower than at the level of the Black-water river, which, according to Dr. Halley, by allowing 30 yards or 90 feet to an inch, gives 900 yards for its perpendicular height, or 2700 feet; or if, as some allow 32 yards to a tenth, it will be 60 yards higher, or about 29 yards lower, than the mountain of Slieve-Donard, in the county of Down (5).

A piece well loaded, made no great report on the top of this mountain; the rarification of the air, and the expanse every way, making the noise much less than it would be in the lower grounds, as we afterwards found it (6).

From the top of this mountain, is a most agreeable and extensive prospect. One sees the delightful plains of the county of Tipperary, extending thirty miles to the N. the rock of Cashel, fifteen miles distant, is very visible, with the cathedral; a large tract of the Suir, is seen for some miles; the Comeragh mountains obstruct the view to the N. E. and the Galtees to the N. W. To the S. E. the view is open, affording a prospect of the ocean, the harbour and

(5) When these experiments are made, care should be taken to note at what height the mercury stands in the tube on the plain; for upon my measuring the same height more than once, I was surprised to find a very considerable difference; and when the mercury stood high, viz. at about thirty inches, it fell more in proportion than when it stood lower. When this height was measured, the mercury in the plain was at 29 inches; had it been lower, it would not have sunk three inches at the top; and was it higher, it would have fallen more, as I have found by repeated trials; which I mention, as not having met elsewhere with these remarks.

(6) Vid. Varenus Geogr. lib. 1. cap. 19. prop. ult.

and town of Dungarvan, and all the pleasant vale extending W. from it to the Black-water ; more S. you see the open of Youghal harbour, and a large tract of the sea-coast towards that of Cork. The river Black-water is seen for many miles. Here is also a prospect of Lismore, and many seats, farm-houses, &c. Having descended the mountain on the W. side, we came to a road, called the Devil's-causeway, so named from its ruggedness ; a mile N. whereof, there is a lake, called Beal-lough, which, though in the county of Tipperary part of these mountains, being so near, curiosity led us to take a view of it. It is of an oval form, surrounded on the S. side by an high hill, in the form of an amphitheatre, and very steep.

This lake may contain about six acres, is very deep, of a black colour, occasioned by the tincture of the turfy soil on which it lies. It is stored with a black trout, of a middle size, but not pleasant to eat. Opposite to the concave of the mountain, a piece being discharged, went off with a clap like thunder, and was again re-echoed from the adjacent rocks, by several repetitions, which died away, at last, into a noise, resembling that of the waves of the ocean. At one end of the lough, there seems to have been a channel intended to be cut, in order to drain it, to which purpose the Irish relate a story ; but the attempt miscarried, probably the great depth hindering its being drained. The Romans often drained such lakes as these, and hewed out a passage for them to some neighbouring river ; the draining of the Fucinus, by the emperor Claudian, is a well known piece of history.

As most hills abound with minerals, one may judge from the chalybeate springs, which issue out of these, that they afford iron. These hills run E. and W. as Mr. Ray has long since observed most of the ridges and chains of lofty mountains do ; the

tops of them divide the counties of Waterford and Tipperary.

Having mentioned the higher eminences of this county, it would be needless to descend to the other inferior hills, which are almost every where dispersed through it. I shall therefore proceed to the second article, viz. that of the bogs of this county.

Bogs.

What we call bogs, are the same as the *Loca Palustris*, or *Paludes*, to which the ancient Gauls, Germans and Britains retired, when beaten by the Romans, as abp. King takes notice; and he justly attributes the true causes of bogs to the want of industry.

Bogs (he tells us) have great inconveniencies, as the rendering useless great tracts which might be meadows, and our evenest plains; they keep people asunder, and consequently hinder them in their affairs. They are a great destruction to cattle, who often fall into the pits, and are lost. They have afforded shelter to rogues, &c. The fogs and vapours (7) which arise from them, defile the air; the overflowing of the bog-holes, spoils the adjacent rivers, and probably hurts the fish. The advantages of them, which he also reckons up, are, 1st, By them the natives were preserved from the conquests of the English. 2d. They supply a great part of the kingdom with firing; he says, he has seen turf charked

(7) As the turf-pits are usually filled with rains, the stagnating waters being seated, with the bituminous substance of the earth, emits unwholesome vapours, and would be of ill consequence, were it not that most of our bogs are situated on high grounds, and in mountainy places; so that the gentlest breeze of wind brushes off the noxious exhalations, which renders these places more healthy than they would otherwise be. When these hills were formerly thick set with trees, the country must have been very unwholesome; because they hindered the dispersion of these thick steams, and added a quantity of moist exhalations of their own; and when this kingdom was formerly thick planted with woods; fluxes, and such like endemical diseases, were much more ripe than at present.

charked (8); then adds, it serves to work iron, and accounts it to be the sweetest fire that can be used in a chamber. 3d. He takes notice that bogs preserve things strangely, and gives many instances of it; as leather, butter, and timber, which were long preserved in them. Birch and alder, though very subject to rot, have been found entire in them (9).

In the bog of Cross, in the parish of Kil-St. Nicholas, there is a large quantity of subterraneous timber, mostly fir and oak; and the latter is tinged exceeding black, occasioned, no doubt, by the vitriolic juices of the earth, of affinity to common copperas, which changes the oak, as it does ink-galls, into this colour. In this bog, are several vitriolic springs.

The loose earth of this bog is surprisingly inflammable, a spark, from a pipe, having set the ground on fire for several yards round; another spark, being again scattered at a distance, set fire where it fell, and spread very fast. This inflammable quality is only in one triangular spot, being about half an acre, which is not so low as the other parts of the bog.

Most bogs may be made profitable land by draining, the methods of doing which would be needless to repeat, being given us by many authors, among others, the reader is referred to the Weekly Essays of the Dublin society; Rye's Considerations on Agriculture;

P 3

(8) Mr. Boyle, in his usefulness of natural philosophy, says, that in Holland they have a way of charking peat, (which is a combustible turf) which they dig under ground; and a skilful distiller commended it to him as a good fuel in chymical fires. (Essays 5. chap. 7.). If this material would answer, instead of charcoal, in the making of iron, the discovery might be of great use.

(9) For several curiosities relating to subterraneous timber, I refer the reader to Mr. Evelyn's Sylva, B. 2. chap. 3. and to Dr. Merret's Pinax.

ture; and fir William Dugdale's History of imbanking, and draining fens and marshes (10).

Such land as has a turfy sod, and will neither bring barley, or other grain; it is adviseable to graff up the turf sods and burn them; afterwards to set potatoes on the spread ashes, which trench so deep, as to bring up sufficient mould and clay to cover them, and to mix with the remaining turf unburned, to make mould hereafter. Ground, so ordered, will bring a crop of good potatoes, and afterwards a crop of oats. If the potatoes be set in January, or the beginning of February, and are of the kidney kind, they may be dug out in July, or the beginning of August, and turnip seed may be then sown, which will be fit to pull and clear off the ground, by the time they plow it for oats; so that in a year and a half, there may be had three crops out of this sort of land, which, in its own nature, was not worth a shilling, and, in some places, not six-pence an acre. If the potatoes be dug in September or October, turnip seed then sown, will be fit for the pasture of sheep or black cattle, till the time of plowing for oats, which, in such sort of land, will be best in March.

It may be objected, that if the inland parts of this kingdom, having such ground, should run much into this potatoe culture, that our markets would be glutted with them. In answer to which I would offer, that the main design is to alter the nature of such lands, and make them arable; and it is impossible

(10) To prevent the drains, or trenches, from filling up, Dr. Plot gives the following method in his history of Oxfordshire, chap. x. §. 82. An ingenious countryman having dug his trenches about three feet deep, and two feet broad, he first laid at the bottom, green black thorn bushes, and on them a stratum of large round stones, such as would not lie close, and over these another layer of black thorn, and upon them straw to keep the dirt from falling in between; by which means he kept his trenches open, and procured so constant a drain, that the land soon sunk eighteen inches, and became firm enough to support carriages.

possible there can be a glut, when hogs are fattened with potatoes, which pork is excellent in its kind, will afford a good price, and is easily brought to market; and that without this management, such lands cannot be made arable.

Allow the charge of burning and graffing to be twelve pence an acre, the oat crop defrays all the expence, and the others are clear gain. When the oat crop is off, nothing ought to be done to the land, except the owner would sow it again with turnips, till the May following, then he ought to fallow it, and to manure it with sand or lime, and sow it with wheat in August, not venturing to stay till September, for then wet weather beginning to set in, would make such grounds too poachy. This kind of culture, Mr. Rye informs us, was but lately known in the county of Cork; and as it is yet a stranger in this and most of the other counties of this kingdom, in which this kind of land much abounds, it was thought necessary to inculcate it here.

Marsh earth, as Mr. Evelyn observes (11), though of all others the most churlish, a little after it is first dug and dried, may be, with labour and exposure, brought to an excellent temper; for it being no other than the product of rich slime, and the sediment of land waters, which are usually fat, as also the rotting of sedge, and the spray of trees, become, when converted into mould, a very profitable soil. Besides these materials, most of our bogs are composed of a congeries of moss, which this kingdom abounds with. The turf-holes, in a short time, grow up with it again, which, by stopping the springs, contributes greatly to the thickening the scurf in most bogs. Dr. Plot says (12), that these stringy roots, that make up the substance of turf, never flourish above ground; from whence
P 4 he

(11) Phil. Disc. on Earth, p. 4.

(12) History of Staff. Chap. III. §. 14.

he imagines, that there are many subterraneous plants not noticed; and adds, that in the N. of England, the pits grow up with this moss again in twenty or thirty years time (13).

C H A P. VII.

Some Hints relating to Agriculture.

EARTH, as almost every one knows, is a composition of gravel, sand and clay. Clay, without sand or gravel to open it, is unfit for the production of vegetables; and so are mere gravel and sand without clay.

Salts may, by opening clay, supply the place of sand or gravel.

Thus, clay, gravel, sand and salts, are to each other proper manures, as their proportions vary; clay being as proper for sand, as sand is for clay.

Agreeable to this, is the practice of manuring with sand, sea-shells, lime, salt, ashes, &c.

The

(13) That the growth of bogs is very quick, appears from a relation of the same author, in his Natural History of Staffordshire, where he tells us of a parcel of timber, cut down near Bishop's-castle, in the county of Salop, by sir Robert Howard, in the late civil wars; which, being neglected by reason of the war, in six years time, was half overgrown: though by the way, says he, it must be noted, that such a weighty body as timber, sinks more in proportion the first years, than they do after. But it is probable, from another instance, that those mosses do not rise above an inch in a year, from a lump of coins of Edward IV. (supposed to be lost in a purse, which rotted away) taken up in such a moss, in Yorkshire, eighteen feet deep, which, being about 200 years, this moss grew about a foot in eleven years, i. e. about an inch per annum, and a half proxime. This calculation, if it be true, may give some hint towards guessing the time, that horns and other materials lie buried; but I do imagine bogs grow much faster than one inch per annum in some places, having seen a tobacco-pipe at Curraghmore, which was found buried several feet deep, but could not have lain there many years; it being not very long since their first use in this kingdom.

The properest sort of sand for manure, is that taken up on the sea-coasts; which is a composition of sea-shells, several kinds of stones, divided into small grains, as parts of lime-stone, sparrs, free-stone, rag-stone, flints, &c. all which generally lying promiscuously together on the sea-shores, have their sides so rubbed against each other, by the rolling of the waves, that they are constantly producing what we call sand.

Sand abounds with more of that kind of stone, of which the adjacent promontories are formed, or which most abounds on the spot. Thus it differs in its qualities in several bays; and, upon trial, all sea-sand is not found equally good for the improvement of land. In Dungarvan harbour, the sand is of a light grey colour, and weighty; the greater part of its composition, are particles of lime-stone, the sand affording lime by calcination, with a mixture of Micæ or glittering particles, which, upon washing off the lime, were found to be grains of sparr, or transparent flint; and these, as well as the lime-stone particles, have their use in improving land.

The sand of Youghal harbour, is of a reddish colour, and not so much prized as the former; the adjacent rocks being of the same colour as the sand, i. e. a brown grit or free-stone, lighter than that of Dungarvan, and consists of but a few shining particles. What may also contribute to the lessening the value of it, is its being taken up near the mouth of the Black-water river, which may wash off its salts, and render it fresher than the other (1).

Sand

(1) Dr. Cox, in the Philosophical Transactions, gives us an account of the methods used in Cornwall and Devonshire, of manuring with sea-sand, together with a description of the several kinds of sea-sands taken up on the coasts; as at Plymouth, a bluish sand; near Scilly and the Land's-end, white and glittering. On the N. sea, about Padstow, and E. towards Lundy, the sand is rich and of a brown red colour, composed mostly
of

Sand just drained from the salt-water, so that it can be conveniently carried, is better than that which lies long exposed to the weather; for the rain hurts it by washing away its salts; but our country people generally let it lie in heaps a considerable time before they remove it, in order to have it dry, and consequently the less weighty for carriage. The common expence of a lighter load of this sand is a crown, besides the charge of bringing it up the country upon horses. Dr. Cox tells us, that, in England, they lay out about 300 sacks of sand on a Cornish acre, which is about a twelfth larger than our statute acre, and may be about 275 sacks to our acre, each sack being generally about an horse load. Gervais Markham in his farewel to husbandry, allows sixty or eighty bushels to an acre. One remark made in this country is, that the farther

of broken cockle-shells. He also mentions a difference of the grain in the same harbour, as in Plymouth the larger grained, which, because it remains longest in the ground, he says, is best for the landlord; but the smallest for the tenant, who only tills for four years, because it works sooner, and yields a speedy return.

In Falmouth haven, he mentions a sort of sand, or rather coralline, (I suppose from its red colour, which it may have from a great number of small shells, whose insides were red, and may be had in plenty on our shores, by naturalists called *Conchæ Corallinæ*) which lies a foot deep under the ooze, and being removed, is taken up by a dredge. Of all these different kinds, he says, the reddish is the best, next the blue, then the white, and that taken up from under the salt-water, either by dredges, or being left open by the ebbing of the tide, best of all.

Mr. Rye also recommends the large grained shelly-sand, which, he says, is much esteemed by the husbandmen of Ibarun and E. Carbery, in the county of Cork, and gives us some particulars of its great success. Probably, this sand consists of a great quantity of sea-shells, mixed with lime-stone, which every one knows are of the same nature. For the goodness of these shells in manure, I refer the reader to archbishop King's discourse on that subject, published in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in the appendix to Boate's *Natural History of Ireland*.

farther it is carried from the sea, the less quantity serves in proportion, and that land near the coast requires much more. Pure sandy soils are not frequent in this kingdom; but if there be such, a mixture of clay is certainly the properest manure: for an account of which, I refer the reader to Lowthorp's abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions, vol. 2. page 781. §. 76, 77, as given by Mr. White and Dr. Lister.

Scarcity of lime-stone in many parts of the country, or else the great and frequent use of sea-sand, has, in a manner, quite laid aside this other method of improvement. The little lime that is burnt with us for manure, is made in large round furze kilns, with one door; and for other uses, generally in small round running kilns, with culm. As turf is plenty in most parts of this county, the turf-kilns for burning great quantities of lime for manure are preferable to any other. The barony of Muskery, and other parts in the county of Cork, exceed most other places of Ireland in the great quantity of lime-stone burnt there, and in the number of kilns. The structure of these kilns is so very easy, that the common labourers in that county set down their kilns and burn them, without the help of a mason.

Marl is but little known among us; yet much of it might be had in most bogs, situated near lime-stone ground; and some has been already discovered in this county, in a few places mentioned in Chap. III. In the gardens of Lismore, an excellent kind has been found. This manure was first said to be introduced by the Romans into Britain, is of excellent use for most soils, and of several colours, as white, grey, blue, red, &c. It is preserved, according as it is more or less apt to dissolve after wetting; and as it ferments more or less strongly with acids. But few marls discover their virtues
the

the first year (2). When it is rich and unctious, it is adviseable to apply it the less copiously; for the too thick covering is the worst extreme.

Before I proceed to the different kinds of culture, it may be requisite to say somewhat of the burning of land; which, by a late act of parliament, the legislature has, in some measure, prohibited.

The chief objections used against this practice are these following, which I find collected to my hand, by the late archbishop King, in his discourse on manuring lands, in the North, by sea-shells. 1st. He says, it defiles the air, and causes wind and rain. 2dly, It is not practicable in a wet summer. 3dly, It

(2) Pliny informs us (Nat. Hist. lib. 17. cap. 8.) that marle does not always answer expectation the first year, which may perhaps discourage the husbandman; but he still ought to wait till the next season, and to make frequent trials of divers proportions of it, at all seasons of the year, with different kinds of grain, upon all sorts of soil, till the most necessary and suitable circumstances be found out; so shall he attain to a knowledge beyond the expectation, or perhaps imitation of his neighbours.

Agricola says, *Quanto quæque marga est pinguior, tanto, magis ea, pinguescunt arva, quo durior, eo plures annos durat antequam solvatur.* Dr. Plot, in his history of Staffordshire, cap. III. §. 22. says, that in some places in that county, they have hard, stony, flaty sorts of marl, which must be dug with pick and crow, it rising sometimes in great stones, as much as two men can load; of which sort there is white, red, and blue; they are all, though very hard, dissolvable with ease, with the weather, like lime; and, in a short time, spread well upon the ground. These sorts the husbandmen prefer to the clayey marls, which, upon long tillage, bind and stiffen their lands; whereas those loosen the stiffest clay, and make it yield better grass than otherwise it would. These spending themselves gradually, last longer in the ground, though the others probably fatten it sooner.

This sort of hard marl, is found in the barony of Fermoy, in the county of Cork, called there by the name of rotten lime-stone, and is an excellent manure. Somewhat of this kind I have met with in the western parts of this county, where it is also used. But I have lately seen a most excellent sort, almost as white as lime, in the parish of Tubrid, in the county of Tipperary, between that place and Ardfinane.

It destroys the sap of the earth and roots of the grass, and all other vegetables; and lastly, renders it useless for several years after the third in which it is plowed. To these it is answered, the smোক of great cities equally defile the air, but cannot be laid aside. As to the second objection, there are only few summers but a diligent husbandman may burn his peat. As to its destroying the sap of the earth and roots of the grass, this is the design of burning, for he talks here of reducing heath and bog. Sour grass, and coarse small sedge, will have their nature altered by the fire; and the best method of changing the nature of the heathy mountain, is to graff it up by the roots and burn it, which will afford a quantity of lixivious salt, sufficient to open and meliorate the soil. As to his last objection, of rendering the land many years useless after the third, it is answered, that it is not so much the burning of the land, but the working the heart of it out that produces that effect of sterility. Instead of burning, his grace recommends the practice of manuring with shells; but this, although it is very good, yet it cannot be used on land but within twelve miles of water-carriage; so that for all inland parts further off, the countryman must have recourse to burning his heathy and boggy ground; and more especially, if marl or lime-stone are not to be had within that distance.

To this practice of burning, it is we owe the taking in of a great tract of our heathy and boggy mountains in this country; but it must be confessed, that in lower grounds, and where the manures are to be had at a reasonable distance, the practice ought not to be allowed. The best, cheapest, and easiest method of burning ground, is to raise the ground up with a plow; then the workmen have no farther trouble than to lift up the fore part of the sod with the graffer, the sides of it having been first cut with the plow: thus all coarse, rough, mossy and heathy grounds,

grounds, may be burned. Every field carries its own manure for that time; but more than two crops ought not to be taken off; and the next year to fallow, manure the ground, and so leave it in heart. By this practice, the countryman will do justice to himself and his landlord; and it seems just, that a person, who quits his farm in a ruined condition, should be branded, by law, with ignominy.

The success of this method, as in most other cases, depends upon the judgment and discretion of the husbandman. It must be a piece of indiscretion, when the farmer cuts up and burns fods, which are one or two thirds of the soil; for then besides the consumption of the ground, he forces too great a quantity of salts for the present, and starves the remaining crops. But when he only shaves off the upper sward, taking up no more of the soil than what the roots of unprofitable vegetables stick in, and then provides a sufficient quantity of furze, briars, &c. to burn with the fods, he, in this manner, doubly improves his land, by clearing his pasture, and manuring his fallows. Thus far, burning seems not so bad. But when they over-do the thing, by reducing the fods to perfect ashes, whereby much of the salts are wasted, this is not the design of burning; but to clear the land of rubbish, to expel the redundant humours, and prepare wet tough clay for breaking and spreading, and to make it more light and tractable with manure, which before, because of its cold and clammy quality, it could not incorporate with. Another fault, is the making the heaps too large; thus the middle will be overdone, while the outside is scarce warmed through; besides, this causes an unequal fertility; for these large fires cannot draw to them the juices of the contiguous earth; these spots, though pared ever so low, have still the advantage of the rest of the ground; the truth of which, afterwards
appears

appears in the visible inequality of the rankness and greenness of the corn in those places, when it first comes up: therefore, the fires ought to be as numerous as possible, whereby a more equal fertility will follow, and the work be as soon done. Another mistake in this method, is the letting the heaps lie too long after they are burned, till heavy rains wash away their salts. But the most promising way is, to spread them as soon as the hills are tolerably well burned, and to cover them with the other soil. The hot ashes will destroy the vermin, and the seeds and tender roots of noxious plants. They will also warm the earth, and expel the barren juices; and therefore come with double advantage.

But to draw this to a conclusion. Burned land is so far from being quite useless for many years, that it is known to throw up a considerable coat of grass the first year after it is laid down; and it is observed by persons not a little curious in affairs of this nature, that this kind of grass is better liked by cattle, and is found to be better, both for milk and flesh, than fields of the same kinds of soil that have not felt the fire.

I now proceed to say something of the different kinds of culture of wheat, barley, oats, &c.

Of all the several sorts of wheat (3), these three are principally recommended, viz. the white bald lammas, Wheat.

(3) In the choice of seed, Dr. Plot tells us (Hist of Staffordshire, p. 347.) they have a double respect, first to the grain itself, and 2dly, to the land it grew on. As to the first, they take but little care how small their seed wheat is, so it be free from smut and seeds: for as strong and fair seed degenerates into a poorer grain, so on the contrary, the latter will produce that which is fair and full breasted; nor do they matter how poor and hungry their land be, which affords the seed, though to be sown on their richest soil. In general, they chuse corn for seed, that grew in land of a quite different temper from that it is to be sown upon; thus they chuse their seed barley, that is to be sown on their clay lands, from the sandy; and so the contrary, sometimes the northern exchanging seeds with the

lammas, the red bald lammas, and the bearded wheat; and this last particularly for cold moist grounds, not that this grain delights in this kind of land, for it therein often degenerates into reyly. Wheat ought to be sown with us in August, which is the practice of Germany and Flanders, where they generally end with the first new moon in October (4). But with us, they rarely begin before that time. The old saying, which came originally from hot countries, will prejudice the farmer, if he minds it, viz. sow wheat in the dirt, and rye in the dust. This is proper for Spain and warm climates, where the rain does not set in till the autumnal equinox; but in this country, we have rain at all seasons. In order to sow wheat in August, we ought to make our fallow in October or November before, that the winter's frost and snow may meliorate the ground.

He that designs to sow wheat in the beginning of August, must first have old seed (5); and secondly, he must soak it in brine, and lime it. This method
prepares

the southern parts of the county. For should they go on to sow, each his degenerated seed, it would (says he) come at last to be very bad corn. This is a method which seems so rational, that it is to be wished it was practised among us.

(4) In Spain, Italy, and the islands of the Mediterranean, they begin to sow wheat the first new moon in September, and so go on; and end with the new moon in November. In Spain, land sown in September, was found to yield a better crop than that which was sown in October; and that in October, better than that in November; which proves, that it is of more advantage to sow it early than late. They have observed also, that it is very profitable to sow in the new moon, because it will shoot forth and thrive the sooner. Abridg. of the Phil. Transf. v. 2. p. 741. by the earl of Sandwich.

(5) For several liquors and experiments for the soaking of grain, I refer the reader to Houghton's collection. Sir Hugh Plat tells us of a poor countryman, who passing over an arm of the sea, with his seed-corn in a sack, by mischance at his landing fell into the water, and so his corn being left there till the ebb, became somewhat brackish; such was the necessity of the man, that, notwithstanding he was out of all hopes of any good success, yet not being able to buy any other, he
sowed

prepares it for sprouting, when the weather is dry, and prevents smut (6); a bushel and a half is sufficient for an English acre; for wheat sown so early will plant prodigiously upon the first frosts, and would be too rank if sown thicker. Thus when the ground is mellow, the days long, and the cattle strong, this work will be over, and will be reaped the season following in July, when the sun will make it hard, and fit for an early market; whereas wheat sown in October, will not be ripe till the latter end of August, when the great dews happen, which prevents its being hard, and fit for present use. It hath not time to be up in a planting state when the frosts come, and will require two bushels and an half to an acre. The days are short, and bad weather interrupts the course of the business, if sown in the beloved allhallowtide dark in November. The frosts often kill it in its time of spring; the countryman then upbraids the land and the weather, but not his own neglect. These rules may be laid down as maxims not to be changed. Lay lime or sand on the sod, fallow in October or November, drag in March, turn in May, and sow in the beginning of August old seed, pickled and limed. When accidents happen, that wheat cannot be sown till the beginning of November, Mr. Rye advises, to defer it till the beginning of January or February. If the frosty season threatens, provided the land has any

sowed the same upon his plowed grounds; and in fine, he reaped a crop of goodly wheat, such as in that year none of his neighbours had the like. *Plat's Jewel-house of Art and Nature*, Chap. 104.

(6) In Oxfordshire, Dr. Plot tells us, when their wheat is smutty, they have a way of whipping it first, and then threshing it afterwards. Their manner of whipping, is stroaking the corn, by a handful at a time, against a door, set on its edge; and when a sheaf is thus whipped, they bind it up again for the flail; by which means, though tedious, the smut-bags or balls, are preserved unbroken; and by the strength of a good wind, and care in the raying, most part of them may be gotten out, and the wheat left clear. *Hist. of Oxf. Chap. ix. §. 107.*

Q

any declination to the S. and S. W. he tells us, after the frost is past, he has seen wheat sown in January, upon graff ground, that was reaped the 20th of August, and the grain good, though a backward summer.

The wheat brought into the haggard, ought to be put on stands, whose feet should have caps of stone (7), to prevent rats and mice from destroying

(7) It may be worthy of remark, that there is scarce any thing which drives away rats and mice from a house or barn, more infallibly than laying birdlime in their haunts: for though, in other respects, they are not over cleanly; yet being very curious of their furr, if but daubed with this stuff, it is so very troublesome to them, that they will even scratch their skins from their backs to get it off, especially rats, and though they do not destroy themselves on this account, yet they will never frequent a place where they have suffered in this way.

Mr. Jethro Tull in his husbandry (Chap. 11.) says, that the best way of keeping a great quantity of wheat is drying it. He tells us, when he lived at Oxford, one of his neighbours was very expert at this, having practised it for a great part of his life. When wheat was under three shillings a bushel, he bought in the markets as much of the middle sort of wheat as his money would reach to purchase. His method was to dry it on a hair-cloth, on a malt kiln, with no other fuel than clean wheat straw, never suffering it to have any stronger heat than that of the sun. The longest time he ever let it remain in this heat was twelve hours, and the shortest time about four hours; the damper the wheat was, and the longer intended to be kept, the more time it required to dry: but how to distinguish nicely the degrees of dampness, and the number of hours proper for its continuance upon the kiln, he said, was an art impossible to be learned by any other method than by practice. About twenty-three or twenty-four years ago, wheat being at 12s. a bushel, he had in his granaries 5000 quarters of dried wheat, none of which cost him above 3s. a bushel. This dried wheat was esteemed by the London bakers, to work better than any new wheat the market afforded. His speculation, which put him upon this project, was, that 'twas only the superfluous moisture of the grain that caused its corruption, and made it liable to be eaten by the weevil; and that when this moisture was dried out, it might be kept sweet and good for many years; and that the effect of all heat of the same degree was the same, whether of the straw or

ing it, where it may safely remain to the March following, to be threshed out and delivered to the buyer. About 12s. a barrel is said to be a saving price to the seller.

Beer barley requires the richest, mellowest, and Beer dryest soil. In a moist soil, it is said to degenerate ^{barley} into oats and reely (8). A stiff land, except it be well meliorated by culture, is not good for it, the crop not coming suant; but some parts will be green, when the other parts will be ripe. It thrives best in lime-stone land, next in grit-stone land, as also red-stone land, when dry and not springy, well cultivated and manured, will bring a crop of good beer barley. Potatoe ground, after one crop, is excellent for producing this grain; also the ground of sheep-walks; but these are inconsiderable in this county.

The stiffer land must be sowed from the middle of September to the middle of October; the lighter mellow soil, may be sown from that time to the middle of November; but if frost should set in, the remaining sowing may be delayed to the end of January. The potatoe ground may be sowed last of all.

What is called English barley (in order to distin- English guish it from beer barley, and small barley) is a ^{barley} tender plant, and cannot bear the frost. It has two rows of grains, and delights in a warm rich soil; but does not ripen, and turns oaty in cold grounds. It is more difficult to save here than in England; the grain having a thin skin is early penetrated by wet, whereby it swells. If not well dried, it heats, and changes its colour. This grain, though not

Q 2

cultivated

or of the sun. As a proof, he would shew that every grain of his wheat would grow after having been kept seven years. Mr. Tull adds, that he was a most sincere honest yeoman, who, from a small substance he began with, left behind him about 40,000l. the greatest part whereof was acquired by the drying method.

(8) Lolium darnel, or ivray.

cultivated among us so much as beer barley, is certainly better for malt than it, which, having darnel generally mixed with it, is of so intoxicating a nature, that its effects seem as sudden as those from opium; but in English barley, no such grain is found.

Small
barley.

Small barley, *Hordeum Distichum Præcox*, so called by Dr. Plot; and in England, rath ripe barley, from its early ripening; it having been sown, and returned to the barn again in two months time; and commonly in nine or ten weeks.

It is originally a native of Patney, in Wiltshire, where the soil, as the doctor informs us, is of so peculiar a nature, that whatever other barley is sown there, it is turned into this sort; a feat, which, they say, no other land will perform. He adds, that in a few years, in Oxfordshire, it again degenerates into common barley. *Nat. Hist. of Oxf. chap. vi. §. 29.*

The conveniency of this grain is very considerable in wet and backward springs, and moist autumns, as was that of the year 1744; for when many other countries lose their seasons; and some of the more northern ones, perhaps, their crop; this may be sown the latter end of May, and will come to be ripe in the worst of summers.

Oats. Among us, we have those different kinds of oats, viz. the common white, which are fair to the eye, and coveted by feeders of horses; but rejected by the experienced meal-man: for they have two very thick coats, that take up so much space, as that the mealy grains are very small. The true English black oat yields the most flour, having very thin shells, and is the most profitable to the meal-man.

The wild grey oat, being a poor hungry kind, is very common. Those have tails or spires, and seem to be an oat degenerated from poverty of ground; it being difficult to keep the black oat free from them. The white oat thrives well in light,
hot,

hot, gravelly land, that would not agree with the black oat; which flourishes best in stiff wheat land; likewise in the cold red-stone soils (of which, there is much in this county) inclining to moisture; and on the tops of bleak hills, exposed to the rigid north. So that where neither wheat nor barley will thrive, oats, of this kind, will make plentiful returns. The culture of oats is so well known, I need say little of it.

The potatoe is a bacciferous herb, with esculent Potatoes. roots, bearing winged leaves, and a bell-flower. They were originally brought out of Virginia, by sir Walter Raleigh, who, stopping in this kingdom, some were planted here, where they have since throve very well, and to good purpose: for in the war time, when all the corn above ground was destroyed, they supported the people. From this kingdom, they were sent to Lancashire, where they are very numerous, and began to gain ground in England. There are several kinds of this root known to us, viz. 1. The kidney potatoe, yellow and white, flat, and shaped somewhat like a kidney-bean, but longer in proportion. 2. The round white potatoe. 3. The yellow large potatoe, distinguished in Dublin by the epithet of the yellow Munster potatoe. 4. The round red; and 5, the black and blue skin potatoes.

The flat kidney potatoes, are sown or set in January or February, in order to have them ripe the earlier, viz. about the end of June; but if set later, they come in also later in proportion. They do not bear keeping as the others will, and are never sent to distant markets. The round white are generally set with these, and are much of the same nature. The yellow potatoe is peculiarly valuable for keeping most part of the following summer.

These are the kind which are sent to Dublin, and, in times of scarcity, are a seasonable relief to the poor. The round red is a good kind, and increases much; but, with us, it is never cultivated by itself, a few odd ones being generally thrown into the

earth by accident with the others. The black or blue skin potatoe, is but little cultivated here; but in some places, in the counties of Cork and Tipperary, it is much esteemed, and is said to afford the labourer a stronger and more invigorating diet, than any of the others.

All these different kinds are subject to be destroyed by hard frosts, not only in the ground, but in the house after they are dug. Some recommend their being buried in the ground so deep, as that the frost cannot reach so far; but the best method seems to be, after they are timely dug out, viz. in October, to have them well covered with straw or fern, and to keep fires burning near them during the continuance of the frost. Notwithstanding all these precautions, the great frost in the year 1739 made dreadful havock of them.

Culture.

The ground being plowed or dug, the beds being first marked out, if the potatoes are very small, they set them whole; or if large, they may be cut into many pieces, having an eye to each, and generally lay them about a foot or more asunder, covering them with earth and the sods out of the trenches; and this is called the first covering. Then, with the plow or spade, the earth is loosened in the trench, in order to be thrown on with shovels at the second covering, which is done when they begin to shoot above ground; and this they name trenching. Sometimes a third covering is given, when they begin to surmount the second, which is also dug out of the trench. The breadth of a bed is said to be best at six feet; for then there will be a sufficient covering of earth on it. Fern roots rot potatoes; and in summer it is requisite to weed them out with other incumbrances. The blossom of the potatoes are succeeded by a fruit, called the potatoe-apple, which, when ripe, shews the potatoes are also come to maturity. They generally dig them quite out before the frosts set in.

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding what some persons think to the contrary, the culture of potatoes is beneficial to this kingdom, and the merchant finds a profit in exporting them to our garrisons of Port-Mahon and Gibraltar, and to other places.

In this county they are much cultivated, as they deserve to be in other parts of the kingdom, where there are considerable tracts of rough, mossy and spewy ground, neither fit for wheat or barley. Those roots lie safe under ground from scorching heats, and thrive best in the greatest rain, and they are justly called under-ground granaries: For whenever our oats are destroyed by high winds, as they were in the years 1728 and 1744, or our wheat harvest spoiled by a moist cold season, these roots may be, and are, a certain relief.

Having touched on the different kinds of culture, I shall only mention one article much neglected among us, and that is, the sowing of grass-seeds, which are a great improvement of land; and did our farmers consider the great benefit arising from it, they would surely, for their own profit, come more into this advantageous method. For the advantages of which, and the well ordering this piece of husbandry, I refer to Mr. Pierson's tracts on this subject.

I shall conclude this chapter with a few words on the usefulness of publick granaries, which, after the scarcity of the years 1728 and 1729, the winter of the former and the summer of the latter, the terrible distresses of 1740, and the following years, can we make any doubt of the usefulness of these publick stores, if properly and wisely regulated, as they seem to be the only remedy against those calamities? Besides what has been urged by other late writers on that head, I shall only remind, that all wise nations find their account in them; the twelve companies of London, and some other companies and private persons, had their granaries; a description of which

may be seen in the abridgement of the Phil. Transactions, vol. II. p. 628. by Dr. Meritt. Corn has been kept in granaries 32 years, the longer it is kept, it affords the more flour, and in proportion to the quantity of corn, yields the better, and makes the purer and whiter bread, the superfluous moisture only evaporating.

Dr. Pell, at a meeting of the Royal Society, mentions, that they kept corn at Zurick, in Helvetia, 80 years, where also may be seen, in the same transaction, a description of the granaries of Dantzick, and those used in Muscovy, which are made underground, by digging a deep pit, in the shape of a sugar-loaf, broad below, and narrow at the top, very closely covered with stone, in which they put their corn, being exceedingly well dried, either by the sun or fire. Shall this kingdom alone want these convenient stores, to secure its people from the accidents of bad seasons, when even the northern Russians have them? Ought we not to imitate the providential care of Holland, England, Poland, and other countries, rather than have again a renewal of those evils, which have been so often severely and extremely felt, more than once in a few years? and was it not for foreign supplies, which, by the way, has drained us of our cash, the consequences had been infinitely worse.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the Rivers of this County, their Rise, Progress, and Navigation.

Suir-
river.

THE river Suir, together with the Nore, rises out of a spring, at the foot of Banduff mountain, in the county of Tipperary, where they immediately divide, the Suir taking a course S. W. of Clonecanny, about four miles from its head; from thence,

thence, proceeding due S. it passes through Thurles, which is about ten miles from the former place, where it has a stone-bridge, and begins to grow into a considerable river. From whence, passing by Holy-cross, where there is also another bridge, it proceeds towards Golden-bridge, about four miles from Thurles, leaving Cashel on the E. At this place, there is also another bridge over it, having in its passage received several considerable streams, which increase its appearance. It proceeds still to Ardfinane, about ten miles from Golden-bridge, where it has also a fair bridge over it, with several arches. About a mile more to the S. it receives a small river, called Owan-tarr; after which, taking an easterly course for a small way, it begins to separate the counties of Waterford and Tipperary, where it receives the river Nier from the former, which gives name to the barony of Glanehyry in this county. In this place, it winds off for about four miles to the N. and N. E, where passing by Clonmel, it runs to the town of Carrick, about eight miles from the former; at which places, are two well built fair bridges, of several arches, which give an immediate passage out of this county into that of Tipperary. At Carrick, towards the E. end of the town, are several large rocks in the river; and as they consist mostly of stones, cemented together with lime-mortar, people imagine them to have been the ruins of an ancient bridge. Here this river begins to be navigable, for vessels of considerable burden, down to the quay of Waterford, to which place, the river first winds S. easterly for ten or twelve miles, and then proceeding N. for above a league (which last turn is called the long-reach) it soon washes the quay of that city. It will be needless to mention its further progress into the ocean, or its union with the Nore or Barrow, having touched on these matters in the third chapter. The usefulness of this river to the city of Waterford, and to the
several

several inhabitants who live near its banks, need not be repeated.

Nore-
river. Having mentioned the Nore, although its progress through this county is only after its junction with the former, I shall set down its course.

It rises together with the former, out of Banduff mountain, which is an high black mountain, to the N. of the Devil's-bit. After its separation from the Suir, it runs down by Clonecanny, to the pass of Currageen, and is a very small brook till it comes into the bog of Moonahinch, where it grows a little larger, and from thence to Burres in Offory, which is about eight miles from the head. From Burres, it comes to Castletown, three miles, to Abbyleix, three miles, to Ballyragget, five miles, where it is a good river, having, between Abby-leix and Ballyragget, received two rivers, viz. Grenan river, and Durrow river, alias the Erkin. Two miles below Ballyragget, Freshford river runs into it, and within three miles of Kilkenny, it receives the Dinein, as seven miles below that city, it does the river of Callen. From thence, passing by Thomas-town and Inisteague, keeping a S. E. course for about fifteen miles below Kilkenny, after receiving several streams, it unites with the river Barrow to the N. of New-Ross; whence, passing by that town, and keeping a southern course for about eight miles, they both unite with the Suir, opposite to Cheek-point. The progress of the Barrow, before its union with the Nore, more properly belongs to the description of the counties of Kildare, Carlow, or Wexford. I shall therefore omit it here, because a better account may be expected from those places, than can be given at this distance (1).

The

(1) Varenus, in his second class of rivers, places the Rhine, the Elbe, the Euphrates, Tanais, &c. in his first class, the Nile, the Nyger, Danube, Obey, Ganges, &c. and in his third class, such rivers as the Thames, or Severn in England. Considering

The Black-water, anciently the Avenmore, takes^{Black-} its rise in the county of Kerry, in the mountain of^{water.} Slieve-lougher, runs about forty miles an E. course before it enters this county, making but a small allowance for its turnings; and holds the same course about eight or nine miles further, till it changes to the south at Cappoquin in this county; from whence it runs almost due S. for above ten miles into the ocean; so that its whole length may be justly reckoned about sixty miles; but if all its windings were taken in, much more, and falls not much short of the Severn in England, if the difference between ours and the English miles be allowed for. During its course through the county of Cork, it receives several smaller rivers, and, in this county, the river Bride empties itself into it; boats and vessels of considerable burden, may sail up to Cappoquin, from the harbour of Youghal, and may there load and discharge. Other flat boats may run up much higher beyond the bounds of this county. Its depth is variable, in many places; at the bridge of Cappoquin, it is above twelve feet at low-water. This river seems to be more choaked up at present, and of a less depth, than formerly. Lord Orrery, in his letters, lately published, says, that it was, in his time, navigable up to Mallow, forty miles from its mouth, which it is not at present for boats of any tolerable burden. There are several tracts of low and level grounds spread along the sides of this river, which,

considering the tract a river may pass through in Ireland, the river Shannon may justly take place among those of his second class; and the Suir, above its confluence with the Nore and Barrow, among those of the third class; though after these rivers fall into it, did it run for any considerable length before it reached the ocean, it might justly be placed in the second class: And our Black-water * famous in the time of Ptolomy, might also claim a place in the third rank. Bernard Varenii Geog. General. Lib. 1. cap. 16.

* Called also the Broad-water, and sometimes Nem.

which, in winter-time, become almost useless, by their being overflowed; and in many places, they only produce, at best, a rank and sour grass; even the most valuable meadows are often injured by summer floods; and if they be overflowed before they are mowed, the grass is sanded, and not fit for cattle; or if they should be mowed when the flood comes down upon them, the grass is spoiled, in a great measure, perhaps carried off the land, and the produce of the ground, and the farmer's labour and expence, all lost together. The only remedy, which seems to be for this inconveniency, is, by removing the obstructions and stoppages in the river, and to widen its channels, besides which, sloping banks might be raised, in proper places, to confine the river, and secure the land against an inundation. Sufficient directions for the making of these kind of works, may be met with in the Dublin Society's Weekly Observations, Numb. xviii. to which the reader is referred. But, on the other hand, inundations are not always to be accounted hurtful; for true it is, that the slime sometimes deposited by the river, enriches the soil; therefore it may be sometimes as proper to admit them, as, at other times, to exclude them. To this end, the farmer may fix one sluice in that part of the bank where the river first comes on the land, and another in that part where the river leaves it, the first, to let in, and the other, to discharge the water. The winter is the proper season for flooding low lands, and the beginning of a flood is the best time to let it in, when it is foul and muddy, and, as it fines, deposits a rich slime, equal to the best manure; that being done, the water will soon clear, and then is the time to discharge it. If a flood lies long upon the ground, it will chill and spoil the grass; but if it lies two or three days only, it will enrich the soil without doing any damage.

In

In summer-time, the country people near this river, when the water is low, between Cappoquin and Lismore, gather up a species of muscles, of the larger kind, commonly called horse-muscles, in which, as I am well informed, a small kind of seed-pearl has been often found, and, now and then, a few of a larger size. It is not so much, it seems, either for the sake of the muscle, or the thoughts of a pearl, that these people gather up these fish, but for the shells, which they use for spoons. This fish is the very same as are described in the history of the county of Down (2), to which place, for a description of the pearls, and a philosophical account of their production, I refer the reader.

The river Bride rises in the barony of Barrymore, ^{Bride-} in the county of Cork, near a place called Glanpre-^{river.} han; takes its course easterly through this barony, and it is banked in for a considerable way, as it runs through the bog of Kilcrea, where one may ride a mile on the bank of one beautiful canal, having woods on each side of it. It then proceeds, in a serpentine manner, through the barony of Kilnataloon, in the same county. Here the tide flows, and, by that means, sea-sand can be brought up, and goods carried down, in flat-bottom boats to Youghal. From its rise to its entrance into this county, without allowing for the windings, which are remarkably very many, is about fourteen Irish miles, and about four more to its mouth, where it falls into the Black-water. From the hill over Slat-wood, near Tallow, this river has a very beautiful appearance from its serpentine meanders, which, though natural, have all the exact regularity of art.

From the mountains of Cummeragh proceed Other several rivers, which, not having a sufficient tract of ^{rivers.} land to run through between the foot of these mountains and the sea, they cannot arrive at any thing considerable.

considerable. The river Tay takes its rise in those mountains, and running through the parishes of Kilrossinta and Stradbally, a S. S. E. course of seven or eight miles, empties itself into the ocean, at a cove below Woodhouse. This river is, in time of floods, deep and rapid, and over it, on the high-road leading from Dungarvan to Waterford, at Foxe's-castle, is a stone bridge, and another at Woodhouse. In this river, are good trouts, both yellow and white. At its exit into the sea, it forms a little harbour or bay, useful to the country-man for the taking up of sea-sand.

The river Mahon (3) also rises in the same mountain, somewhat to the W. of the former, and in its descent from the mountain, forms an agreeable cascade. This river empties itself, after a course of seven or eight miles, into the ocean, at a place called Bun-mahon bay; it has one stone bridge over it at Kilmac-thomas, is well stored with several kinds of trout, and some salmon.

From the same mountains, rises another river, called the Nier, which, running W. for about five miles, discharges itself into the Suir, at its entrance into this county, as already mentioned. This small river has an handsome bridge over it at Four-mile-water, so called from its being at that distance from Clonmel.

There are several other lesser rivers in this county, as the Phinisk, which rises near the N. W. bounds of

(3) Dr. Plot, in his Nat. Hist. of Staff. (Cap. II. §. 78.) says, he finds among the remarks of the hon. Mr. Boyle, who, traversing this maritime county of Waterford, saw a mountain, from whose higher parts there ran precipitously, a pretty broad river, that, within two or three years, broke forth, without any manifest cause, from a great bog, that had been immemorially at the top of the mountain, and hath supplied the country with a river ever since. I do believe, from the description, that this must have been the river above mentioned, the fall of the water being very conspicuous from the high-road leading to Waterford.

of the county, at Ballynamult; and, after a course of six or seven miles, empties itself into the Black-water, to the N. of Drumana.

The Bricky takes its rise near Clonkardine, not a mile's distance from the course of the former river, and empties itself into the bay of Dungarvan, after a course of about five miles; the sea flowing up into this little river at spring tide, makes it navigable for a short way; but were the former river turned into it, this might, at a small expence, be made navigable, almost from Dungarvan to the Black-water westwards. Another great advantage which might ensue, would be the making the whole harbour of Dungarvan much the better; for these rivers being reunited, would soon form a considerable channel, which is, at present, but very small. Though in dry weather, this little river is very inconsiderable, yet in rains, it is much increased, by a great number of small streams, which fall from the range of hills lying to the S. of it.

The Licky takes its rise in the mountains of Slieve-grine, between Dungarvan and Youghal, and empties itself into the Black-water, near Clashmore; though its course is but short, yet, in time of floods, it is considerably large and rapid.

Among these rivers, which take their rise from the mountains of Cummeragh, I should have mentioned the Clodugh, which runs N. E. from these mountains, and passing by Clonea, where it has a bridge over it, runs by Curraghmore, and so into the Suir. This little river is also remarkable for the same kind of pearl-muscles as are above-mentioned.

Of navigable rivers in this country, for very large vessels, there may be between thirty and forty miles, including only the Black-water and the Suir, but for flats, near four times as much. The chief and principal use of the sea and rivers, is certainly for the easy carriage of commodities; for a chaldron of sea-coal, for example (as is shewn in a discourse
read

read before the Royal Society, anno 1675) may be brought 300 miles for four shillings, which is in weight 3300 pounds; but the land-carriage of this, by waggon, would be about 15 l. viz. seventy-five times as much, and on horseback, about an hundred times as much.

The salmon fishery of the Suir, though a very large river, is but inconsiderable, but on the Black-water, and particularly at Lismore, it is very great.

C H A P. IX.

Of the medicinal Waters hitherto discovered in this County, with an Analysis of them.

WE understand by the general acceptation of the words mineral water, some water impregnated with a specific virtue, arising from its being mixed with a mineral substance, through whose strata or beds it has passed. Of these, there are several kinds, as chalybeate, vitriolic, aluminous, saline, nitrous, sulphureous, and calcarious.

The principal waters hitherto taken notice of in this county, are either of the chalybeate (1) or vitriolic kind; of which I shall give a summary, and distinct account, in two short sections.

§ 1. Of the Chalybeates.

1. The Clonmel spaw, is a pretty strong chalybeate water, as appears by its keeping good near a year in bottles; and being brought to Dublin, retained its tinging quality with galls. It springs
out

(1) Some may object against this distinction between chalybeate and vitriolic waters, because an acid salt dissolving the metallic particles, seems also to be essential to the constitution of the former; but, besides that their distinction is supported by the authority of Baccius, &c. the greater predominancy of the acid salt in those I call the vitriolic, the distinct colour they strike with galls, and, what is more than all this, their different virtues, seem to justify this distinction.

out of the side of a rising ground, over which hangs a pretty steep hill, on the county of Waterford side of the Suir. It affords a thick scum, particularly in the morning, being yellow and white. It has been drank, not only in cachectic cases, but also for the scurvy, and other chronic disorders, by numbers of persons, many of whom have received considerable benefit by it; and its operation have been found mostly diuretic. Six pints of this water were exhaled in Dublin, by a mild heat, the operation being performed in not less than the space of forty-eight hours; it yielded, of a dark brown ochreous powder, seven grains, which, without calcination, was attracted by the magnet; a further evidence of the strength of the impregnating principles.

In the water season, a few years ago, this place was thronged with company, in order to take the benefit of this spaw; but of late it is less frequented, most of our fashionable water-drinkers making choice of the waters of Mallow or Ballyspellan, few considering, that these waters, though excellent in their kind, are of a quite different nature. Such who intend to drink mineral waters for the recovery of their healths, ought to consult an able physician in the choice of what water is proper for their respective complaints.

In the mountains between Dungarvan and Youghal, is a chalybeate water, issuing out of a rising ground, on the left hand of the road, near a place called the iron mines. Three or four more chalybeate springs rise near the same place; but this, that I now mention, is the most impregnated: It is of a strong ferruginous taste, and on the spot tinges a deep purple with galls; but when brought to Dungarvan, lost somewhat of its tinging quality, striking then a more dilute and pale colour. A quart of this water, being slowly evaporated, afforded near three grains of an ochrey sediment, of a dark brown colour; much of this ochrey matter lies in and about the
R. wells,

wells, infomuch that about half a drachm of it was collected, and being dried and calcined, turned reddish, and was considerably attracted by the magnet. This water has not been very long taken notice of; so that except one gentleman who drank it in a scorbutic case, and who found much benefit by it, its operation being chiefly diuretic, I could not learn that it was drank by any other person; yet, as this water may be justly ranked among the chalybeates of the first class, and if accurately saved would undoubtedly bear carriage to distant places, it would be very well worth sending for in the cool of the morning, as is the practice of other gentlemen in places situated near such waters, and where simple chalybeates, such as Tunbridge, Astrop, &c. are prescribed, it might be drank with the same advantages.

The water of Two-mile bridge, within that distance of the town of Dungarvan, is a chalybeate spaw, which differs from the former in its being of a weaker degree, and tinges on the spot only a light purple with galls. A quart of this water afforded two grains of an extract upon evaporation, being first filtered before the operation was performed, in order to clear it from some ochrey particles, which were observed to float in it. At another time, a quart of this water, upon evaporation, afforded three grains of extract; but having been taken up very clear, it was not filtered. Some persons who drank of it last summer, found it very diuretic; and one or two, who drank of it in a large quantity, it purged. The different earths that lay near and about this spring were, 1st, a reddish kind of slate, of a soft texture, and of this the rising ground above the spring seemed to be chiefly composed. 2^d. At the bottom of the well, there was much ochrey matter, as also a thick film of various colours, such as a prism affords, is generally floating on the water, especially in

in the morning before it is disturbed ; this film has a strong smack of the iron.

About midway between Lismore and Cappoquin, at Ballygallane, is another light chalybeate water, which tinges of a light purple with galls, but does not retain this tinging quality for any considerable time, letting fall its ochre in two or three days. This water has been found to be diuretic, to sit light upon the stomach, and to create an appetite.

Between the mountain of Knockmeledown and Lismore, there is another light chalybeate water, near a ford, in the little river Oon-a-shad, called Aghna-fack, and in these mountains several other springs of the same kind.

The water of Kilmeadan, breaks out in the high-road, a little to the W. of it, between two rising grounds, out of a small spring, which, in a few yards, trickles into a little brook that crosses the road, it is a light chalybeate; at the spring, affords a tolerable good tincture with galls, and being transmitted to Waterford, retained its tinging quality, though not in so great a degree. Some of this water being sent to Dublin, eleven days after it was taken up, struck a pink colour with galls, so that it may justly deserve a place among the chalybeates of the second class. The operation of it is diuretic; about fifty seven years ago, it was very much in vogue, and prescribed, with good success, in several cases. Most of our chalybeates seem to have something very volatile in their nature, which they lose by carriage, even in a very few hours; for which reason, these waters are drank in the greatest perfection at the fountain head. This is what gives the German spaws so much the advantage over ours; but perhaps there may be something very useful in these volatile kinds of waters (if one may so call them) which the others may not have, and which the patient may reap a greater benefit from, by drinking them at the

fountain head, than the German spaws, which are sent at so great a distance, will afford; and it is reasonable to imagine that, though even these latter retain both their strength and their tinging property a long time, yet that they also lose much of their briskness and activity, which they have at the fountain head.

These four last chalybeate waters, though but slightly impregnated with the chalybeate principles, are not, on that account, to be despised; but, in many delicate habits, where a larger proportion of the mineral cannot be borne, they are actually found to be preferable to other stronger waters.

The experienced practitioner well knows, that, in some cases, even the German spaw proves too harsh and irritating; and that these weaker chalybeates have often been happily substituted in their room.

It is not to be expected, that there should be opportunity for reciting histories of cases, wherein these waters, situated in such remote places, have been used; but since most of our English and Irish chalybeates differ in nothing but the greater or lesser proportion of mineral they contain, and wherever they have been tried, appear to have the same general effects, as there is no room to doubt but these also have, it shall suffice to refer, for a comparison of both the general principles, and general virtues of these, and all others like them, and of the German spaws to chap. ix. § 1. of the ancient and present state of the county of Down, where this matter is more minutely handled.

I shall only add, that many of our chalybeates, if carefully corked and waxed, and put into new bottles, bear carriage, and keep very well a long time, as do the above-mentioned at the Iron Mines, and several others.

§ 2. Of the vitriolic kind we have these following.

About

About midway between Clonmel and Cappoquin, in the parish of Modelligo, is a mineral water, which is limpid, of an acid austere taste, like a weak solution of white vitriol. Being taken up and transmitted to Dublin, it kept sweet above six weeks, though it was sent by sea. The result of Dr. Rutty's observations, compared with my own, upon this water, are as follows. It precipitated a brown and green sediment, with a solution of salt of tartar, and with sp. of sal armoniac, even as happens to a weak solution of English vitriol, mixed with the same alkalis. At the well, it turned of a pale blue with galls, which, though it in a great measure lost when brought to Dungarvan, and in a few days began to turn ropy, yet some of it being afterward transmitted to Dublin as aforesaid, it exhibited a pretty intense blue with galls, and was sweet and limpid, a difference, that may be possibly accounted for by the water recovering its salt at sea, and by the difference of the galls used in the several experiments; as may also another variety in the result of the analysis made of it in the country and in Dublin, be also probably solved, by the different circumstances attending the operation. For whereas, with me, a quart of it, upon evaporation, yielded but five grains of sediment; the doctor aforesaid assures me, he obtained, in a broad brown earthen vessel, by a slow fire, twelve grains of sediment from the same quantity. This extract plainly shewed its vitriolic nature, by the taste, and by its solution turning blue with galls, so that it is undoubtedly a solution of native vitriol, and, in all respects, like the following one from Cross. To which agree some casual experiments made on it by country people, some of whom it vomited, and made others extremely sick. Such a water, however, in the hands of the learned, may be a very useful medicine, and

the rather, as it is but sparingly impregnated, and is actually found, upon comparison with the hygrometer, to be lighter than common distilled water. Some further illustration of its virtues will be given in the following water.

The waters of Cross arise out of a great number of different springs, all situated on the verge of a bog, called Cross-bog, in the parish of Kill-St.-Nicholas, about half way between Waterford and Passage. These waters, by their taste, by their affording a fine blue tincture with an infusion of galls, by their appearance with alkalis, and lastly, by the residuum they afford upon evaporation, shew themselves evidently to be no other than a solution of native vitriol, perfectly resembling the last mentioned waters; and some specimens of these yielded also the same quantity of contents. To the S. E. of the several springs, is a rising ground, from whence they flow; the bog extends a considerable way to the N. and though there are many springs which lie below these that are impregnated, yet they have not the least smack of the mineral taste. The ground about the springs, although sown several times, yet the corn never came to perfection; besides, it seems quite bare of any other vegetables. The soil seemed to be no other than dry turffy mould, mixed with the broken pieces of bog timber, and the rotted sprays of trees. Near the springs, I took notice of a whitish kind of clay, which had a rough lixivious taste, but did not ferment with acids. This earth lies below the turfy soil.

Last season, this water was used by the sex, both in the fluor albus and suppression of the catamenia, and many received considerable benefit by its use. That it may be safely taken internally, is certain, from a casual, but successful, experiment of its effect, in curing the jaundice, in one Robert Newton, a victualler, in Waterford: He attributed his disorder
to

to fatigues and hard riding, having, for some time, lost his appetite, so that he took little solid food, and fell away; he drank a pint of this water every day for fifteen days successively, and found no other effect from it than its proving strongly diuretic, and its removing all the symptoms of his disorder; he grew at least four inches thicker after his recovery, eat and drank heartily, and said he never was better in his life; it is twenty nine years since he drank this water.

These waters have been kept, in the city of Waterford, above a year, without any sensible diminution of their qualities.

C H A P. X.

An Hydrographical Description of the Harbours, Creeks, Bays, Roads, Islands, Points and Headlands, on the Coast of this County; and other matters relative to the same.

THE whole sea coast of this county extends, Of the allowing for the curvature, about twelve coast in leagues, and may be reckoned, for the most part, an general. embayed shore; the tower of Hooke, or point on which it stands, forms the eastern extremity, and Ardmore head, the western extremity of this large bay. But as this bay is not deep, there is no great danger of vessels being embayed in it; for a small blast of wind will bring them out, so as to clear the headlands either way. Nor do the currents set so strong as in the Offing. On the coast, they run from half ebb to the next half flood, about six hours to the westward, and from half flood to half ebb, the currents set other six hours to the eastward, but in the Offing, clear of the headlands, the current runs

three or four hours later than near the coast, and with a much greater force and rapidity, which is increased or diminished proportionably, according to the moon's age, and as the wind happens to sit on this or that point of the compass. The ground in the bay above described, is mostly clean and sandy, and the tides and currents being of no great force, is the reason why this coast has been, time out of mind, remarkable for a good fishing coast.

Of the
high lands

Mariners take notice of several remarkable high lands on their approach to this coast; the chief of which are those called by them, the high lands of Dungarvan, and those of Cappoquin. These mountains are seen several leagues at sea, particularly the high lands of Cappoquin, called Knock-mele-down, and the Cumeraghs, stiled in the common charts Killgobonet hills. Beside these, mariners observe the high mountain of Slineman, when they sail on the eastern coast of this county, off the harbour of Waterford, which mountain lies in the county of Tipperary. Also, about mid-way between Dungarvan and Youghal, mariners notice another remarkable high land, called, in the charts, Sleivegrine, but when seen at a great distance, is but low land in comparison of the former.

Land-
marks.

When Knockmeledown, or the high lands of Cappoquin, (which consist of what the seamen call three exceeding high hammocks) appear at sea bearing N. N. W. and ships sail right in with it, they will then fall in with the harbour of Dungarvan; when it bears N. and ships fall in with the coast, they then come into Youghal harbour. Being N. N. E. they then fall in with Cork, but when it is N. W. and so run in, they fall in with the harbour of Waterford.

In giving a particular description of the sea coasts, I shall begin with the harbour of Waterford, as that county is bounded on the E. by the W. side of this
harbour,

harbour, shall then proceed westerly, and finish at that of Youghal.

Waterford harbour lies about eight leagues to the W. of the S. E. point of Ireland; its eastern shore is the county of Wexford, on which side it will be requisite to mention some particulars relative to this harbour.

At the extremity of the eastern point of this Hooke tower, stands an excellent light house, called Hooke-tower, and, by some, the tower of Waterford. This is a very ancient building, and is above 100 feet high; it has been only of late years used as a light-house, and, it is said, this tower subsisted in the time of Strongbow, who landed not far from it; there are the remains of a fort, about four miles to the N. E. called Strongbow-fort. On this point, an E. by N. and a W. by S. moon, makes high water on the full and change days, and the tides ordinarily flow about thirteen feet.

The falling of the streams of the tower, and the E. and W. coast adjacent in offing, is governed by an E. S. E. and a W. N. W. moon, on the full and change days, and the current sets E. N. E. and W. N. W. alternately; the rule is when at Waterford city, where, on said days, an E. and W. moon makes high water, 'tis half ebb and so to half flood, which is supposed six hours, the current sets to the westward, and from half flood to half ebb, the current sets other six hours to the eastward, which ought to be well considered by mariners frequenting these seas and harbours. Hooke-tower, by observations made with a good astronomical quadrant, is in lat. $52^{\circ} 2'$ north, and longitude W. from London $7^{\circ} 15'$. the latter being determined by observations made on the solar and lunar eclipses. The variation of the magnetical needle, in the year 1738, was $14^{\circ} 15'$. westerly, but is since near 16° . as I myself have experienced.

The

The point on which the tower stands is low, but the tower is an excellent mark to distinguish this harbour by, and may be seen at a great distance in clear weather.

Slade bay. About a mile to the N. E. of the tower, is a bay, called Slade-bay, which is foul ground. The best anchoring place in it is found, by bringing the pier-head and castle in one, opposite to a stone wall, extended to the sea-shore, then there is in about five fathom water clear sandy ground. An E. by N. and W. by S. moon, makes high water on full and change days; and in the pier it then ordinarily flows thirteen feet. This pier is of great use to distressed mariners and others, and was founded at the private charge of the late ingenious Mr. Mansfield, who carried on a considerable salt-work here; but the pier is, at present, in a state of decay, though worthy of improvement and repair.

Credan-head.

The breadth of the entrance of Waterford harbour, from Hooke-tower to Red-head, is exactly two English miles and a half, and lies in at first N. N. E. Credan-head lies about a league up from what I call the entrance of the harbour; it is pretty high, and runs elbowing out from the W. side of the harbour about a mile, forming a small bay on its S. side, which takes its name from the head. This bay is a good road in northerly winds, and great freshes of the river, and in it, near the land, there are from twenty to thirty feet water, though the author of the *Atlas Maritimus* places a shoal here, where there is no such thing.

Dunmore or White-house bay.

Dunmore or Whitehouse-bay, lies about two miles to the S. S. E. or without Credan-head. In its mouth there are about eighteen feet water. This bay is only frequented by boats. The common charts express it to be within side of Credan-head; but this error has been rectified by Mr. Doyle in his chart of this harbour. From Credan-head to the opposite shore, it is scarce two miles over.

To

To sail up this harbour, the course is from Credan-head to Duncannon-fort, which is, by the common compass, N. N. E. but the true course is N. easterly 8° . 15'. The spit and Ballystraw-strand, a dangerous and hard shoal, lying about two miles N. N. E. from Credan, is carefully to be avoided; as also Drumroe bank, which lies on the opposite side of the harbour to Duncannon-fort. Of late, two lanthorns are kept constantly lighted at the fort, which are a good mark, at night, to steer by from Credan-head. Right under the point of the fort, are thirty feet water, and in the middle of the channel, opposite to the fort fifty four feet. This is the narrowest part of the channel, it being here not above a quarter of an English mile over to Drumroe bank.

How to
sail up
Waterford
harbour.

The marks for finding out the narrowest part of the channel, according to Mr. Doyle (whose accurate map was consulted on this occasion, and out of which many particulars are taken relating to the description of this harbour) is to bring the late Mr. Hogan's house on the western side, and Newtown trees to bear in one. The lead going you will have from 48 to 60 and 72 feet water, in what is properly called the east channel. The channel, which is improperly termed the W. channel, is by no means practicable, nor is it adviseable for mariners, even at flowing water, with vessels of consideration, to attempt sailing over Drumroe bank. On the N. point of this bank, a perch is set up, which is a good mark to avoid it, and having passed it, vessels arrive at Passage, where there is good anchoring, as there is almost in all parts of this harbour.

In passing from Credan-head towards Duncannon-fort, vessels sail over the bar, which is a very narrow ridge of loose shingles, scarce as broad as a good ship's length, it extends in a right line, from the western strand, which lies about an English mile to N. of Credan-head E. N. E. to the eastern or opposite shore;

The Bar.

shore; on which narrow ridge, there are about thirteen feet water at the lowest spring tides. It has been known, that on the full and change days, strong northerly winds prevailing, there have been less than thirteen feet water even upon the eastern side, by some accounted the deepest; but southerly winds proportionably increase the depth of the water; and, in calm weather, on the said days, there are twenty-six feet water at high tide; which is sufficient for vessels of great burden. On the bar, it is high water forty-five minutes sooner than at the city, an E. and W. moon making high water at the latter on full and change days.

Conflu-
ence of the
3 rivers.

Two English miles above Passage, the river of Ross, which consists of the Nore and Barrow united, falls into the Suir, as has been mentioned in the eighth chapter. These rivers have been sometimes called the three sisters. Rivers, which by their far-extended and navigable branches, excellently dispose the city of Waterford for an advantageous trade; and its quay is not inferior to the best in Europe, as has been already remarked. In sailing up the river, a shoal is to be avoided, called Seed's-bank, which lies off by a castle about midway, opposite to the shore between Passage and Cheek-point; but this is easily prevented, by only taking care to keep the lead a going.

Duncan-
non-fort.

Duncannon-fort lies on the county of Wexford side of the harbour, opposite to the narrowest part of the channel; and being well mounted with cannon, commands the harbour, and is a great security to the city.

Tramore-
bay.

Tramore-bay lies about four English miles to the W. of the harbour of Waterford, between which there is an out point, called Swines-head, with a ledge of rocks running out from it. From this point to the E. head of Tramore-bay, the land forms a kind of bay, which Mr. Doyle, in his chart, names Aland's-bay, (as 'tis supposed, in compliment to the
right

right honourable sir John Fortescue Aland, then judge of his majesty's court of common pleas in England, a benefactor to Mr. Doyle's chart.) In this bay, are several small coves, the names of which he sets down, but of no great use or significance. This shore is steep and rocky.

The E. entrance of Tramore-bay is founded by Horslep-head, &c. Horslep or Brownstown-head, and the W. by Great Newtown head, these heads being somewhat above two English miles asunder. This bay is infamous for shipwrecks, and ought to be carefully avoided. When Hooke-tower could not be seen in hazy weather, it has been mistaken for the harbour of Waterford, to the loss of many vessels. The wind blowing hard from S. S. E. to S. S. W. tumbles in a heavy sea; which, joined to a great indraught towards that part of this bay, called Rhineshark-harbour, into which the tide sets with great force and velocity, makes it almost impossible for embayed ships to weather the heads; and the ground being, for the most part, on the E. and W. sides, as almost over the whole bay, foul and rocky, cables are frequently cut. In this extremity, such as cannot obtain Rhineshark, ought, if they possibly can, endeavour to run on shore, near the neck or narrowest part of the isthmus of Tramore, or from the middle of the isthmus towards its neck westerly; but the nearer to the neck towards Tramore town the better, where, on a loose stony beach, the water flows to a great height; by this means, both men and goods have been saved. Between the middle of the isthmus to the eastern point, it is all sandy ground; the tide is long approaching the shore, and there flows very little; and ships are therefore involved in the midst of great and terrible breakers, so that the men are seldom saved.

Rhineshark-harbour, lies on the E. side of this Rhine-dangerous bay; the tide here flows exactly the same shark-harbour. as at Waterford bar, both as to time and height of water. The eastern shore is to be kept very close on

on board, and being near the bar point, sail over the bar rock, where, at the lowest ebb, in springs, there are two feet water ; it is flat and about fifty feet long : this must be done to avoid the spit, which is a shifting sand, but never incommodes the channel. Carefully by the lead going keep the channel, which the foundings will direct. At lowest ebb in springs, this channel has from three to nine feet water ; and at low water on either side the shore, is steep from basa tierra inwards, which is about three quarters of an English mile up, where you may anchor with safety, or run ashore at pleasure. Mr. Doyle's accurate chart, will be a good pilot to the distressed mariner in this dangerous bay, as also in the harbour of Waterford, but goes no farther.

Several
Bays.

From Great-Newtown head, the coast runs nearly due W. for about two leagues to Whiting-head, between which it is all an iron coast, except a few small bays of little note, as Don-Isle-bay, Kilmurine-bay, Donbrattin-bay, &c. of little use, and therefore not noticed in any former chart.

Whiting-
head.

Bon-Mahon-bay, is formed by the river Mahon discharging itself here, which river has been already mentioned. Near to this bay, is Whiting-head, which is pretty high and steep. To the westward of this head, about forty yards from the shore, is a most stupendous rock, near a place called Temple-brick, on which a great number of shags and other wild fowl breed. This rock is square, having a flat surface on the top, and may be about 100 feet high, and is, though craggy, almost perpendicular on all sides ; notwithstanding which, some adventurous fellows hereabouts, make no great difficulty of climbing up to the top, in order to take the young sea-fowl, which is almost as bold a feat as that mentioned, of the same kind, by Mr. Cotton, in his wonders of the peak in Derbyshire.

At an inconsiderable distance from the shore, about midway between Great-Newtown-head and
Whiting-head,

Whiting-head, are the three small isles of Icaene, formerly mentioned, on which great numbers of sea-fowl breed; and they are over-grown with a rank kind of grass, but no cattle are ever set to feed on it. Some plants, which are observed to grow on them, are mentioned in the 15th chapter.

From Whiting-head to Ballyvoil-head, about a Ballyvoil-league and a half, the coast still continues high and head. rocky. About midway between these heads, lies the cove of Stradbally, off which there is another small island. This is a kind of a shingly shore, but the coast, in general, is very bold; near to which, the river Tay, already described, empties itself.

About this place, the coast juts out or inclines somewhat more to the southward, running about W. ^{Ambergris} found by S. ^{here.} About forty-seven years ago, some country people found on the beach hereabouts, a large lump of ambergris, weighing some pounds; but being ignorant of its value, they burned most of it, admiring its smell in the fire. They brought about an ounce of it to Dungarvan, where it was bought by an apothecary, and found to be excellent in its kind. This is not the only instance of this precious drug being found on the sea-coast of this kingdom; but it is said, that the western shores have been more remarkable for it than any other part (1). As there are great variety of opinions among naturalists as to its origin and production, the most probable is, that it is made from the honey-combs, which fall into the sea from the rocks, where the bees had formed their nests. A great part of the south coast of Ireland being high and rocky, seems to be a proper place for bees to build in; and it is remarkable, on many of these promontories, there is abundance of wild thyme, and other flowers and herbs which they delight in, and from which they extract their

(1) See Dr. Molyneux's Discourse in the Appendix to Boat's Natural History of Ireland, p. 146.

their honey. Not to mention the sea-water itself, which some naturalists affirm they can scarce do without. But many of these combs may tumble into the sea, and may not happen to form this precious substance; and much of it that might be formed, may never be found.

Clonea-
bay.

Between Ballyvoil-head and Dungarvan-harbour, lies a pretty deep and broad bay, called Clonea-bay, from a castle of the same name standing a little within it. This is a sandy bay, with a bar at its entrance, quite dry at low water, and of no use to any kind of vessel.

Dungar-
van-har-
bour.

A low point, called Ballynacourty, or, by some, Wife's-point (from the surname of the family, whose estate it has long been) forms the E. entrance of Dungarvan-harbour; as does a promontory, called Helvoeck-head, the W. side. Right in the middle of this open, lies a large rock, called the black-rock, which is never covered at the highest springs; and a little way off the E. point of the harbour, lies a ledge of rocks, the outermost of which is also always above water, and consequently no way dangerous. Between these rocks, at lowest tides, there are above thirty feet water; and most vessels, bound into the harbour, sail in between them. On the rock on the E. point, called Carricknaman, i.e. the woman's rock, was a large rock, some time since thrown up out of the sea, as will be hereafter mentioned.

Between the black-rock and Helvoeck-head, there is also good anchoring, as there is between it and the E. point. The former is called the broad-sound, where, in clear sandy ground, you have from five to six fathom water. Pretty near the head, there is a good road, in southerly or S. W. winds; vessels waiting for the tide generally bring to, either in the broad-sound, or between the black-rock and Ballynacourty-point.

To

To sail up into this harbour, the eastern shore is to be kept on board at first coming in, till you open Ballyvoil-head betwixt two houses, which you will do by sailing about an English mile up N. W. by the common compass, then a due W. course will bring you clear of the spit; the proper marks to avoid which, are, to keep the church and an high gable-end wall, which was formerly a part of the church, and which stands a little to the W. of it, open; another mark for vessels to know when they are off the point of the spit, is to bring a small chimney-house, which lies about a mile to the N. up the country, and a very remarkable glin in the mountain behind it, into one. These marks, well observed, bring a vessel safe into the harbour, where, in some places, ships may lie a-float at low water; for this is, properly speaking, but a tide-harbour, though, in bad weather, large vessels may come in so far at low water, behind Ballynacourty-point, as to put themselves quite out of danger.

Vessels of above 100 tuns have been loaded at the upper quay here, and have had water sufficient. To this place belongs about fifty large coasting boats, which also fish in the proper seasons, some of which are of forty tuns burden. They are most of them excellent sea-boats, and as some of them are generally in the Offing fishing, strangers cannot miss of pilots both in here, and for any other adjacent harbour. An E. N. E. and a W. S. W. moon makes high water here on the full and change days, the ordinary tides flow about thirteen or fourteen feet.

Helvoeck-head is pretty high, having a small Helvoeck-island at its extremity. From this to Mine-head about a league, the coast inclines more to the S. being all high and rocky; between these there is a small bay, called Muggort's-bay, in which boats often bring to to fish.

Mine-head takes its name from a large quantity Mine-
 of iron ore in the adjacent mountains, which has head.
 S been

Ardmore
head.

been already noticed. From Mine-head, the coast runs in more to the W. till you enter Ardmore-bay, which is formed by the jutting out of Ardmore-head. This is a good road for westerly winds in seven or eight fathom water. Ardmore-head is a bold high promontory, well known to mariners; a little to the E. of it, stands an high round tower, already described, which serves as a good land-mark from the ocean. There is an inward point to the W. of Ardmore-head, called Ardigna-head, which forms the E. part of a small bay, called Whiting-bay, only frequented by fishing-boats. The W. point of this bay is called cabin-point; and about half a league more to the W. a low head-land, called Black-ball, forms the E. entrance of Youghal-harbour, which finishes the description of the sea-coasts of this county.

C H A P. XI.

Of the Fish and Fisheries on the Coasts of this County, and of the NYMPH-BANK.

THE nature of the sea-coast of this county is peculiarly adapted for the rendezvous and breeding of vast quantities of different sorts of fish, which were formerly taken here in great plenty. Dungarvan (1), situated near the centre of this county, has been, for many years, a remarkable and noted fish town; though the fishery has

(1) Out of the British monarchy, written by John Dee, anno 1576. "Yet (says the author) it is necessary to leave to posterity some remembrance of the places, where our rich fishing is, as at Kinsale, Cork, Carlingford, Saltasses, Dungarvan, Youghal, Waterford, &c. And all enjoyed from us by strangers, as if it were within their own king's peculiar limits; nay, rather,

as

has of late much failed, which is a general complaint all over the kingdom.

About sixty or seventy years ago, this place was frequented by a considerable number of fishing vessels not only from many parts of this kingdom, but also from England, the owners whereof made a very considerable profit by this valuable branch of trade.

It abounds with a good number of the largest boats in this kingdom, useful both for the fishing and the coasting trade. They generally carry five or six men, though many more may fish in some of them. Our fishers are reckoned very expert in their way, some of whom, by their going to fish at Newfoundland, have made themselves remarkable for their dexterity there, although that place is frequented by numbers of the ablest and most expert fishers in Europe. I have already remarked, that the city of Waterford has the greatest share of the Newfoundland trade of any place in this kingdom.

I shall give an account of the several kinds of fish to be met with, at present, on the coasts of this county.

The fish taken on this coast, are, Hake, Ling, Species Cod, Whiting, Whiting-pollock, Mackerel, Red-nought, Gurnard, Grey-gurnard, called by some Knowds, Bass, Mullet, Bream, Sole, Dab, Plaice, Fluke, Turbot, and sometimes the Hollybird, the Skate or Ray, Dog-fish, Herrings, &c. The Haddock some years ago frequented this coast, and were taken in

S 2

great

as if these coasts, seas and bays, were of their private and several purchases, to our insuperable loss, discredit, and discomfort, and to our no small damage in these perilous times of most subtil treachery, and fickle fidelity. Verbum sapienti sat est. In his time (he says) black-rock was yearly fished by three or four hundred sail of Spaniards and Frenchmen, entering there into the fishing at a strait, not so broad as half the Thames is at Whitehall; and adds, that king Edward VIth's privy-council was of the mind to have planted a strong bulwark, for other weighty respects, as well as for the benefit of fishing of milwin and cod there." This is meant of Baltimore.

great plenty; but, at present, there are none to be seen, scarce one being taken in a year; nor can there be any tolerable reason assigned for the almost present extinction of this species of fish, which formerly swarmed on the coast.

The Hake
fishery.

The Hake being, as I may say, the staple-fish at present, it is necessary to be a little more particular on it. It is slenderer than a cod, and larger than an haddock. Willoughby ranks it under the non-spinous kind, with only two fins on their backs; it is called by Johnston, *Callarias*; and is generally from a foot and a half, to near twice as long. There are two seasons in which this fish are taken in plenty; the first begins with the commencement of the mackerel season, that is in June, and mackerel are also the bait used at that time for taking them; during their first approach, they are much larger than towards their second appearance, as likewise are most kinds of fish early in their season. A second shoal of this fish visits our coast towards the beginning of the herring season, viz. about September, and commonly holds till Christmas. The Hake, when taken, are salted and dried for exportation; and great quantities are consumed, both fresh and salted, in the country.

Before the war, and the pernicious practice of trailing came in, great quantities have been yearly transported to Spain, where it is said, particularly in Bilboa, they bore a better price than cod from Newfoundland. The fish taken here in the summer season, do not sell so well abroad, as those taken in the winter; it is observed, that in drying of them, the heat of the sun turns the fish of a yellowish cast; but the latter being dried in a more advanced season of the year, are preserved much whiter, and look more beautiful to the eye. There is also a difference in the fish, some being of a white, and others having the flesh of a yellow cast, being probably fatter, which, for home consumption, are valued before

before them. Some years ago, a thousand of these fish, with a considerable quantity of many other sorts, was reckoned but an ordinary fishing for one night, to be taken by six men with hook and line in the season; but now it is very rare if a boat brings in half this quantity. A thousand of these fish is generally worth five or six pounds; but when completely saved, above twice as much. The people of Dungarvan are very expert at salting, saving, and drying this kind, and most other sorts of fish taken here, so as to cure them exceeding well and white, which gives their fish a great reputation in foreign markets.

Cod and Ling are in season, on this coast, in the months of October, November, December, January and February; though formerly, like most other kinds, in greater plenty than at present.

Our Cod (2) is much esteemed, is an excellent fish, Cod. eaten either fresh or salted; and is vastly preferable to this kind taken in the N. American seas, as Canada, the banks of Newfoundland, &c. probably the reason is, as we have not such numbers of them here, ours are better and fuller fed than theirs. We do not salt many of them here, most of them being consumed fresh; nor do we export any, though formerly very considerable quantities of dried cod have been shipped off from Dungarvan.

Our Ling are excellent in their kind, being a large Ling. and well fed fish, from three to above four feet long; they are, for the most part, salted and dried; sell well, when saved; and are generally consumed in Dublin. These kind of fish frequent particular banks and shoals in the ocean, witness those of Newfoundland, New-England, Canada, &c. and our own valuable Nymph-bank.

Dungarvan seems a most proper place to erect a fishery for this bank, as it abounds with able fisher-

S 3
men,

(2) All these species are accurately described, by Mr. Ray, in his book of fishes; to which the curious reader is referred.

men, and people well skilled in the management of that trade; and though the boats which they have at present, are not fit for fishing on the bank, yet they might serve well enough to carry provisions, and other necessaries, to proper vessels, and bring the fish ashore from them: and this particular is well worth the consideration of the public, even for a trial.

Mackerel. The Mackerel is a greedy fish; whatever it meets with, it snaps at, if in motion; and are often taken with a piece of red rag, carelessly fixed on the hook, the vessel being under a brisk way, or what they call a mackerel gale. To their lines they fasten a ball, or other weight of lead, in order to sink them; otherwise they would float at top, because of the boat's way. They are taken plentifully thus; but, indeed, there is more diversion in it than profit. In the W. they take prodigious quantities of them in large seine-nets. They are much esteemed everywhere, when they first come in; though when they become plenty, they are exceeding cheap; but being salted and barrelled, they are an excellent lenten provision for the poor. Our fishermen, when they take them, often split them alive, and having dipt them several times in the salt-water, hang them up to dry between each time; by which they are incrufted with salt; and, it is said, when they are brought on shore, and broiled in this way, that they eat very delicious.

Pollock. The Pollock, both white and black, are generally taken in the hake season, and with the same bait. The Black-pollock is not much esteemed, being a coarse kind of fish; many of them are salted, and eaten in Lent, by the inferior sort of people. The Whiting-pollock is reckoned, by some, to be as good as a Whiting, and is generally eaten fresh. Neither sort are ever exported.

Gurnards. They take, on this coast, a good plenty of Gurnards (3) both red and grey, at most seasons of the year;

(3) The Red-gurnard, called, by Salvian, pavo, as also cuculas, from the noise he is said to make, like the cuckoo, when

year; but the best are taken in the summer months. They are never salted, but are consumed fresh in the country. Bass and Mullet are taken in the summer months commonly, with seine-nets; and are also consumed fresh.

The Turbot (4) though sometimes a scarce fish, Turbot. is, at other times, had in plenty, as in the summer of 1744. The Halibut or Hollybird, a rare fish in those parts, have been sometimes taken. They eat somewhat like the turbot; but are reckoned a great curiosity, because of their scarcity.

S 4

The

when he is taken, but which it no way resembles; it is rather a kind of groan, like a creature in pain, as I myself noticed. Rhondoletius figures this fish with a long snout, which it has not, unless it be of another species; the forehead of our gurnards being square, and the head almost cubical.

(4) Flat fish may be divided into oviparous, and viviparous; the first, may be divided into greater and lesser; the greater are either that which has the eyes on the left side, being the biggest of this tribe, as the halibut, and is much bigger than the turbot, but less square; or the turbot itself, which is of a grey marble colour, spinous, having the eyes on the right side, called, in latin, rhombus, from its figure; it wants scales, having the skin of the back divided in dented lines. The mouth is large, the jaws armed with teeth, even to the lower part of the palate; the holes of both the nostrils are double, the stomach is large and crooked, and all the fins are noted for dark coloured spots. The luxury of the ancients had the turbot among the most delicate fish; from whence came the proverb, nihil ad rhombum, or, nothing like the turbot. Mr. Ray, in a letter to Dr. Lister, says, that the halibut of the west is the northern and eastern turbot; and he asks the doctor, how his halibut and turbot differ? for, says he, if there be another fish of the bigness and make of your turbot, it is a stranger to me. He also says, that what they call a bret in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, and, as he believes, in all the east parts of England, is the turbot of the west country, where the name bret is not known.

As we make a distinction between a halibut, a turbot, and a bret, on this coast; and as the above learned author seems to be under some difficulty concerning them; it may not be amiss to shew their difference, as we distinguish them. Our halibut is far larger than any turbot, being from four to six

feet

Soles,

Plaice.

The Sole, on this coast, are excellent, some a foot and a half long, and are in season the year round; as also the Plaice, which are little inferior in size

feet long, and much thicker than the former, but not near so broad in proportion. The bret, though exactly of the same shape with the turbot, is distinguished from it, 1st, By the smoothness of the skin; the other being rough and prickly on the back. 2dly, By its being spotted, like a fluke; the turbot being without spots. 3dly, It is never so large as a turbot, nor so thick; and when dressed, eats more watry, somewhat like a fluke or plaice; and therefore, not so much esteemed. Our turbot is described as above.

Of the viviparous kind of flat fishes, are the several sorts of Rays, of which there are on this coast, 1st, The thorn back, or *raia clavata*; a certain and characteristic note, as Mr. Ray says, is its want of teeth. 2dly, The *Raia levis vulgaris*. 3dly, The *Raia levis vulgata*, with two black spots, one on each side of the back. 4thly, The *Raia oxyrhyncos*, called, by Rhondoletius, *raia oxyrryncha major*, the great maid, who, together with Bellonius, both describe this kind. 5thly, The *Rhinobatos* or *squatina raia*, so called by Mr. Ray, and by Johnston, *Angelus marinus*, who, though he figures it tolerably well, yet describes it indifferently, but more fully by Rhondoletius, except that of the teeth, which is not true, or else he means some other species. Each of the jaws of this fish is armed with thirty-six rows of most sharp teeth, four in a row, in all about 228, bent a little inward. The skin is used for the polishing of wooden and ivory works.

Ray or Skate differ from all other kinds of fish, in having a broad and flat body, with a long slender tail appendant. The end of the snout, in the great maid, is beset with little sharp hooks, pointing backwards; and also both jaws are filled with the like hooks, but far bigger, and standing in several rows, 8, 10, or 12 in a row. The skin of the ray, being artificially reduced to a monstrous shape, is by some shewed, and, in several museums, is often taken for a basilisk. They all bring forth their young alive, and have commonly two at a time, having had the curiosity to see many of them opened. The young are contained each in a square bag, about three inches long, which they protrude together with them. In these bags, besides the embryo, there is always a liquor, in substance and colour resembling the yolk of an egg. These bags are often found upon the strands, among different kinds of sea-weeds, from which their substance is scarce distinguishable; nor would it seem probable what they were, except one were an eye-witness of their being taken out of the fish.

size and goodness to a Turbot; and likewise the Brets, much resembling it.

Other kinds of flat fish are Fluke, Jack a Dorees, Fluke, &c. Dabs, &c. These several sorts of flat fish are taken in trail-nets; an hundred pair of large Soles, with a good quantity of Fluke, Plaice, &c. have been commonly taken at a draught. But as these kind of fish are always consumed fresh, and when taken in plenty, sold very reasonable, they turn to no great account, it would be of much more service to the public, and be much better for the other branches of the fishery, that this method of fishing, with trail-nets, were laid aside, for the following reasons.

The common method of fishing in this manner on the coast, is with what they call a beam-trail or trall, which consists of a large beam or pole, generally between 20 and 30 feet long, headed, at both ends, with large flat pieces of timber, which resemble the wheels of a common cart, except that, instead of being round like them, they are rather semicircular, or resembling an heart, cut in two lengthways; they are shod, like the wheels of a cart, with iron; to this beam, the trail-net or bag is fixed, and at each end ropes are fastened; by the help of which the ground is entirely swept so clean, that, I have been assured, a fisherman will venture to throw his knife, or any other such small matter, over-board, in 30 or 40 fathom water, and readily take it up again; and thus the ground is swept clean, for a considerable tract, at every put, as they call it, the boat commonly sailing a mile, or league, before the bag and beam are hauled up.

This is, perhaps, the best contrivance yet invented for the taking of flat fish, which generally lie grovelling upon the ground; but it has great inconveniencies, for 1st, It sweeps and tears away all the sea-plants, moss, herring-grass, &c. which some fish feed on, making those species to seek
elsewhere

elsewhere for food. 2dly, It disturbs and affrights the larger kinds of fish, as Cod, Ling, &c. in the same manner as if pursued by larger fishes of prey. And, 3dly, which is worse than all, these beam-nets, and others of the kind, which are dragged along the ground, tear away, disturb, and blend up the spawn of many kinds of profitable fish, in a terrible manner, and often many hogsheds of their spawn are drawn up in the trail-bags; in which may be distinctly seen, several thousand embryos of young fish, some half formed, and others alive; and not only what is thus taken up of the spawn is ruined, but also large tracts of it, which lie on the sandy beds, over which these destructive beams are drawn, and which, being covered over with spawn, is all disturbed, and consequently hindered from ever coming to maturity (5). It is a matter of fact well known in these parts, that since these trail-nets have been used, which is but of late years, the other more beneficial branches of the fishery have every year failed (6) more and more, no doubt, for the above evident reasons.

The size of the meshes in the nets being enlarged, will avail but little. Nets whose meshes are considerably square, will do incredible damage (especially when furnished with these large beams) by raking up, and disturbing the spawn. So that there seems to be no remedy, but to set these destructive engines aside, which few will do, till there is some proper law made for the purpose; and this, it is humbly to be hoped, will be effected, when the state of the fishery of the whole kingdom is set in a proper

(5) This manner of fishing is severely prohibited in France, where the laws forbid also to take any fish, except of such a length limited by the said laws.

(6) As a certain proof of the decrease of the fishery, the following account, extracted out of the custom-house books for the port of Dungarvan, will abundantly satisfy the reader.

Quantity

proper light, by the enquiries of the Physico-Historical Society.

Although

Quantity of Hake taken for several years before the use of trailing came in.

1724.	Dryed fish.	
Exported, and went	by coast cocquets	} 18500
1725.		
Exported, and went	by ditto,	} 93048
1726.		
Exported, and went	by ditto,	} 30100
1727.		
Exported, and went	by ditto,	} 90600
1728.		
Exported, and went	by ditto,	} 91300 $\frac{1}{2}$
1729.		
Exported, and went	by ditto,	} 88100
1730.		
Exported only,		47000
Total in 7 years,		458648 $\frac{1}{2}$
		314411 $\frac{3}{4}$
Difference,		144236 $\frac{1}{4}$

Quantity of Hake taken for seven years, since the time trail-nets were used.

1738.		
Exported by coast-	permits, and by	} 28010
coast-cocquets,		
1739.		
Exported, and by	coast-per. and coc.	} 26600
1740.		
Exported, and by	coast-coquets,	} 58600
1741.		
Exported, and by	permits,	} 43600
1742.		
Exported, and by	permits,	} 23400 $\frac{1}{2}$
1743.		
Exported, and by	permits and coc.	} 44300 $\frac{1}{2}$
1744.		
Exported, and by	per. and coast-coc.	} 49900 $\frac{3}{4}$
Total the last 7 years,		314411 $\frac{1}{2}$

This difference would be infinitely more, but for the first seven years, none that went by coast permits can be discovered; whereas all is mentioned in the last seven years; but by this account, though not exact, at ten pounds a thousand, which is a very low price, the difference is 1440 l. but would be found to be above 2000 l. Sterl. if all could be discovered. Note, This account is for hake alone.

In August 1745, a poor fisher-boy, being about a league off from the harbour of Dungarvan, brought up upon his hook, a large silk purse, full of gold, which he had scarce lifted out of the water, the purse broke, being rotten, and all the pieces went to the bottom; so that he had the mortification of only a sight of fortune's fickle favours. I saw the upper part of the purse, which he brought home, and the whole boat's crew confirmed the truth of the story.

Herrings.

Although Herrings visit our coasts yearly, generally about September; yet there are none but inconsiderable quantities taken of late years, scarce enough for home-consumption. The most noted part of the sea-coast of this county, for the herring-fishery a few years ago, was in the mouth of the harbour of (7) Waterford, where a great number of boats resorted and took them in vast plenty. The herring-fishery there, was, perhaps, under the best regulation of any other on the Irish coast; because under the government, laws, and inspection of the members of that corporation (8). It has failed surprisingly of late, is now almost dwindled to nothing, and seems, in a great measure; owing to the above-mentioned beam-trails, which have been much used on that part of the coast.

As Herrings spawn on our coasts, and it is well known, that all fish of passage (9), not only return to the place where they were spawned themselves, in order to breed thereabouts, and deposit their spawn (10); but it is also true, that the mother-fish

(7) In Waterford, they have an excellent method of curing and preparing red herrings, and red sprats, which, being salted and washed, are hung in smoak-houses, convenient for the purpose; and this is performed in a month or six weeks. Spanish salt is the fittest for curing herrings, and next to that, what is made at Liverpool. A barrel and a half is sufficient for one last; a barrel of Herrings contains about 700 large, fat herrings, but about 1000 of other sorts, and ten barrels make a last.

(8) The Dutch laws, and those of Lewis XIV. concerning the fishery, are worth consulting towards the regulation of it. Vid. Cod. Marin. des Louis 14. Anno 1681. Tit. 4. Lib. 5.

(9) Herrings being a fish of passage, and looked upon as a considerable article in trade, for supplying popish countries. The popes have, by their decretal, ordered, that they may be fished for on sundays and holydays, which see, Ad Titul. Pap. Decretal.

(10) It is as yet doubtful, whether every species of fish cast all their spawn at once, or only part of it, retaining some for future partus's. That herrings cast all seems probable, none being

fish, as they may be called, return to the same place the following season, in order to spawn there again; but, no doubt, finding the great havock made by those kind of beam trails, will forsake that place, as being unfit for the safety of their young; and this is reasonable to suppose, from that *Στοργή* or natural affection, that most creatures have towards their young.

The Dog-fish (11) is exceeding plentiful on this Dog-fish coast; these, with Rays or Skate, are but little regarded. They are taken with hook and line, but rather against the fisher's consent; for when bait is scarce, they do not care to hook them; they are very troublesome to such as fish with long lines; a kind extending two mile in length, being filled with a great number of hooks, perhaps four or five hundred, fixed to smaller lines, and fastened to the long one. These being baited, are sent out, and on them, are buoys and marks to find them by. As soon as the last end is let out, they go on to the outward

being found in shotten herrings. It seems to be a principle in nature, that all animals have, from their very first formation, the eggs or seeds of all the young they shall ever bring forth; for when they are once exhausted, the animal becomes effete; now a fish, at every birth, casting forth such innumerable quantities of eggs as are contained in her whole row, it would be strange, if there should remain seed eggs enough, let them be never so small, as to suffice many years births; and yet their whole mass to be so small, as not to be taken notice of by any naturalist.

(11) It may be proper to remark one instance, which is confirmed by our fishermen, in relation to the Dog-fish, and which is also related by Dr. Tyson in the Philosophical Transactions, numb. 239, of this fish's care for their young; that upon any storm or danger they will receive them into their bellies, which come out again when the fright and danger is over.

Bellonius speaking of the Dog-fish, affirms that he hath seen an indifferent one bring forth thirteen young ones at a birth; as soon as she hath brought them forth they swim along with her, and if any of them are afraid of any thing it runs into the womb of the dam; and when the fear is over returns again, as if by a second birth. Vid. Grew's Musæum of the R. S. part 1. p. 92.

outward end, and so proceed to hawl them up. If they are let lie too long, the fish that are caught on the hooks will soon be devoured by Dog-fish, Skate Sharks, and other fishes of prey; so that, in a few hours, there will be little left, besides the heads of the fish. This is a very profitable way of fishing, and seems to be best for the banks: But then good stout vessels are required to attend these lines, otherways they will be often obliged to leave them, which would be a very considerable loss.

We have no such thing as a fishery for Pilchards on the coast of this county; yet it is no way improbable but they visit us, as well as those parts of the counties of Cork and Kerry, where they are yearly taken in vast quantities.

Porpoises,
&c.

This coast is pretty much frequented by Porpoises, Sun-fish, Seals, &c. which, no doubt, considerably hurt the fishery. In the west, they make a good profit by these kind of fish; but few of them are taken on this coast. In the year 1743, there was a very large sun-fish taken, which measured twenty-five feet from head to tail, and proportionably thick. Another was taken the following summer, which was not quite so large; forty persons, could not move either of them, by endeavouring to pull them on shore with a rope. The liver of the first afforded near 100 gallons of oil, and that of the other but little less. The flesh being lean, hard, and firm, affords none; though that of whales, porpoises, and seals yield a considerable quantity, being dissolved from the fat or blubber. This fish, instead of teeth, is furnished in the roof of the mouth with several rows of horney bearded Laminæ, and seem, in this respect, to be somewhat of the species which affords the whalebone, though unlike it in other particulars. They are taken with harpoons, or striking irons, in the same manner as they take whales. The oil is of use to curriers and other artificers, and sells well.

About

About three or four years ago, a fish was taken off the harbour of Dungarvan, and brought in there, which, by its figure, was found to be a Torpedo, or Cramp-fish. It was of the flat kind, much resembling the Ray or Thornback, being of an orbicular figure, all but its tail, weighing about six or eight pounds. Its skin was soft to the touch, yellowish on the back, and whiter towards the belly, with white, round spots, resembling eyes. Its tail was pretty thick towards the lower part; was furnished with teeth like a saw; its eyes were small, situated in the under part of the head. These fish are commonly taken on the coasts of Provence and Gascony in France, but are very rarely met with in our parts. The French eat them without any danger. It is well known, that upon touching this kind of fish, there is an unusual numbness felt, which suddenly seizes the arm up to the elbow, and sometimes to the very shoulder and head. The fish brought in here, being sometime killed, did not cause any such sensation, though it was a real Torpedo. Nor, according to the best hypothesis of this fish (which is that given us by M. Reaumur of the French academy) do they at all cause this sensation, but when alive: It was in vain to enquire of the fishers who took it, after its stupifying faculty; they, in all probability, only rudely shaking it off the hook, where it lay among other fish till it expired. That I might be certain this was a real Torpedo, I had the curiosity to dissect it, and could plainly discover the *Musculi Falcati*, &c. and their admirable structure so called, and described by the *Senrs. Redi* and *Lorenzini*. A description of these muscles, together with the phenomena, and M. Reaumur's ingenious hypothesis of the effect of this fish, are well collected, under the article Torpedo, in *Chambers's Dictionary*, with an icon of the fish, to which the curious reader is referred.

The

Squid.

The *Rana Marina*, five *Piscatrix*, the Sea-frog, Sea-toad, or Sea-devil, by some called a Polypus, and, by our fishermen, a Squid, is often taken up in trail-nets, and sometimes cast ashore in a storm. It is described by Rhondoletius; and Willoughby ranks it under those of the plain cartilaginous kind, in his catalogue of fishes. It is said to be a good bait for a Cod.

Shell-fish.

We have great plenty of various kinds of shell-fish on this coast, as Lobsters (12), Crabs, Shrimps, large Prawns, Oysters (13), Cockles (14), Muscles, Razor-fish

(12) It may be worth observing, that Lobsters use their tails as fins, wherewith they commonly swim backwards, by jirks or springs, reaching sometimes ten yards at a spring; for which purpose, the gill fins of other fishes, which are their oars, are a little concave backwards; whereas these have the plates of their tails, when they bend them down, as they use to do, a little concave forwards.

(13) Oysters are, with us, generally reputed to spawn in the summer months, beginning about May. Their spawn or spat resembles a drop of a candle in water, about the bigness of a shilling; it sticks to stones and Oyster-shells, and such like things, at the bottom of the sea. Oysters are sick after they have spatted, but about the end of summer, they begin to mend, and grow perfectly well about September. The male Oyster is black sick, having a black substance in the fin, and the female white sick, as they term it, having a milky substance in the fin. These fish have no faculty of moving themselves so as to change place; but where they are pitched, there they lie, except they are stirred by the force of the water, &c. They are near two years before they come to perfection; but the older they are, the better and larger. It is said, that the age of an Oyster may be known by observing the broader distances, or interstices of the shells amidst the rounds or rings, as it is in an Ox's horns, or as the gardener knows his trees by the rings of their stems.

(14) The Cockle *Petunculus*, of which there are various kinds on our strands, as the long gaping Cockle, called by Dr. Grew, in his *Musæum*, *Chama*. This is thinner, and its shell very easily broken, the valves are seldom or never close shut; the sides are produced, as in the Cockle, by similar lines, and the figure of the shell oblong. 2d, The black gaping Cockle, is less than the former, and of a rounder figure, radiated, and the edges waved. Of this sort, it is affirmed by Bellonius,

Razor-fish, and many other kinds of shell-fish. Cray-fish are pretty plentiful on this coast; but neither they, or Scallops, are so common as in other places, although we are not without some.

Muscles are plentiful on this coast, and are much ^{Muscles.} used as bait for fishing. They are of a large size, but I could never hear of any pearls being found in them, as there are sometimes in the kind taken up in rivers.

Among the other kinds of shell-fish common on ^{Murex.} this coast, it may be proper to mention the Murex, or Shell-fish which strikes the purple colour. This Shell-fish is found in great plenty, and are here called Horse-wrinkles; the shells are about an inch long when largest, and are about half an inch diameter in the thickest part; they are a single shell, turned spirally like a common snail, but somewhat longer. It is necessary to break the hard shell covering the fish before one can come at the liquor, which strikes this colour. This is done at some distance from its opening. The broken pieces being removed, a small vein, or rather reservoir full of this liquor, appears which is easily known, by its different colour, from the other fleshy parts of the animal, being of a whitish yellow, and not above the twelfth part of an inch in breadth, and about the third or fourth part of an inch in length, containing not above a large drop of liquor. When the vessel is opened, and the liquor pressed out of it, linen or white silk (which are the only stuffs I ever tryed)

Bellonius, that they rise up to the top of the water, and setting both their shells open, with the one under them as a boat, and the other on one side as a sail, they scour along. Bellon. hist. Animal. lib. 15. chap. 12.

In all this species of fish that I have noticed, from each of the two joints at the base, there is produced a kind of bony epiphysis, about a quarter of an inch long, thin, sharp, and flexible, whereupon some of the muscular parts of the animal seem to be fastened, for the restraining the opening of the shell, from any inconvenient degree.

T

tryed) having imbibed the liquor, will first appear of a dirty yellowish colour, inclining to a green, as if the watery juice of a plant had been squeezed on it, but the same being exposed to the sun to dry, becomes of different colours. This colour first changes to that of a lemon, then follows a deep green, which is succeeded by a deep blue, and, at length, fixes in a very charming purple.

There is a larger kind of shell-fish, which affords the purple dye, and are commonly taken up in trail-nets. They are of the same shape as the former, but weigh six or eight ounces, and some of the shells when empty, will contain near half a pint of liquor. These have a vein or purple reservoir like the others, but larger, and out of it one may get as much juice as one generally takes up of ink to write with, of the same nature and colour of the former. It is not unlikely these are the kind called, by Pliny (15), the *Buccinum*.

M. Reaumur, in the year 1710, found out a new species of purple dye, besides those above-mentioned, preserved in a kind of small grains, which lay dispersed in the rocks, &c. He pressed out the juice of this kind upon his ruffie; which, at first, seemed only a little soiled with it, and he could only perceive, with difficulty, a small yellowish (16) speck, here and there, in the spot. The different objects which diverted his attention, made him forget what he had done, and he thought no farther of it, till casting his eye, by accident, upon the same ruffie a little after, he was struck with an agreeable surprise to see a fine purple colour on the place where the grains had been squeezed. He says, this liquor was extracted out of the grains, which he calls the eggs of purple, in an easier manner than that practised by the ancients in the liquor of the *Buccinum*. For
after

(15) Pliny, lib. 9. chap. 39.

(16) Vid. Rollin's Ant. History, vol. xi. p. 92. Dublin edition.

after washing these eggs there was no more to be done than to put them into clean cloths, and so squeeze out the liquor. It is not improbable, but that with some pains, these kind of eggs might be discovered on our own coast which might be of use in dying.

There are many beautiful shells (17) found on this Shells. coast, but which have been of late pretty scarce, since the making of shell-houses and grottos came in fashion, with other works of this kind; among which, the making and imitating of all kinds of flowers whatsoever, in shell-work, deserves particular mention. Several pieces of this kind of work are in the city of Waterford, many of which are so exquisitely natural, that they would deceive the most curious eye.

The Star-fish, or *Stella Marina*, are composed Star-fish. of five arms or rays, and have their mouths in the middle underneath. Of these, there are various kinds on these coasts, often taken up in the trail-nets, some of which are two feet long, and some weigh five or six pounds. They mostly feed upon shell-fish, and seem, saith *Rondeletius*, to have no other passage for their excrements but their mouths. They take their prey as the *Polypus* does, and swim exceeding quick, by stretching and contracting their arms at pleasure. It is said, that these fish get into Oysters, and suck them out; for which reason there is

(17) I have seen some shells of the turbinated kind found on the coast, which, though not polished, are very beautiful. The *Concha Veneris*, or Venus Shell, is scarce on this coast, though in plenty upon the strands of the county of Wexford. They take their name either from their being beautiful, according to *Terzagi*, or *Quod partem Veneris imperio subditam referat*. The larger kind are used, by goldsmiths, in snuff-boxes, &c. and the smaller are those shells which pass as coin in the East-Indies. But to mention even the names of the several sorts which are found on our shores, would be too tedious, those who have a curiosity this way, may consult *Dr. Lister's Nat. history of shells*, published anno 1692, full of cuts, representing the various kinds.

is a penalty laid by the admiralty court on those who do not destroy them.

The
Nymph-
bank.

Having mentioned the several kinds of fish peculiar to this county, I shall subjoin some account of the Nymph Fishing-bank, which lies not far distant from the coast, as it is given by Mr. Doyle, in his relation of this bank.

Doyle's
account
of it.

He having information about this bank, which lies about 11 leagues S. S. E. from the high-land of Dungarvan, was thereby incited to make thereon such observations, as might conduce to the public good; and being on board the Nymph, a boat of about twelve tuns, with a company of seven men, July 15th, 1736, he took his departure from great Newtown-head, at six in the evening, steering S. W. by W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. till midnight, then bringing to and founding, he found the ground small pebble stones, intermixed with cockle and other shells; at the same time, he caught a great many Cod, Hake, Ling, Skate of a monstrous size, Bream, Whiting, red Gurnard, and other fish, which, to him, though he had been fishing both on the banks of Newfoundland and New-England, seemed wonderful, and never saw equal or better diversion. In six hours, they filled their fish-room with Hake, Cod, and Ling alone, and all parts of the boat with other fish. As for the monstrous Rays, they were thrown over-board, though he says, in England, France, or Holland, they would have yielded considerably. Being fully freighted with fish, they arrived, after a voyage of thirty-six hours, at Passage, with their fish in good order, to the surprise of many, as well for the novelty of the voyage, as for the number and excellency of the fish.

Such was the satisfaction of the first, that he soon determined to take another voyage, in order to make observations in different places, as well westward as southward of the first station. For this purpose, volunteers offered themselves, the profits of the first adventure,

adventure, being an encouragement for the second; in the execution of which, between the high land of Dungarvan and the said bank, they frequently sounded, and found the deepest water to be 43 fathom, sandy ground, but no fish. At length, continuing the course S. S. W. they arrived at the bank, and found 38 fathom, small pebble-stones, cockle and other shells. This was on the edge of the bank, which he conceives to be 10 or 11 leagues from the shore.

In various places he made experiments, sometimes W. again S. E. of the first station, till, by good observation of the sun, having a clear horizon, he found himself in the lat. of 51 d. 20 m. at least 15 leagues from the land. In all places, he had the same ground, and very good fishing; he thinks the sustenance must needs be very good, and in great plenty, where such prodigious shoals abound; and from the premises it may be reasonably inferred, that the fish continues on the bank all the year round. The dimensions of this bank is not yet known; some pretend it extends far westward of Ireland; and it is believed by others, that it joins that of Newfoundland; but these things are merely conjectural.

The author produces certificates, both from the mariners on board him, and several gentlemen and citizens of Waterford, and also of the inhabitants of Passage, the purport of which is, that if proper means were made use of to promote a fishery on the said bank, the same might turn much to the advantage of the public, as well as of the particular undertakers.

There seems great reason to imagine, that there is an inexhaustible store of the best kinds of fish on this bank, which is further proved by some few trials since made out of the port of Dungarvan; but the generality of our fishermen on the adjacent coast, are not only unskilled in the art of navigation,

but their boats are open and too thin-sided, to bear or brook tempestuous seas; the terror of which, and going out of the sight of land, where they fear to be drove beyond their knowledge, are invincible impediments to the progress which might have been long since made. Well-boats, such as are employed by the Hollanders in the North-seas, might be built in Ireland, and all the western ports of England and Wales. This kingdom abounds not only with all fishing-geer, but also with expert mariners, where all sorts of clothing and provisions are to be had exceeding cheap. So that were a fishing-company erected in these parts, there is no doubt but a fishery might be carried on at that bank, preferable to any company that can possibly be established elsewhere, as Mr. Doyle has made appear in his tract on this subject, to which, for brevity's sake, the reader is referred.

C H A P. XII.

Of the Trade, Arts and Manufactures of this County, or which may be carried on in it.

THIS County has one disadvantage, in common with the greatest part of the kingdom, to export greater quantities of the natural growth of the country, such as Beef, Butter, Corn, Worsted, &c. than of goods which are completely manufactured. Some of these commodities being little removed from the state nature has given them to us, require little labour or art to prepare them for exportation. So that their real value mostly arises from the natural produce of the earth. Great quantities of these natural commodities must be exchanged for small parcels of goods completely wrought, the price of such being always high in proportion to the labour employed about them.

The

The linen and hempen manufacture is not, as yet, carried on in this part of the kingdom, to any tolerable degree of perfection, which branch of trade, has contributed greatly to the value of our exports in other places, and, no doubt, means might be thought of for promoting a greater consumption of our own, and lessening that of foreign commodities.

The Dublin Society have already, by præmiums and other attempts, done great service towards setting up a spirit of improvement and industry among us, from which, and from the encouragement lately given by his most sacred majesty for the same ends, it is to be hoped, that, in a little time, this kingdom may be put on some kind of footing with other nations; a parity, which, as yet, it could never attain to, although it has given birth to several eminent genius's. The Cork Society, to their great honour, follow the same steps, and have distinguished themselves of late by the same kind of proceeding. What may we not hope from such a noble spirit? Several times and places have been famous for the advancement of the sciences, such as that of Philip and Alexander in Greece, the first Cæsars in Rome, the house of Medicis in Florence, and Lewis XIV in France. What these persons and ages were to their respective countries, it is to be hoped, the laudable endeavours of the above mentioned societies, added to royal bounty, will be to this kingdom. Happy was it for this country to give birth to a person, capable of forming and putting such schemes in execution, and whose generous disposition has caused him to bestow such sums in this way, as his private fortune, compared to the wealth of those princes, equals, if not outdoes all that have gone before him in such designs.

Such branches of trade as are carried on in this county are those following. The fishery of Dunganvan, which has been, for some years, in a state

of decay, yet might, with a little care and proper regulation, be again in a great measure recovered. This branch alone might find sufficient employment for more hands than are there at present, and the trade seems to be naturally adapted to this part of the country.

Salt.

In the city of Waterford are made considerable quantities of salt from the rock, and a salt-work is now set up at Dungarvan, which is made in the same manner; but, from the situation of the last mentioned place, it seems to lie convenient for the manufacturing of salt from the sea-water only.

Woad.

There is also in the city of Waterford, a manufacture of Woad, a material useful for dyers, concerning which, as it seems to be kept a secret, I shall say something in the XVth Chapter. Madder might be also equally cultivated here, but I have not observed any in this part of the country.

Rateens.

The town of Carrick, on the verge of this county, has been many years famous for the making of rateens, a woollen-manufactory, which our nobility and gentry often find to be a most light, warm, and commodious wear in winter, and which that town has brought to a great perfection, so as to make them equal to the finest of cloth. They have them of various colours, such as brown, black, grey, green, scarlet, &c. and worth from 3s. to 30s. a yard. It is incredible what numbers are employed in that little town in this manufactory, men, women, and children finding sufficient work.

Every body knows, that this kind of stuff is wove on a loom with four treddles, like serges, and other stuffs that have the crossing. Some of them are dressed and prepared like cloths, others are left single in the hair, and others are napped or friezed, which is brought to great perfection, by the means of engines for that purpose.

Friezes,

Friezes, which are a coarser kind of rateen, were Friezes. some time ago made in great perfection in the city of Waterford; but this trade is much dropped.

I have already noticed, that this county abounds Cattle. with cattle, which are increased more of late years than ever, numbers having converted large tracts of arable land into pasture; by which means, several villages have been deserted by their inhabitants, who, for want of employment, were obliged to seek it in other places.

The feeding of cattle requiring few hands, little expence, and not so liable to casualties by the badness of the weather, have made many owners of land pursue this practice rather than tillage, which would have no very ill effect, were it confined to this or a few other counties; but it is to be feared, it will spread to other places, and gain too great a footing, to the universal damage of the kingdom. The reasons for which assertion are as follow.

1st, Numbers are, by these means, set a begging, and their villages become waste, to the thinning and impoverishing of the country.

2dly, Tillage, of which we find, by woeful and Tillage. repeated experience, we have not enough to supply ourselves, is, in many places, quite laid aside; the families of one or two cabins, being able to manage large dairies, which occupy great tracts of land, and can subsist themselves with an acre or two of potatoes, and a little milk.

3dly, Besides, the face of the country lying quite unimproved, there can be no encouragement for artists or manufacturers of any kind, to settle in a place, where they see a probability of a scarcity of provisions.

In order to promote tillage, several gentlemen have of late encouraged the distilling of whisky; but it may be doubted, whether the use of this liquor among the common people, would not in time contribute to the ruin of tillage, by proving
a flow

a slow poison to the drinkers of it, and weaken and depopulate the country.

The Dutch distil great quantities of all kinds of spirits, and find sufficient vent for them in the more northern countries, as in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark; and might not we, by some proper drawback or other means, undersell them in their markets? In a little time, we might soon imitate the Dutch geneva, and perhaps bring it to an equal degree of perfection, and also their other different kinds of distilled drams. Whether such a design would not be of great use to the kingdom, by encouraging tillage, I humbly leave to the legislature. The public revenue could not, in the least, suffer, by allowing a drawback of what is paid at the still-head, at the time of exportation; for all that would be consumed at home, would still pay as usual. In the W. of Ireland, we have large quantities of juniper berries growing wild, which might easily be propagated, so as to have enough for the making of gin. To supply the defect of these berries, I am well informed, the Dutch throw into their stills large quantities of common oil of turpentine. Whether we might not exceed the Dutch method, by using the genuine juniper berries, I leave to the curious to determine.

In plentiful years of cider, a brandy might be drawn from that liquor, which would emulate the brandy drawn from wine. In Normandy, the French distil great quantities of cider-brandy, which they often sell for the other sort. In the W. of this county, our cider has, of late years, been brought to great perfection; and besides enough for our own consumption, some hundred hogsheds are yearly, in good fruit seasons, sent by sea to Dublin and other places, to the keeping of considerable sums of money in the kingdom, which were paid for foreign cider.

This,

This, and malt liquor, seem designed by nature for our climate, and to supply the place of wine; to which may be added that wholesome, vinous and balsamic liquor, called mead; all which being free from tartar, and less liable to adulterations than foreign wines, seem to be more adapted to our constitutions.

Having, in the title of this chapter, promised to say something of such manufactures as might be carried on here, I shall do it as brief as possible.

In this county, proper materials might be found for the carrying on of most kinds of lead-work, and those of iron in particular places, which will be mentioned in the fourteenth chapter.

Of lead, many materials are made, as white-lead, and red-lead, considerable quantities of both which are imported. Besides, this metal is converted into many uses too tedious to mention.

From the same chapter, the reader will find our having in this county, many useful clays, earths, and fossils, proper for the use of the potter, pipe-maker, druggist, painter, &c.

Many other arts might here be set up, with equal advantage to the artists and undertakers; such as glass-works, paper-mills, the making of lamp-black, the planting of liquorice, madder, saffron, &c.

But, above all, this county, as I have above noticed, seems designed by nature for the fishing trade, which, if carried on by a company erected for that purpose, must be of great profit and advantage both to the public and the undertakers. But to enlarge further on this matter would be tedious, and carry me beyond the intended bounds of this chapter; I shall therefore refer my reader to a list of commodities yearly imported into Ireland, being such as may be raised or manufactured therein, together with their yearly value, which list has been often published; and shall only subjoin, that the value of such commodities, taken at a medium for three years,
amount,

amount, in the whole, to 507270l. a prodigious sum! which we might, in a great measure, save by our own good management and industry.

C H A P. XIII.

Some curious Particulars and Phænomena relating to the Air.

THE air of this county, and, indeed, of the greatest part of this kingdom, is now more wholesome and temperate than formerly; for having much more woods and bogs than at present, it must have been more subject to rain and moisture. Pliny (1) mentions, that the country about Philippi being made dry by sluices, and artificial trenches, the whole disposition of the air and weather was thereby altered; and the very habit of the heavens above their heads changed. In the same manner, the American plantations have been rendered dryer, and much more wholesome, than when the Europeans took possession of them, by their destroying the woods they were over-run with, and laying all open to the solar rays: and it is said, that as they extend their plantations in Jamaica (2) the rains still diminish.

Dr. Plot (3) in his history of Staffordshire, thinks the frequency of rain in Ireland, is not so much from the sea, as from the moisture of the earth; but this, I conceive, is a mistake; for our greatest and more frequent rains come from the S. or S. W. directly off the western or great Atlantic ocean; though certain it is, that dry and sandy tracts, such as the deserts of Arabia and Africa are, seldom have any rain.

It

(1) Nat. Hist. lib. 17. cap. 4. (2) Phil. Transf. fol. 27. p. 49.

(3) Chap. 11. §. 17.

It is a common observation amongst seamen, that Weather.
 when the wind backs against the sun (as they term it) that is, when it shifts from W. to E. southerly, or from any other point contrary to the sun's course, so as to oppose the sun's apparent motion, it very seldom fails of bringing rain and stormy weather; the cause of which may be, that the sun, which, by its heat raised the vapours of which clouds consist, drawing them after it according to its apparent diurnal course from E. to W. and the westerly wind compressing these vapours the contrary way, do so condense the rarified spungy parts of them upon meeting in the S. that they are thereby collected into drops, become too heavy to float any longer in the atmosphere, and so descend in rain; whereas, on the contrary, it is observable, particularly in summer time, when the sun's rays have the greatest force, that when the winds follow the sun's course from the E. towards the W. they attenuate and disperse the vapours, and bring on a serenity; so that the wind's shifting round with the sun, is a certain token of good weather, which seems to be Virgil's meaning in his *Jupiter Densans and Rarefaciens*.

—————& Jupiter humidus austro
 Densat, erant qua rara modo, & quæ densa relaxat.
 Georg. Lib. I. v. 408.

In this county, what our seamen call mare's-tails, they call in England, stag's-heads, which are only the shape of the cloud, branching out into long rays or streaks from a point like the letter V, and they generally prognosticate high winds. The point of the compass from whence the wind is to blow, is generally from the sharp point of the clouds, and seldom from the more open side the contrary way, as in wind guns, eolopiles, and all other explosions of the air, which still spreads as it proceeds from the orifice of the instrument; but sometimes it also happens,

happens, that the wind shifts from the more open sides of these streaky exhalations, as in haloes, which if entire and not broken, according to the ancients, argued a calm season; but if rent on any side, they expelled a wind from that point of the heavens on which the circle of the halo was interrupted. *Inde ventum nautici expectant, unde contextus coronæ perit*, says Seneca (4); with whom lord Bacon also agrees, numbering this among his prognostics. *Quæ parte is circulus se aperuerit expectetur ventus* (5).

These haloes are often seen round the body of the moon, and sometimes round that of the sun; when they continue for several days and nights successively, there will be a longer continuation of tempestuous weather; and, on the contrary, the shorter they are seen, the shorter time will the badness of the weather continue.

It is observable, that when clouds are more than ordinarily white, they portend wind rather than rain, being less dense than watery ones, and so admitting the light to pass through them; hence their whiteness.

Unusual
refractions Before an E. wind, the refraction of the air is much greater, especially towards that part of the horizon bounded by the sea, than at other times; at this time, vessels which seem in the horizon, rocks, islands, promontories, &c. appear much higher than at other times, and seem in a manner lifted up in the air; and this happens generally a day or two before the wind blows from that point, occasioned, no doubt, from a great quantity of vapours tending that way, which makes the atmosphere denser than at other times, and occasions this more than ordinary refraction. It is well known, that at all times, distant objects on the horizon appear higher than they really are, particularly on the ocean, which is a matter of

great

(4) Senec. Nat. Quest. lib. 1. cap. 2.

(5) Hist. deventis inter prognost. ad Art. 32. §. 8.

great use, especially to discover at sea the land, rocks, &c. But as these refractions are much varied, according to the different winds which blow from different quarters, it is impossible to ascertain the true refractions of the heavenly bodies. Notwithstanding which, we have tables of this kind given us by Tycho Brache de la Hire and other astronomers; but with how little certainty, I leave the curious to judge; and shall add, that at these times I have noticed the refractions to be sometimes double, and often triple, more than at other times, especially in objects which are but a small height above the horizon; and these again infinitely more refracted than higher objects were at the same time.

In this part of the kingdom, the winters are more subject to rain than snow; nor do frost or snow continue so long here near the sea-coasts, as in the more inland parts of the country. The winter of 1744, when the northern part of Ireland was entirely covered with snow for many weeks, to the great loss and destruction of the cattle of that province; there was but little snow here, and that only continued a day or two: and in the winter of 1739, when there was one of the greatest frosts ever known, with large quantities of snow, I happened to be about sixteen miles up from the sea, where all the country round was entirely locked up; but returning towards the coast, when I came within about six miles of the ocean, the earth was quite uncovered, and cattle grazed about as usual, notwithstanding there was little or no thaw in the more inland parts for near six weeks after, which temperature is owing to the warm vapours afforded by the sea. In the Philosophical Transactions, numb. 324. it is observed, that, in the great frost of 1708, wherein when England, Germany, France, Denmark and the more southerly regions of Italy, Switzerland, and other parts, suffered extremely, this kingdom and Scotland felt very little of it, hardly more than in other winters.

In

Aurora
Borealis.

In November 1737, there appeared over the most parts of the S. of Ireland, a most surprising meteor, called aurora borealis, or the northern light; of which, we had several accounts given us, at that time, in the news-papers, and in particular from Kilkenny. About eight in the evening, there appeared a kind of fiery ball in the zenith, from which proceeded several rays of light, of a pale colour, intermixed with red and blue, and these, at first, were darted to the E. and W. even to the horizon, like a large rain-bow; it did not long continue thus, when several other coruscations shot, with great velocity, to the N. and S. and several pillars were also ejected to the other points, which continued a considerable time in an undulatory or wave-like motion to cross each other in long streamers, some rays, or beams, were tinged of a yellow and violet colour, which made a beautiful appearance; and others resembled the beams of the sun, reflected on a ceiling by a basin of water. During its continuation, there was, for several moments, so great a light, that one might easily see to read, and the whole phænomena continued about three hours. A sufficient number of observations have not been made by the curious, to enable them to assign the cause of these kind of meteors. In the Philosophical Transactions, numb. 347, there is an ingenious hypothesis of Dr. Halley's, endeavouring to assign the manner of their production; to which the reader is referred.

The sea, on this coast, is sometimes of itself a phosphorus, shining prodigiously in the dark; this is not uncommon everywhere in stormy weather, but has been also noticed in a calm; the shining of the sea, in winter time, foretels an approaching storm; whether it be, that a great quantity of bituminous matter is thrown up, by some submarine heat, fermentation, or steams, ascending from the bottom, is difficult to determine.

These

These fiery particles, in warmer climates, are often raised up from the ocean, and float in the air, before an approaching storm, fixing themselves, and adhering to the masts, rigging, sails, &c. as may be frequently met with in books of voyages, but doing no damage, as real fire would, being no other than a kind of phosphorus. Of these meteors, there are few seen in our seas; the air being colder, less rarified, and denser than in more southern regions, is not so proper to assist their ascent.

The sea has been also often noticed to be in a great commotion, not only at a considerable distance off, but also near the shore, for some days before an approaching storm; nor is it reasonable to imagine, that this motion is communicated by the ocean, in other places agitated by high winds. For surely the motion of wind being quicker than any that could be communicated by the sea, at such a distance, must first arrive; so that from thence there is a great probability, that winds arise from the bottom of the deep. Though I will not say all winds; for some there are, that have their origin in the earth, and in the atmosphere.

In calm weather, in summer time, when the wind is S. E. or in any other point betwixt the S. and the E. the salt water of the ocean gives so great a light, that, being dashed upon with oars, it seems to run off them like liquid fire; nay, it has been observed, to be so very luminous in strong gales of wind, near the isles of Cape de Verd, that passengers have observed the very keel of their ship by it, and fishes playing underneath it (6).

This shining on this coast in the summer months, is mostly owing to an oily bituminous substance, which, at that time, floats on the surface, being lighter than the salt-water, and being thinned and warmed by the solar rays, it mounts to the top.

Whether

(6) Vid. Ligon's Hist. of Barbadoes, p. 7.

Whether this matter is formed, in the sea itself, as Aristotle (7) seems to think, or whether this oily substance be produced by fish, such as pilchards, porpoises, &c. is not easy to determine; but be that as it will, it is certain, this substance is a kind of liquid phosphorus, and is what causes this shining quality in the ocean (8).

Echoes.

To this chapter of the air, may be added something in relation to echoes, which are either simple, such as return the sound but once; and these are either polysyllable, such as return several syllables, or tonical, such as return a musical note only. Others are manifold; and those repeat the same words often, and may therefore be called tautological echoes, which are caused either by simple or double reflection. Of the latter kind, one of the most curious I have met with in this county, is on the strand of Dungarvan, which will distinctly repeat two or three notes, five times over; the objects of which echo, or the *centra phonocamptica*, I take to be the abbey not a quarter of a mile distant, and another

(7) Λυπαρον γὰρ ἔνεστιν ἐν τῷ αλμυρῷ. Κυμῶ σημεῖον δὲ ἐκκρίνεται γὰρ ἐλαιον ἐν ταῖς αλεαῖς. i. e. That fatness always accompanies a salt juice, whereof, says he, we have this certain sign, that in hot weather an oil may be separated from it. Arist. *Problematum*. sect. 23. quest. 9. Again, that the sea-water yields an oil we have also the testimony of the same philosopher, ἀπό γῆ τῶν ἁλῶν ἐλαιον ἐφαιρείται. i. e. That oil is gotten out of sea-brine. Id. quest. 15.

This is strongly confirmed by the experiments of count Marfily, in his *Histoire Naturelle de la Mer*.

(8) The honourable Mr. Boyle and Dr. Bale, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, numb. 89, 125. have given ample proof not only of the flesh of a piece of beef, and two necks of veal shining in the dark; but they have also observed the same in a pullet, and in hog's flesh, and in all those whilst fresh and good, before putrefaction. Nothing is more common than for fish to shine in the same manner in the dark, most kinds of it having this property; but none in a greater degree than whiting, whose light is equal to that of the *Bolonian stone*, or any other phosphorus, especially if it be twenty-four hours taken, as I have frequently observed.

another castle which stands a little way to the N. of the same, as may be seen in the prospect of this place; and the true place of the speaker, or centrum phonicum, about twenty yards to the N. of the town upon the same strand. This echo receives some advantage from the water or creek of the sea, which lies in a direct line between the two centres, and from the concavity of the shores, which lies also between them. For at high water, this echo is neither so clear or distinct as on the ebb; neither is it so considerable by day as by night; which variation consists in the different qualities and constitution of the medium in various seasons, the air being quieter, and filled with more exhalations in the night than day, which, in some sort, retards the quick motion of the voice to the object, and somewhat hinders its return to the speaker; which, by reason the voice must needs be weakened in the reflection, must necessarily give space for the return of more syllables (9).

Under Helvoeck-head, there are many caves made by the working of the sea; in one of which, if a piece be discharged, the noise will seem like a clap of thunder, with many reverberated echoes from the adjacent rocks; as soon as the piece is discharged, the sea is immediately swelled by the repercussion of the air, so as to lift up the boat (in which one must enter these caves) several times backwards and forwards; which, with the noise and gloominess of the cave, is no very pleasant experiment.

I have already taken notice of some other echoes in the mountains of this county.

(9) Vid. Kircher's *Magia-Phonocamptica*.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the most remarkable Fossils, whether Stones, Earths, Clays, or Ores, discovered in this County, with useful Hints towards the making of such Discoveries.

AMONG the several kinds of useful earths, these following have been discovered in this county. Potters-clay of various kinds, pipe-clay, ochre, bole and marle; of which I shall say something particularly before I proceed to the ores. And,

§. 1. Of those kinds of earth and stones which excite no fermentation with acids, which are potters-earth, pipe-clay, ochres, or painting-earths (1), boles, smegmatic or soapy earths; and to these may be added, such stones, either found or rotten, as make no ebullition with acids, of which hereafter.

Potters-clay.

Of potters-clay, there are many kinds in several places in this county. Round the whole town of Dungarvan, and adjacent parts, there is great plenty of a stiff yellow clay. At Ballyntaylor, in the parish of Whitechurch, there is also a white kind. In the side of a cleft, in the parish of Rineogonagh, is a milk-white clay, resembling pipe-clay; it looks like chalk, and one would imagine it to be an absorbent earth, which it is not; for unwashed, it makes no ebullition with the oil of vitriol, though washed, it does a small one.

In the parish of Lismore, between that town and a mount, called the Round-hill, is a vein of white clay, formerly used and mistaken for marle. Near Mogehy,

(1) It is a vulgar error, which even some of the best writers have not escaped, to place the fat earths, as Bolus Armena, Terra Lemnia, &c. among absorbents or such as ferment with acids; for if pure, none of them do.

Mogehy, in the parish of Whitechurch, is a good potters-clay, of which earthen-ware has been formed; but to enumerate all the different places, wherein this material may be found in this county, would be needless; in a word, the potter or brick-maker can scarce sit down in any part towards the W. of this county, but he may find sufficient materials for his purpose.

Of pipe-clay, there are some places in this county Pipe-clay. where it has been of late discovered. First, at Ballyduff, near the W. bounds of the county, on the right-hand of the road leading to Cork, there is a vein of good pipe-clay, which, on the other side of the way, is variegated with a red earth or bole; from the colour of this earth it was suspected that some richer mineral might be found hereabouts; but although the ground was opened for a considerable depth, nothing more than this kind of earth has been yet discovered.

Near Drumana, a good pipe-clay has been of late discovered, which is mixed, in some places, with a bole, in like manner. An excellent kind was found some time ago, near Ballyntaylor, in the parish of Whitechurch, by one who, at that time, searched for marle. Good pipe-clay should be unctuous, without grit, of an equal consistence, burn exceeding white; when it ferments with acids, it is a sign of its being mixed with marle or lime-stone; and therefore unfit for the pipe-maker's use.

At Ballyntaylor, above-mentioned, is an excellent Ochres.
ochre (2), which is of a deeper yellow than the French sort commonly sold in the shops; when calcined, it becomes of a brick colour, and then
U 3 yields

(2) This material was called, by Pliny and the ancients, *sil*, which name is now changed into the modern one, ochre, as some say, from the Greek word *ωχρο*, pallidus, or, as others, from the river Ochra, which runs through Brunswic, whose banks yield great quantities of it *. Nat. Hist. lib. 33. c. 32.

* Vid. Encelius de re Metal. lib. 2. cap. 20.

yields to the magnet, it causes no ebullition with acids. It affords various colours crude and calcined, and is very fit for the painter's use; the formation of ochre, as may be here particularly observed, is occasioned by the steams or saline exudations issuing out of the several iron stones into the substance of a white clay, in the same manner as copperas-water will give a yellow colour to several kinds of white earth, or to a lime-wall. There is also a good quantity of a browner kind, which alteration is occasioned by the earth's being more or less white, and, in some places, where it is more or less impregnated with the mineral juices. The vein here dips from S. to N. its depth is uncertain, nor is it of any great breadth, which narrowness of the vein it has in common with the Shotover ochre in Oxfordshire, which, according to Dr. Plot (3), is accounted excellent in its kind.

In several other parts of the county, there are smaller veins of ochre, less perfectly formed, of which specimens were transmitted to Dublin. There is an excellent kind, useful to the painter, in the liberties of the city of Waterford, on the county of Kilkenny side of the river; but of this an account more properly belongs to the description of that county.

Bole. At Ballyduff, above-mentioned, is a red earth, which has all the properties of the true Armenian bole; it is fat, adheres to the lips, does not ferment with acids, and calcines red. It has been wrought up with oil, and used as a red painting earth; but as it is apt to flake off when dry, it is fitter for other uses. It has been used as an astringent in the diseases of cattle, and has been substituted to the bolus armena by some apothecaries; and, probably, the fraud is harmless, since this seems, both in sensible qualities and virtues, to come very near that,

(3) Hist. of Oxfordshire, chap. III.

that, the Tera Lemnia, Sigillata, and others dignified with pompous characters.

However, as we have the humour of despising the product of our own country, and of admiring only things which are brought us at an high price from abroad, I cannot promise the proprietor any great advantage from it.

Some of the pipe clays above-mentioned fetch grease out of cloths, and may be accounted among the number of megmatic earths, but fall short of fuller's-earth in that respect, a material very much wanted in this kingdom, and which it would be of the greatest importance to our cloth-workers to discover. Its chief character is that it has not the least sand or gravel, but will all entirely dissolve in water, which, some say, is the principal reason why it is so useful in scouring cloth.

Query, If it would not be worth the pains to try if pipe-clay, well separated from its sand, would not serve instead of fuller's-earth for the scouring of cloth? to separate the sand from it, it might be dissolved in fair water, and after the mixture is well stirred, decanted off from the gritty parts, which, by their weight, would soon fall to the bottom.

To these earths I shall subjoin such stones as will not stir or ferment with acids; and these are all stones whatsoever, except those of the calcarious kind, or such as are reducible into lime.

Such as freestone, grinding-stones, rag-stones, or black building stone (so named in Dublin) fire-stones, grit, &c.

1st. Of freestone, or lapis arenarius; we have Freestone. some in this county, perhaps, as beautiful and lasting for building, as any to be met with in other places. Near Drumana, they dig up a fine white kind, no way inferior to Portland stone; I have seen some of it worked, which seemed freely to yield to the chisel, and was less porous than ordinary, carrying a fine arris, which is a consideration few make

when they use this stone, though of consequence; for that of a porous texture must imbibe the air and moisture, and so moulder away faster than that of a closer grain. There is, indeed, a kind of this stone, which, tho' porous, will harden in the air; and in this case, the porosity is of advantage, by its imbibing the lime and sand the better.

Near Curraghmore, is an uncommon kind of freestone, which, though white, is beautifully sprigged with veins of a reddish colour; it works well, and stands the air and weather.

Grinding-
stones.

In a quarry at Ballylemon, in the parish of Whitechurch, there is a good kind of grinding-stones, fit for the cutler, carpenter, and other artisans. They are of a fine grit, which makes them more valuable, of an olive colour, and may be proper not only for giving an edge to coarser instruments, but such pieces as are large enough to make turning stones of, may well serve for the grinding of razors, knives, &c. Another sort of grinding-stones, of a coarser kind, are those called mill-stones, the grit of which need not be so fine, provided it be hard and do not sweat in moist weather, which, for grinding of corn, is an unpardonable fault. Of these, some are dug out of quarries, and others formed out of great loose stones; of which, all parts of this county afford a sufficient quantity.

Rag-
stones.

Rag-stones, called, in the county of Dublin, black building stones, we have in great plenty, and they are only used in walling.

I have not observed any of the right kind of fire-stone in any part of this county, nor of that sort used for cleaning brass, &c. called rotten stone.

To these may be added, 1. A reddish stone, found in the above-mentioned ochre bed, being a kind of pyrites, which being exposed to the air, becomes covered with a moist kind of rust; a quantity of which being dissolved, filtered, and exhaled, yielded a green vitriol. This stone affords no
tincture

tincture to spirit of sal armoniac, and yielded but little to the magnet, either crude or calcined; yet, that it contains iron, appears not only from the preceding, but from the following experiment; being digested with the oil of vitriol diluted with water, it afforded a blue tincture with galls. It is probable, such mineræ as this, dissolved by an acid in the bowels of the earth, constitute some kinds of spaw water.

2. A rotten stone, broke from a rock of the same in Dungarvan harbour, which piece discovers Trochitæ. It is of an olive colour, impalpable, makes no ebullition with acids, calcines red, and then yields to the magnet.

§ 2. I now proceed to make mention of such earths and stones of the calcarious kinds as ferment with acids, and these are marle, rotten and other limestones, marble, &c. Concerning marle, the reader will find something said in Chap. 7. to which he is referred. Marle.

I shall here mention some places where rotten Rotten limestone has been noticed, an article no less useful limestone to the husbandman than the former.

1. A marle or rotten limestone, found at New-Affane, on the bank of the Black-water river, being shewn in Dublin to persons conversant in agriculture, they judged it to promise well; it ferments strongly with acids, and being kept eleven hours in a pipe-maker's furnace, was reduced into a perfect lime. Marle seems, for the most part, to be no other than an unctuous rotten limestone. I have, as yet, met with none but what fermented with acids, and were, by an intense heat, reducible to lime; but as there are a great variety of marles, the truth of this opinion must be confirmed by further experiments.

2. A white friable stone, resembling burnt lime, found in plenty at Lismore, near the Ferry-slip; this was supposed, by some, to have been a kind of plaster of Paris, but was found, by an experienced person,

son, to want its strongly cementing quality. It ferments with acids, and burns into lime.

3. A rotten limestone, or marle, found at Lismore, on the bank of the Black-water river in plenty, though neglected and never used for improving land; it is less unctuous than that of number 1. whitens the fingers, ferments strongly with acids, and burns into lime (4).

4. A grey rotten limestone, or rather a stone of a mixt nature, and partly metallic, which lies near the lead-mine at Lismore; it whitens the fingers a little, is flaky, and somewhat slippery to the touch. It ferments with acids, and yet is not, by a calcination of eleven hours in a pipe-maker's furnace, reduced to lime, but turns of a pale brick colour, like the ferruginous earths (5).

Limestone 5. In some rocks, on the coast of Dungarvan harbour, is a friable spar, like candy, it ferments strongly with acids, and becomes perfect lime in an hour's calcination. It would be needless to recite the several places in this county where limestone is found, the reader will find them mentioned in the third chapter.

Marble. In this county, different kinds of marble are discovered, as at Tooreen a fine variegated sort, composed of several colours, as brown, chocolate-colour, white, yellow, and blue, blended into various shades and figures, which takes a good polish.

Near New-Affane, at no great distance from the above-mentioned place, there is a black and white marble, which also takes a good polish.

A black

(4) Bristol or Mallow waters, are probably a solution of some calcarious earth or stones, such as some of these here specified, by an acid in the bowels of the earth.

(5) Most of these rotten limestones seem to be rendered thus soft and friable by the acid steams of some neighbouring minerals; and where small veins of iron run through the quarries, the stones near them seem to be more corroded than the rest.

A black marble, without any mixture of white, has been found near Kilcrump, in the parish of Whitechurch, but as it lies deep, has been neglected.

In the same parish, near a place called Ballynacourty, is a grey marble, beautifully clouded with white, spotted like some kinds of shagreen, and takes a good polish.

As marble is only a harder kind of limestone, and of a closer grain, it makes, when burnt, the best kind of lime for building. There is a fine purple marble, near the N. W. bounds of this county, at a place called Loughlougher, in the county of Tipperary, which, when polished, looks exceeding beautiful.

On the shores, and in some of the inland parts of this county, one may meet with several pieces of stone, resembling granate (6), which are no more than lumps of pebbles cemented together, but few of them are large enough for use (7).

In

(6) The ingenious Mr. Ray, in his topographical observations through Italy, informs us, that in the church of Benedictines at Ravenna, the monks shewed him two marble pillars, for which, they said, the Venetians offered them no less than their utmost weight in silver; but the like, he says, he had seen elsewhere, at the library at Zurich, and at Verrona in a chapel of the virgin. Their generation, at first, he says, was out of a mass of small flints and pebbles, united by a cement as hard as themselves, and capable of politure; which cement, he guesses, was separated by degrees, from a fluid wherein the stones formerly lay. Topograph. Obs. p. 329.

(7) There may be one general remark made through all the quarries in this county, that they neither lie flat in beds parallel to the plane of the horizon, nor perpendicular to it, but form an angle of 45° or thereabouts; and where quarries lie on the sides of hills, the beds of stone stand perpendicular to the plain of the hill; and the same also in the cliffs of the sea-coast, where it looks like a design of providence; for, by this means, the rocks are wedged in like so many buttresses, the better to resist the impetuosity of the waves; whereas if they were perpendicular to the horizon, they would, by degrees, split and tumble down; and were they laid flat, they would, in time, be undermined by the water.

In several of our limestone caves, there may be had good quantities of stalactical exudations, all which ferment with acids, and are easily reducible into lime (8).

These exudations are certainly the product of limestones, as (George Agricola holds, *et saxo calcis cum pauca aqua permisto*, says he, *de Natur. fossil. lib. 5.*) and, indeed, we find them no where but adhering and growing out of these kind of rocks.

Spar. “Spar,” according to Woodward’s definition, “is a mixed body, consisting of crystal incorporated, sometimes with Lac Lunæ, and sometimes with other minerals, stones, earthy or metallic matter; where the crystalline matter prevails, the body is more or less pellucid, and shoots into regular angular figures; where the other matter prevails, its figure is uncertain and irregular. There is scarce any rock whatsoever, whether vulgar or metalline, but what has some kind of spar or another shot into its seams or hollows.” Great quantities of spar may be easily gathered on our sea-coast; they make a good ingredient in glass works, and so do most kinds of transparent pebbles; these they gather up at Tessino, in Italy, and with them

(8) In a cave, in the county of Tipperary, not far from Burnt-court, the house of my worthy and very ingenious friend Mr. Anthony Chearnly, to whom I am obliged for his draughts of the perspective views in this work, these exudations abound in plenty, and vegetate (if I may be allowed the expression) into all manner of forms. My above-mentioned friend has taken several curious views of the inside of this grotto, well worthy of engraving.

Out of this kind of matter, which may here be had in plenty, is made the best gypsum for plastering, casting images, fret-work, &c.

To these sort of exudations must be referred all kinds of spars, by the miners called calk, this the Italians call *gesto*, being a corruption of the latin word gypsum, and of this they make a curious kind of artificial marble for tables, &c. The method of doing which is taught us by Kircher, in his *mundus subteraneus*, lib. xii. § 5. part 3. chap. 2.

them make the purest glass at the Moran, as Antonius Neri, lib. 1. cap. 1. informs us.

Particular specimens of different kinds of spar, which were taken up in this county, and transmitted to Dublin, were as follow :

1. Lead-spar, found at Lismore, with some traces of that metal. It strikes fire, and smells sulphurous on collision, but makes no ebullition with acids, herein differing from some other spars which accompany lead-mine.

2. A copper-spar, broken off from some rocks at Ardmore, near which several pieces of ore were found. It makes no ebullition with acids, is white, red and shining, with blue and greenish veins interspersed ; from whence, and the blue tincture it imparts to spirit of sal armoniac, the justness of the denomination is confirmed.

3. A greenish stone, mixed with spar, not uncommon on the sea-coast near Dungarvan ; gives the same tincture to spirit of sal armoniac as the preceding, indicating copper.

4. A white hard spar, found running through yellow clay, near Dungarvan ; it excites no ebullition with acids.

5. A white spar, with which the insides of some caves on the coast are lined ; it makes no ebullition with acids, except a little with oil of vitriol, strikes fire, and smells sulphurous in collision.

6. Near Ardmore, are some fine transparent spars, mixed with lead ore, as pellucid as Kerry-stone, and of regular figures (9).

7. In

(9) Some of these spars are so bright, that we may reasonably admit what Aldrovandus says of them, (*Musæum Metallorum*, lib. 4. ch. 76.) that they are *gemmae incohatae & non perfectæ*. And that Boetius, probably, says true, who doubts not, but they are made of the same matter with gems, and places them between gems and stones. *Inter gemmas & lapides medium locum obtinent fluores*. Boetius de lap. & gem. c. 304.

7. In the barony of Upperthird, in this county, they sometimes find a kind of transparent stones, of the same nature as the Bristol or Kerry-stones; they are not found either in digging among gravel or in quarries, as other formed stones generally are, but, for the most part, lying upon the earth's surface, and have been taken up after the plow in many places (10).

Few of these spars are fit for any thing but glass works; they will not polish like other stones, being of a different texture, some parts are hard, and others brittle; when mixed with other metals, they render them more quick in fusion than otherways they are inclined to be of themselves.

Slate. The reader will find mention made of the slate-quarries of this county in the third chapter.

Ores. § 3. Ores of lead, iron and copper, discovered in this county, are as follow:

Lead. At Ardmore head, parcels of a rich mine are found interspersed among the rocks; to most of the pieces there adheres a very bright spar; there were several shafts sunk in the hill formerly, which have a communication with each other. How this work came to be laid aside, is uncertain. Some of this ore exhibited green spots, here and there, indicating copper; this was further confirmed by a blue tincture, which it gave to spirit of sal armoniac. Some of it being fluxed by the late Mr. Robert Calderwood, of Dublin, yielded lead only, and in the proportion of about half lead to ore. I myself gained five drachms of pure metal from an ounce of the ore, in this manner; having freed it from spar and other foreign matter, I had it roasted and powdered, then added an equal weight of salt of tartar, put it into a crucible, and placed it in the fire, where it was

(10) Mr. Beaumont, in the Philosophical Transactions, N^o. 83, mentions such stones as these to be found in Somersetshire and Gloucestershire, in the same manner, in the road, where the earth is bare.

was kept red hot for some hours, the result was, that underneath the Scorixæ, when all was cold, there remained, of pure lead, five drachms.

Some years ago, several tuns of this ore lay neglected on the adjacent strand, which some persons carried off to Wales, where they sold it to good advantage.

At Lismore, a very rich ore of the same kind has been found, which, fluxed by the same person, yielded three parts out of four of pure lead; in the rocks over the Black-water river, there are many tracts of this metal, and elsewhere about that place, all which seem to be exceeding good; most lead ore contains some quantity of silver, which may be separated from the lead by the coppel.

Near Mountain-castle, in the parish of Modelligo, Copper. there have been some trials made for copper ores, some indications of this metal being hereabouts, but for want of proper management, the attempt has proved fruitless. There are several indications of this mineral on the Black-water river; among the rocks, near the garden of Drumana, there are several greenish veins, mixed with shining particles, which afford a blue tincture to spirit of sal armoniac; but whether it may be worth while to make trials on these places, is left to the direction of the honourable owner of the soil (11).

In the third chapter, the reader will find particular mention made of several places where iron ore may be found, and where works of this kind have

(11) In a M. S. of the bishop of Clogher's, in the college library, there is a piece, entitled, the mines of Ireland, in which, silver is mentioned to be at Knockdry, in the county of Waterford, and lead in Powers Country; and again, silver in the county of Waterford. These places are not known; and Powers Country is a large tract, containing the greater part of the barronies of Upperthird and Middlethird. It is uncertain, what authority there may be for these particulars, but as old traditions sometimes carry a weight, it may be not amiss to place them here, as these places may come to be discovered by making them public.

have been erected. The only one of this kind carried on at present, is that of Araghlin, where they use a sixth part of the English red mine to the native ore, which makes it soft and malleable, our ore being too brittle if fused by itself.

In the mountains, between Dungarvan and Youghal, large quantities of this ore may be found, some of this iron stuff runs, in several veins and small branches, along the sides of hills, where it is very apparent; this, crude, or calcined, is but very little attracted by the magnet, yet digested with oil of vitriol diluted, it turned of a deep blue with galls.

Rotten iron, earth, or bog-mine, found in the same mountains in plenty; this digested with oil of vitriol diluted, exhibited the same appearance as the former; when crude, it yields somewhat to the magnet, but, when calcined, much more.

I shall close this chapter with some methods for discovering mines of coal, veins of copper, lead, iron, &c.

The methods used in Staffordshire for discovering coal, according to Dr. Plot (12), are as follow. 1st, They consult the springs (if any be near) to see if they can find any coal-water, i. e. acid water, having a car or yellowish sediment. Above ground, they look for a smut, as they call it, i. e. a friable black earth; when they meet with either of these, they reckon themselves under circumstances tolerably good; for the finding of coal, which prompts them next, either to bore or sink a pit. The first, they think, is the better of the two, if the coal lies shallow; but if they lie deep, it becomes as expensive as sinking a pit. The drawing the rods of the augur expending much time, in regard they are many, and it must be done frequently, besides its leaving the searchers under great uncertainties, in respect

(12) Hist. of Stafford. chap. III. sect. 60.

respect of the course of the coal, the draining it, its goodness, and thickness; all which, in the search of coal, are very considerable; whereas by sinking, all these inconveniencies are removed, only the charge is apparent; for that in all virgin grounds, where the coal is entire and untouched, there is often a great affluence of water, so that, sometimes, the work cannot turn to account to drain it. A roof of loose rotten stone, is a certain index of ill rotten coal, as a firm roof is on the contrary of a good one.

Although iron ore is often found near coal, yet, on the contrary, lead is seldom found contiguous to it. The cause of this is thought to be, that the sulphurous spirit of coal is too strong for the production of that metal, upon which account, Dr. Plot (13) says, when near Mendip, there was found growing to a vein of coal, 200 or 300 weight of very good lead ore, it was looked on as a great rarity.

All seams of coal have their proper or peculiar classes or covers belonging to them, which, without these marks, it would be in vain to make search for them.

1st, Coal is seldom found in the tops of mountains, but in mountain-heaths, where the declivities of the surface afford means of placing water levels to drain the pits.

2dly, The usual covers of coals, on the skirts of mountains, are beds of black chivers, yellowish freestones, limestones, and, sometimes, different layers of white and red freestone.

3dly, A grey freestone commonly lies next to the coal, which is spangled with sulphur, and which changing into a bituminous plate, is the roof and support of most collieries. Seams of coal lie commonly on the sea-side of mountains.

4thly, In some parts of England, the several strata are, a white soapy earth, which the miners call

(13) Chap. IV. sect. 29.

X

coal-

coal-metal, and is a good sign; under this, comes a bed of freestone, of a grey colour, which changing into a black bituminous slate, is the cover of the coal, and these are the coal-covers of Cumberland (14).

In the discovery of metals, the following remarks may be worth notice.

Lead, copper, iron, &c. have their generation in veins, running through the great bodies of mountains, which are the principal receptacles of the stamina of the minerals, and of their heat and humidity.

Those larger figures run down the mountain rather in a sloping form, which is the more common, or perpendicular to the horizon.

Veins which run perpendicular without any depression, are called flats, and the ore in them flat ore; when the veins are thick in the belly, and small at both ends, it is called a belly of ore, or pipe ore, and is no natural vein.

Veins that run E. and W. are by all esteemed the richest.

Sometimes these veins are discovered by art, 1st, By the colour of the superficial earths, which is no small indication, whether there be metals in the bowels of it. If it be discovered with mineral exhalations, they carry a glistering and a shining along with them.

Sometimes sulphurous exhalations arise on its surface, and appear like an hoar-frost.

Sometimes the smell is sulphurous, which may indicate copper, iron, and other bastard or semi-metals; whereas all white metals, as silver, tin and lead, have no smell. Sometimes the taste of the earth discovers minerals, especially if it be infused in clear water, or boiled, once or twice, on the fire. The mixture it contains may be discovered, by
tasting

(14) Vid. Robinson's Nat. Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland.

tasting the scum, which rises at the top of the water.

Sometimes, when metallic stones are found at the bottom of a mountain, they may be traced up to the place from whence they were broken off, where one may dig or cross-cut for the vein. Also, when springs of water break out, which discover the earth or stones of a cankerous colour. This is a circumstance indicating that veins of metal are near.

When trees, shrubs and plants grow in rows, as if they had been set by a line, it often proves that a vein of metal lies underneath them; nor are such plants so well coloured, or of so large a growth, as others of the same kind, the mineral exhalations hindering their perfection.

Lastly, Veins of metal are sometimes discovered by chance, as by violent currents of water washing off the outer coat of the earth, leaving the vein exposed to the eye. Sometimes coal and other fossils have been discovered by the plow.

These are the different methods by which these useful materials have, and may be, discovered.

The strata, which are the natural covers of mines, as well as most mines themselves, have a natural dip and rise, as miners term it; for by such a natural rise to the surface of the earth, they often break out upon the precipices of mountains and hills, or by the sides of rivers, which are a great encouragement to the undertaker to begin his mine; whereas, if the several strata of stones, &c. were always upon a flat or level, there could scarce be any breaking out, or outward discoveries. But in this, trials must be made, either by guess or at hazard; which seems to be a design of providence, in disposing of these matters so as to point them out to us in this manner.

Among other indications of metals, I should have mentioned that of spars, which abound near

lead and copper, accompany most other metals, and are often tinged with the steams of the metals.

C H A P. XV.

Of Plants, Trees, and other Matters relating to Vegetables.

A Search after plants being not one of the least considerable designs of this undertaking, it would not seem improper to particularize all those which may be found in this county, but such an attempt would swell this work beyond its intended bounds.

It is, therefore, thought proper to take notice only, 1st, Of those, which, though less rare, are the most useful; and, 2dly, Of such as are rare, and either peculiar to this county, or, at least, not commonly found elsewhere. Of which, I here subjoin a catalogue (1). The more rare, and more useful plants, distinguished by an asterisk.

I. Adian-

(1) There is (says Mr. Ray) a great difference in respect of plants, between the northern and southern countries, the southern having a great many species, which the northern miss; and the northern have but few, which are wanting in the southern. And the reason is obvious, because there are places in the southern countries, which agree with the northern in the temperature of the air; as for example, the sides and tops of mountains; but no places, in the northern, so warm as those in the southern. Besides, the mechanical uses and medicinal virtues of plants, a contemplative person may discover many other properties in them. Witness the palm, which Strabo affirms, is fit for 360 uses; or the cocoa, which yields wine, bread, milk, oil, sugar, salt, vinegar, tinctures, tans, spices, thread, needles, linen and cloth, cups, dishes, and other utensils, baskets, mats, umbrellas, paper, brooms, ropes, sails, and almost all that belongs to the rigging of a ship, as Franc, Hernander, and others affirm, of the cocoa, aloes, wild pine, &c. Vid. Ray's Hist. Plantarum. Lib. XXI. Chap. 7.

1. *Adiantum foliis longioribus pulverulentis, pediculo nigro*, C. B. Common black maiden hair, or oak fern. On the hill above Cushcam, 2 miles N. E. from Dungarvan, plentifully.

2. *Trichomanes Park. Trichomanes five Pollytrichum officinarum*, C. B. English black maiden hair; this grows pretty plentifully at the entrance of a cave, called Oon-a-glour, in the parish of Whitechurch, and on the rocky side of the mountains of Cumeragh.

3. * *Peucedanum germanicum*, C. B. *Peucedanum vulgare* Park. Hogs fennel, sulphurwort, or harestrong; this grows S. E. of Passage in the barony of Gualtiere, near the water side, plentifully.

4. *Lapathum aquaticum folio cubitali*, C. B. Great water dock; this was found near the former.

5. *Alcea vulgar. major*, C. B. Vervain mallow, in the parish of Kilmeaden, barony of Middlethird, near the high road.

6. *Chamæmelum odoratissimum repens flore simplic. J. B.* Sweet scented creeping chamomile; in the parish of Kilrossinta, near Ballycaroge.

7. *Osmunda regalis seu Filix florida* Park. Water fern, or flowering fern, or osmund royal; near the same place, in a bog, plentifully.

8. *Ros solis folio oblongo*. C. B. Long leaved Ros solis or Sun dew. In the same place.

9. *Virga aurea, vulg. humilior* Raj synops. Golden rod; on the hill of Cushcam, near Dungarvan.

10. *Verbena vulgaris*, J. B. Vervain, between Tallow and Lismore, and in the fields near Cappoquin.

11. * *Lepidium latifolium*, C. B. Raj Histor. Dittander or pepperwort; in the parish of Kinsalebeg, near the E. side of Youghal harbour, but in great quantities at Corkbeg, in the barony of Imokilly, in the county of Cork, where the common people give it to women in labour, and from its effects, call it by the name of Quick-delivery.

12. *Eryngium vulgare*, J. B. Eryngo or sea Holly; this grows plentifully in the sand near Youghal harbour, and is useful to confectioners, making a pleasant sweetmeat when candied.

13. *Cochlearia marina*. Sea scurvy-grass; this grows in plenty on the isles of Icané, the little island of Stradbally, and in many other places near the coast.

14. * *Althæa sive Bismalva*, J. B. Marshmallows, this, although no sea plant, grows in great plenty in the same islands of Icané.

15. *Allium montanum bicorné purpureum proliferum* Raj. Purple flowered mountain Garlick, this grows on most of the pasture lands in this county, and gives a strong taste, in the spring, both to milk and butter; the country people call it wild garlick.

16. *Trifolium palustre*, C. B. Dod. J. B. Raj Histor. Buckbean; in many parts of the county, but, in particular, in Bon-Mahon bog, in the parish of Munkland, where it grows so luxuriant, that its leaves are six inches long, and broad in proportion (2). It is an excellent anti-scorbutic, and its juice has done great service in rheumatic complaints.

17. *Hyacinthus anglicus*, Ad. Germ. Eyft. Raj Hist. English Hyacinth, or harebells; in great plenty, in the same place.

18. *Prunella*, in Irish Canavanbeg, self-heal. This the common people give, boiled in posset drink, in all sorts of fevers, except malignant ones, and expect great matters from it, and some give it in intermitting ones; it is said, they use it in Wales in the like cases, where they call it by the same Irish name.

19. *Centaureum minus*, C. B. flore albo, lesser Centaury, with a white flower; this grows plentifully
with

(2) Where the virtue of any plant is mentioned, it is either new, or taken from the particular experience of the author.

with the other sort, on most of our hills in this county.

20. * *Filipendula minor* Parkins. Dropwort; in the mountains of Cumeragh, here and there among the rocks.

21. *Glastrum*. Woad. This does not grow wild, but is cultivated near Waterford (3).

22. * *Cotyledon* sive *Sedum seratum latifolium montanum guttato flore*. Parkins. & Raij. London pride, on the top of the high mountain of Knock-mele-down, in this county; it is also said to grow wild on the top of Mangerton-hill, in the county of Kerry (4).

23. *Sesamoides*

(3) The method of managing it, is laid down by Wedelius *, which consists in reducing the plant to a beginning putrefaction, the preparation to this purpose being not altogether unlike that of Indigo, and both this, and the prepared Woad, are infused with lime, and thereby yield, 1st, a green colour, which, by the air, becomes a blue; by the process (which see in Wedelius loccit. compared with Boerhaave's Chap. de putrefactione vegetantium) the sulphur of the plant is exhaled, and the salts are attenuated, volatilized, and advanced to an alkaline state; and 'tis well known, that the infusions of most herbs, tending to either green or yellow, do acquire a deeper tincture, by the mixture of an alkaline liquor, and, on the contrary, suffer a diminution of the same tinctures by acids; hence lime added to either Woad, or Indigo, improves their tinctures.

(4) This whole plant is most accurately described by Mr. Ray, in his Hist. Plantar. p. 1046, where, speaking of the place it grows, he has these words, *Planta in hortis nostris frequentissima est ubi tamen sponte oritur nobis nondum constat, est autem proculdubio montium incola. i. e. 'tis a plant common in our gardens, but where it grows naturally, is not, as yet, known to us; certainly, it is an inhabitant of the mountains.* Dr. Molyneux says (Append. to Boar's Nat. Hist. p. 148.) that it grows plentifully on Mangerton-hill in Kerry, two miles from the town of Killarney, and four miles from the castle of Ross. The doctor adds, as far as I understand, it is peculiar to that place alone, but in this he was mistaken.

* In his Experimentum novum de sale volatili plantarum.

23. *Sesamoides salamantic. magnum* of Clusius, or *Lychnis viscosa flore muscosa*, C. B. Spanish catchfly, or, as it is called in Surry, Star of the earth; it is taken notice of in a letter from sir Hans Sloane (5) to Mr. Ray, for its extraordinary and admirable virtue in curing the bite of a mad dog, either in beasts or men; one of his majesty's huntsmen having proved it a great many times, discovered to the king the way of using it, which was by infusion in wine with treacle, and one or two more simples; and his majesty was pleased to communicate the same to the royal society. This plant grows plentifully in the grove near Lismore, over the Black-water river.

24. * *Helenium* sive *Enula campana*, J. B. Elecampane; this was found growing wild, on the side of an hill, in the parish of Lismore, between that place and Tallow.

25. *Gladiolus* sive *Xiphium*, J. B. Raij Hist. Sword grass, at the upper end of the Conegary at Dungarvan, in great plenty.

26. * *Helleborus niger hortensis flore viridi*, J. B. *Helleborastrum Gerardi*, wild black hellebore or bear's-foot; this was found near the church of Kilcockan, three miles E. from Tallow.

27. * *Matricaria vulgaris seu sativa*, C. B. Feverfew; near Mogeby, in the parish of White-church, plentifully.

28. * *Lilium convallium vulgo*, J. B. Raij Histor. Lily of the valley; by the side of the river of Collygan, in a wood, pretty plentifully.

29. *Valeriana cærulea*, C. B. *Græca* Ger. Greek valerian, or Jacob's ladder; this was found growing along the bank of the Black-water river, on the N. side, between Cappoquin and Lismore.

30. * *Scordium verum*, J. B. *Scordium*; found between Lismore and Tallow, near a brook side.

31. * Lau-

(5) Ray's Letters, p. 208.

31. * *Laureola semper virens flore luteolo*, J. B. Raij Histor. Spurge-laurel; this species grew in a wood, near Mogeby, in the parish of Whitechurch.

32. *Cuminum pratense sive Carui officinarum*, C. B. Caraway; this was found near Woodhouse, in the parish of Stradbally, growing wild.

33. * *Bistorta major radice minus intorta*, C. B. Bistort; near Lismore and Tallow, on the hill of Slatwood.

34. * *Imperatoria*, J. B. Raij Histor. Masterwort; this was discovered growing wild near the former, and is, as the intelligent botanist well knows, a great curiosity, it being accounted an exotick in England.

35. *Thlaspi arvanse filiquis latis*, C. B. Treacle mustard, or penny Cress; in the fields near Cappoquin, plentifully.

36. *Thlaspi Mithridaticum, seu Vulgatissimum vaccariæ folio*, Park. Mithridate mustard; also in the same place.

37. *Betonica purpurea*, C. B. Wood betony; between Cappoquin and Lismore, in the wood on the N. side of the river.

38. *Fumaria alba latifolia claviculata*. Ger. emac. Climbing fumitory; in the same place.

39. *Raphanus aquaticus foliis in profundas laciniis divisus*, C. B. Water horse radish; in the Blackwater, near Lismore.

40. *Nymphæa alba major*, C. B. White water lily; in the same place.

41. *Nymphæa major lutea*, C. B. Water lily, with a yellow flower; in the same place, and in most of the marshy grounds.

42. *Absointhium vulgare*, Parkins. Common wormwood; in great plenty, on most parts of the coast, and in the parish of Rineogonah, large quantities of it may be had. This, though a very common plant, I mention because of its usefulness, and being scarce about Dublin, and in other places.

43. * *Aspar-*

Natural and Civil History of

43. * *Asparagus maritimus*, C. B. Raij synop. *Asparagus*, or *sparagus*; on the isthmus of Tramore in the sand; this species Ray thinks, does not specifically differ from the garden sort, but in accidents arising from the place of its growth.

44. *Oenanthe aquatica* sive *Cicutæ facie succo viroso*. Lobel. Hemlock water dropwort; this grows plentifully in a marshy ground, near Shandon, in the parish of Dungarvan. The Irish call it Tahow. It is a poisonous plant; for an example of which (6) see an account, in a letter from Mr. Ray to Dr. Sloane, published in the Append. to Boat's Nat. Hist. of Ireland, p. 181.

45. *Veronica vulgatiore folio rotundiore*, J. B. Raij Hist. Male speedwell; this grows plentifully in Colligan-wood, in that parish. It is much cried up of late, as doing wonders, in easing pains of the gout, used as tea. Dr. Charles Duggan, of Kilkenny, has experienced its success this way.

46. *Tormentilla*, J. B. Raij Hist. Tormentil; this, although a very common plant, I have mentioned here, being recommended as a good ingredient for tanning leather (7). These roots are very easily

(6) As a further example take the following account. Some of the roots of this plant having been brought into the house of one Benjamin Godkin, a revenue boatman, in the town of Dungarvan, by one of his children, his wife, mistaking them for common parsnips, roasted some in the embers, and eat them; soon after, she was seized with an odd kind of folly, as talking wildly and laughing, as in the *Risus Sardonius*, attended with other odd kinds of convulsive motions. I being called for to see her, upon enquiring into her disorder, and what she had eaten, soon discovered the cause; and immediately gave her a large draught of melted butter, as being next at hand, in order to sheath the acrimonious poisonous particles; after this she took a strong emetic, by which she cast up what she had eat, and, in a few hours, came to her senses, being perfectly well the next morning; and has so continued ever since.

(7) Vid. Mr. Maple's account of this matter, who affirms, it answered, in all respects, as to colour, bloom, substance, solidity, and

easily propagated; and if they could be used as bark, it would be of great service to this kingdom, as that commodity begins to grow scarce, and might be of great advantage for the preservation of our timber.

47. *Crithmum marinum* Cord. Hist. Samphire, this grows, in great plenty, on most of the sea-cliffs in this county; it is terrible to see how people gather it, hanging by a rope several fathom from the top of the impending rocks, as it were in the air; the sight of them, puts one in mind of Shakespear's beautiful description of Dover cliff, in his tragedy of King Lear.

48. * *Corallina reticulata* seu *Flabellum marinum*, Raij Hist. p. 67. Sea-fan, or sea-feather. Dr. Grew, in the *Musæum* of the R. S. calls it *Frutex maximus reticulatus*, sive *Flabellum marinum maximum*. This is a sea-plant half petrified, and is found thrown up on our shores; it has been taken up at *Tramore* and *Dungarvan*. This kind of plant is of a texture between that of wood and stone, and grows commonly about two feet high, in the manner of a shrub, with large spreading branches, which are so interwoven with each other, that they resemble a piece of net-work; the trunk is short and stony; it grows on rocks, in the bottom of the sea, from whence it is sometimes broken, and cast upon the adjacent shores (8). Dr. Grew says, that most of these
kind

and weight, in the tanned hides, and in less time than when the best bark was used. See his tract, entitled, *A Method of tanning without Bark*, published in Dublin, anno 1739, also, the vote of the honourable House of Commons, passed in his favour, that he had, after a full enquiry, answered the allegations of his petition; and likewise the resolution they entered into, of giving all possible encouragement to so useful a proposal.

(8) Mr. Lemery informs us that a very fine plant of this kind was brought to Paris anno 1700, by M. Lignon from the East-Indies, which was four feet high and of the same breadth, it grew out of a rock, in which its roots were petrified, adhering to these roots were little pieces of white coral, &c.

Traite Universelle de Drogues, p. 678. Paris 1732.

kind of sea-plants, when burnt, stink like horn. See an elegant figure of one of these plants in Calcearius's Musæum, Sect. 1.

49. I have sometime observed a species of a submarine sensitive plant on this coast, which is not unlike the *Fucus Dealensis Fistulosus Laringæ Similis* Mus. Petiv. 406, found about Deal, by Mr. Hugh Jones and Mr. James Cunningham, vid. Ray's synop. p. 39. It consists of a long slender tube, about the thickness of the barrel of a goose-quill, growing about six or eight inches out of the crevices of the rocks, and is found in such hollows or places as the salt-water remains in, after the tide ebbs away from the adjacent parts; in the middle of the tube, springs up a long slender stalk, resembling the pistillum of some flowers. The summit of this pistillum rises above the tube, and consists of a reddish round vesicle; it is probable, the top of this pistillum is cleft, but this is not easily discerned; for as soon as one points a finger to it, or endeavours to pull it, when he is near touching it, this pistillum or stalk withdraws itself to the very bottom of the tube, and the tube itself bends and becomes flaccid. The plant has neither leaves nor branches, but this single tube; nor can the root be separated from the rock without breaking the stalk. I have been the more prolix in its description, having not yet met with it in botanical writers.

Among other kinds of Sea-wreck on the coasts, these following have been noticed.

50. *Alga angustifolia vitriariorum*, I. B. Glass-wreck.

51. *Fucus nodosus spongiosus* Gerard. Emacul. This has leaves like an honey-comb.

52. *Fucus* sive *Alga marina latifolia vulgatissima*, Raij Synop. (9) The common broad leaved sea-wreck.

53. *Fucus*

(9) Many small dark bodies adhere to the inward membranes, which contain a thick liquor; the round vesiculæ on the other leaves

53. *Fucus marinus* five *Alga marina graminea angustifolia feminifera*, Raij Synop. Branched grass leaved feeding sea-wreck.

54. *Fucus folio singulari longissimo lato, in medio rugoso, qui balteiformis dici potest*, Raij Synop. Sea-belt.

55. *Fucus, chordam referens*, Raij Synop. Sea-laces.

56. *Fucus, five Alga latifolia, major dentata*, Raij Synop. Broad-leaved indented sea-wreck.

57. *Alga marina platyceros porosa*, I. B. (10) Pounced sea-wreck.

58. *Fucus*

leaves are only filled with air, and, when bruised so as to break, emit a noise, like the bursting of a small bladder.

The round dark small globules seem to contain the seed, which, it is probable, is contained in this mucous liquor; this being split, floats about, till it is taken up by some stone or rock where it takes root.

(10) This is wholly distributed into flat branches of an inch broad, almost after the manner of a stag's horns, of a russet colour, and, as it were, all over pounced, somewhat after the manner of a rue-leaf, or that of St. John's-wort, when held up against the light.

Of these marine plants, kelp is made, which, by reason of their growth, are strongly impregnated with salt, particularly the *Alga* and *Fucus Maritimus*, and those which they call sea-thongs and laces; when the weather is tempestuous, these sea plants are cast up in great plenty. In order to reduce them to kelp, they are removed higher, dried in the sun like hay, and then burnt to ashes. The best way of burning them, is to dig pits or trenches, and over these, to place iron plates or wooden rafters; large heaps of the herbs being laid on these, and set on fire, the ashes and salt contained in them, will fall through into the pits, and cake together into a crusty substance, of partly a black, and partly an ash colour, called kelp.

The hottest and driest countries afford the best, because the heat of the sun continually exhales the watery part, and leaves the salt in great proportion behind.

In Spain, they find their account in burning large quantities of it, as at Carthagená, Alicant, &c. but, it is said, the Levant furnishes the best of all, being brought chiefly from Tripoli in Syria. and Alexandria in Egypt. They sow the seeds of Kali or Glasswort

58. *Fucus phyllitides*. D. Llhuyd. This is eaten, like dulesh, by the common people here; as our author says, it is also by the common people in Wales.

59. *Fucus membranaceus*, called by Ray, Dulesh, with us Dulesk; our poor eat this kind, and the following:

60. *Fucus membranaceus rubens angustifolius marginibus ligulis armatus*. Raij Synop. Red dulesh or dulesk.

61. *Musculus maritimus sive Corallina officinarum* C. B. Coraline or sea-moss; it is well known, or described, by most botanic writers. The inward part of this plant is truly ligneous; the outward, from whence its name, being only a crust growing upon it. It is said to be a good medicine against worms, and is given for that purpose, but ought to be used fresh; for that dried, and kept in the shops, is found to have no great effect that way.

Glasswort in Egypt, in places remote from the sea; and are very careful about its management, particularly to keep it clear of sand and dirt. This ingredient is mostly consumed in making glass; of this plant and sand, common window glass is made.

Wormius speaking of sea-shrubs has this passage.—*Mirum profecto quomodo hujus Generis vegetabilia, ex iis (Saxis puta) Nutrimentum trahere valeant.* Musæum Lib. 2. Chap. 35. Whereas it is evident, that they receive no nourishment from them, but from the bodies with which they are impregnated; and it is therefore observable, that although the trunk and branches of these shrubs are of a close and dense substance, yet their roots are always soft and spongy, especially when fresh gathered, the better to imbibe their nutriment; so that the use of the stony body on which they stand, is only to be a base to keep them steady, and in the most convenient posture for their growth.

C H A P. XVI.

A surprising Account of a Rock, which was thrown up, at the East Entrance of the Harbour of Dungarvan, with an attempt to account for its Eruption.

THE surprising removal of this rock out of its bed, which happened during the hard frost, in January 1739-40, is a fact, which was, at first, but little credited. But as curiosity drew a number of people to take a view of this strange phænomenon, they were as much astonished when they saw it, as they were before at the account they received of it from others, who had seen it before them.

In April 1740, I went, for the first time, to take a view, and the dimensions of this rock; and by the advantage of a low spring-tide, I had the satisfaction to observe the bed in which it lay, and from whence it was thrown; its course, in rowling up, was from E. to W. above forty yards, and the track up which it rowled is very apparent; the rocks it passed over being crushed, and broke by its weight.

This rock is a very solid and hard kind of limestone, in shape of a parallepiped, though the opposite parallelograms are not equally broad, that on the top being much narrower than the base (as it lay when I saw it) which was also the base in its former situation, and the only side which had the appearance of a stone newly broke, both this side, and the place whence it came, being free from shellfish, weeds and slime, which all the other parts were filled with. The path it rolled over is very rugged, in many places, pretty steep, and interrupted by hollows and cavities; the place to which
this

this rock was thrown, is twenty-four feet above the level of the place it came from, and about forty yards distance, as is before mentioned.

The ridge of rocks on which it was cast, lie on the N. E. side of the harbour of Dungarvan, about half a mile from a low shore; that side of the bay is quite flat, there being no promontory or height from whence a rock could possibly fall. The ridge is entirely surrounded by the sea; this rock lies on its highest part, and is never covered at high water.

Upon reflection, I can think but of three causes that could possibly force so large a body from the solid rock to which it was joined, viz.

1st, The effects of an earthquake (1). 2d, The fury and raging of the sea; or, 3dly, The effects of the frost, which happened at that time.

Passing

(1) That rocks and islands have been thrown out of the sea by earthquakes, though not the case here, there being no such thing felt round the coast, I shall, for the satisfaction of the curious reader, give two very surprising instances, from the memoirs of the French academy, anno 1708, p. 23. According to the relation of Pere Bourgnon, a jesuit missionary to Santorine, an island in the Archipelago, on the coast of Natolia, who was an eye-witness of this phænomenon,

After a shock of the earth, there was seen, from Santorine, the 23d of May, 1707, as it were a floating rock; some were so rash as to go down upon it, even while it was growing under their feet; the earth of it was light, and had in it some small quantity of potter's clay. This new production of nature increased daily, till it was half a mile in circumference, and twenty or twenty-five feet high; at this time, a great ridge of rocks, dark and black, was seen to arise from the bottom of the sea, and join themselves to the new island. Then there issued out of the same a thick smook with frightful noises, like a constant thundering, or a discharge of six or seven great guns at once. The sea-water, being filled with sulphur and vitriol, bubbled up, the fire made vents for itself, and, in a short time, this new land presented nothing to view, for whole nights, but a great number of stoves, which cast forth flames, and a prodigious number of small stones, red hot, with showers of ashes. Rocks were also darted out from these burning furnaces,
mounting

Passing by the effects of an earthquake, as not being the cause, there being nothing of that kind observed on the adjacent shores; and as the fury and raging of the sea is, of itself, incapable of producing this effect (2); I shall set these two first causes aside, as insufficient of themselves to solve this phænomenon, and purposely hasten to the third cause, viz. The effect of the violent frost, which we shall find to be the primary one, and to be sufficient to produce this effect.

Upon my measuring the rock thrown up, and the cavity or hollow place from whence it was thrown, I found, that although they correspond so far as to measure exactly with each other, so as to leave no room to doubt that the rock thrown up came from this place, yet upon measuring the
depth

mounting up like bombs, which fell again into the sea; this continued till near November the same year.

The second instance related in the same memoirs, is of an island, situated among the Azores, or W. islands, which likewise owes its original to subterraneous fires. On the night between the 7th and 8th of December, 1720, there was felt a shock of an earthquake at Tercera, and in St. Michael, two islands, 28 leagues distant from each other, and the new island issued from the midst of hot and boiling waters, it was almost round, and high enough to be seen in fair weather seven or eight leagues. But it afterwards sunk, till it became level with the surface of the water.

The ancients had a notion that Delos, and some few other islands, rose from the bottom of the sea, which, how fabulous soever it may appear, agrees with these latter observations.

Seneca takes notice, that the island Thærasia arose out of the Ægean sea in his time, of which the mariners were eye-witnesses.

(2) I am aware some may possibly object the violent fury of the Indian hurricanes, which make such terrible ravages in those countries, such as the blowing down of houses, rooting up of trees, and even whole woods; but such effects are seen no where scarce out of these climates, and these are generally a kind of whirlwind, which blow, for the most part, from all points of the compass at once, so that there is no shelter to be had from any quarter.

depth of the cavity, that its internal space was large enough to contain several tuns of water; and I found, that this vast rock, which was cast up, was no other than a cover to a hollow cistern, formed in the body of the solid rock, which gave me a good hint towards finding out the cause of this accident.

That this cistern might be filled with water, before the eruption of its cover, is very probable, 1st, Because there are few cavities of this kind, in rocks covered with water, but what are filled with it; for water will pervade through the minutest chinks, as we find by its passing through seeming solid rocks, which are the roofs of some caves that have a constant dripping. When this rock was thrown up, we had the most severe frost that was ever felt in the memory of man; and, at the same time, a most violent storm of wind at N. E. Now, if we suppose the hollow or cavity of the said rock to be froze, as all the water near the coast, which was not violently agitated by the wind, at that time, was, we may seek no further for a cause to solve this phænomenon.

It is well known, that, among the principal effects of freezing, all liquids capable of being frozen, as water, and all other fluids, oil excepted, are dilated by frost, so as to swell and increase in bulk, taking up a tenth part more space than before they were frozen, and are also specifically lighter.

By dilatation, is here meant the expansion of a body into greater bulk, by its own elastic power, or by the expansion of the air included in it. Bodies, after being compressed, and again left at liberty, endeavour to dilate themselves with the same force whereby they were compressed; and accordingly, they sustain a force, and raise a weight, equal to that whereby they are compressed.

Again,

Again, bodies, in dilating, exert a greater force at the beginning of their dilatation than towards the end, as being, at first, more compressed; and the greater the compression, the greater the elastic power and endeavour to dilate. So that these three, the compressing power, the compression, and the elastic power, are always equal.

Again, the motion whereby compressed bodies restore themselves, is usually accelerated: Thus, when compressed air begins to restore itself, and dilate into a greater space, it is still compressed: And consequently a new impetus is impressed thereon from the dilatative cause; and the former remaining, with the increase of the cause, the effect, that is the motion and velocity, must be increased likewise. Indeed, it may happen, that when the compression is only partial, the motion of dilatation shall not be accelerated, but retarded; as is evident in the compression of a sponge, soft bread, gauze, &c.

One of the laws of the elasticity of the air is, that being compressed, the density of the air increases, as the force increases wherewith it was pressed. Now, there must be necessarily a balance between the action and re-action, i. e. the gravity of the air, cold, or what other cause may tend to compress it; and the elasticity of the air which endeavours to expand it, must be equal.

Hence the elasticity increasing or diminishing universally, as the density increases or diminishes, i. e. as the distance between the particles diminishes or increases, it is no matter whether the air be compressed or retained by the weight of the atmosphere, or by any other means; it must endeavour, in either case, to expand with the same force. And hence, if air, near the earth, be pent up in a vessel, so as to cut off all communication with the external air, the pressure of the enclosed air will be equal to the weight of the atmosphere; accordingly, we

find Mercury sustained to the same height by the elastic force of air included in a glass vessel, as by the whole atmospherical pressure (3).

In virtue of this elastic power of the air, it insinuates itself into the pores of bodies, carrying with it this prodigious faculty of expanding, and that so easy to be excited; whence it necessarily puts the particles of bodies it is mixed with, into perpetual oscillations. In effect, the degree of heat, and the air's gravity and density, and consequently its elasticity and expansion never remaining the same for two minutes together, there must be an incessant vibration, or dilatation, and contraction in all bodies (4).

From

(3) Hence the structure of the wind-gun. Dr. Halley asserts, in the Philosophical Transactions, that, from the experiments made at London, and by the Academy del Cimento at Florence, it may be safely concluded, that no force whatsoever, is able to reduce air into 800 times less space than what it naturally possesses upon the surface of the earth. In answer to which, M. Amontons, in the memoirs of the French academy, maintains, that there is no fixing any bounds to its condensation; that greater and greater weights, will still reduce it into less compass; that it is only elastic in regard of the fire it contains; that it is impossible ever absolutely to drive all the fire out of it; and also impossible to bring it to its utmost degree of condensation. In reality, it appears from Mr. Boyle's experiments, that the space which the air takes up, when at its utmost dilatation, is to that it takes up when most compressed, as 550000 to 1. By several experiments, made by Mr. Boyle, it dilated first into nine times its former space, then into 60, then into 150, afterwards it was brought to dilate into 8000 times its space, then into 10000, and even, at last, into 13679 times its space: and all this by its own expansive force, without any help of fire. M. Amontons first discovered that air, the denser it is, the more it will expand with the same degree of heat; on this principle, he wrote a discourse to prove, "that the spring
" and weight of the air, with a moderate degree of warmth,
" may be able to produce earthquakes, and the most vehement
" commotions in nature."

(4) This reciprocation we observe in several bodies, as in plants, the Tracheæ or air-vessels of which, do the office of lungs;

From the same cause it is, that the air contained in the bubbles of ice, by its continual action, bursts the ice: And thus glasses, and other vessels, frequently crack, when their contained liquors are frozen. Thus also entire columns of marble, sometimes cleave in the winter-time, from some little bubbles of included air, acquiring an increased elasticity.

And not only vessels of glass are burst, but vessels of iron and other metals; besides which, it was found in the observatory of Paris, during the great cold of the year 1670, that the hardest bodies, even metals and marble itself, were sensibly condensed with the cold, and became much harder and more brittle than before, till their former state was retrieved by the ensuing thaw (5).

By

lungs; for the contained air, alternately expanding and contracting, as the heat increases or diminishes, presses the vessels by turns, and eases them again, and thus promotes a circulation of the juices. Hence we find, that no vegetation or germination will proceed in vacuo.

(5) Mr. Boyle gives us several instances of vessels, made of metals, exceeding thick and strong, which, being filled with water, close stopped and exposed to the cold; the water, in freezing, came to be dilated, and not finding either room or vent, burst the vessels.

A strong barrel of a gun, filled with water, close stopped, and froze, was rent the whole length, and a small brass vessel, five inches deep, and two in diameter, filled with water, lift up its lid, which was pressed with a weight of 56 pounds.

Olearius Magnus assures us, that, in the city of Moscow, he observed the earth to be cleft with the frost many yards in length, and a foot broad.

Scheffer mentions sudden cracks or rifts in the ice on the lakes of Sweden, nine or ten feet deep, and many leagues long; he adds, that the rupture is made with a noise, not less terrible than thunder; and, by this means, the fishes are furnished with air, so that they are rarely found dead.

Mr. Huygens tried experiments of this kind in many vessels; and he also filled the barrel of a musket with water, which, being closed at both ends, and exposed one frosty night to the open air, burst with a noise equal to that of gun-powder, and the crack was four inches long.

By what is already said, we find the cold is not the principal cause of these phænomena, but rather the air. That there is no manner of elasticity in water itself, is evident from its being incompressible, or incapable, by any force, of being reduced into a less compass (6).

Hence it is we see the reason, why blocks of marble sometimes burst in cold weather; and not only marble, but even implements also of bell-metal, carelessly exposed to the wet, have been broken, and spoiled by the water, which entering the cavities of the metal, was there afterwards frozen and expanded into ice, so that we see the rock might be torn up, and set in motion, by even a small quantity of water lodged and frozen in its interstices. Vid. Phil. Transf. numb. 165. And if the dilatation of so small a quantity of water be able to produce this effect, what must be the force of several tuns of water, frozen, and exactly closed up in a stone cistern capable of containing it? Ought it not, in the same manner, to exert a violent force, burst its cistern, and lift up its cover, as we find, in effect, it did?

The vast thickness of the surrounding rocks, on all sides, occasioned the resistance to be least on the top of the cavity. So that, by the above-mentioned cause, this rock was torn, and forcibly cast up, with a force not inferior to that of gun-powder.

This monstrous stone, being thus set in motion, was accelerated, and, in some measure, directed, by the dashing and rolling of the waves, and the violence of the strong easterly wind, which forced it
up

(6) This is plain from that famous experiment made by order of the grand duke of Tuscany, in the Academy del Cimento at Florence, of water being shut up in a globe of gold, and then pressed with a huge force, it made its way through the pores even of the gold, being incapable of condensation, so that the ball was found wet all over the outside, till, at length, making a cleft in the gold, it spun out with great vehemence. Vid. Clarke's Rohault. Phys.

up the declivity; and this appears from its course, which answered to the direction of the wind and waves at that time.

Somewhat of this same kind, and of the surprising effects of cold in Hudson's-bay, may be seen in captain Middleton's Vindication, p. 161. and in the Phil. Transf. anno 1742, numb. 465. To which the curious are referred.

The dimensions of the rock.	Feet.	Inches.
The length of the side A. A.	8	6
Height at B.	6	6
Breadth at the end C.	5	6
Breadth at D. D.	6	4
E, F. its course.		
G. The reclining end, stopped by a part of the ledge of rocks H. which lie above a mile from the shore. Done in a smaller proportion than the rock A. A. Vid. Plate IV. fig. V.		

C H A P. XVII.

Of Caves, natural and artificial.

NATURAL caves are generally met with in limestone grounds, more than in other places.

Ragstone, grit, and most sorts of freestone, neither lie in such beds, nor are so closely jointed together, as to compose the inside of these caverns, as marble and limestone do. The cracks and defects of these latter, are often united, and strongly jointed, by means of the stalactical exudations, which protrude from these kind of rocks. These exudations often form buttresses, pillars and columns to support these fabricks of nature. The sides, roof and floor, are generally glazed, and plastered

over with this matter, which becomes as hard and firm as the stone it exudes from; so that these caverns are as lasting as any other place on the globe can possibly be.

In the parish of White-church, about a mile to the east of that place, between it and Ballynacourty, is a most stupendous cavern, called Oon-a-Glour, or the pigeon's hole; the mouth, or entrance of which, faces to the S. E. and is considerably large and open; so that one may easily descend a small declivity of about fifty feet, when you then come into a large oval cave, of about 150 feet in length. The floor is wet, and exceeding slippery, being constantly moistened by the drops which perpetually distil from the roof: Opposite to the entrance, after passing over some rugged rocks, you enter into a small chamber, where the light begins to fail you; but, by the help of candles, and the murmuring sound, you descry a small subterraneous rivulet, running, in a natural aqueduct, through the solid rock. This rivulet sinks under ground at Ballynacourty, and proceeding through this cave, rises again, at a place called Knockane, about a mile from the place where it hides itself, forming, no doubt, many other caverns, or rather a continued one in its course. Both to the right and left of the mouth of this cave, there are large chambers, into which one enters by such narrow passages that he is forced to creep through them for a very considerable way; which, considering the gloominess of the place, the coldness of the stones, the constant distillation from them, and the difficulty of the passage, he must have a more than ordinary curiosity to accomplish. When one enters these chambers, a thousand figures, and shapes of several kinds of things, present themselves, which fancy will readily form. The stalactical matter descends from the roof, in the forms of pillars, grapes, festoons, foliages, curtains, and many other shapes, which,
in

in these dark recesses, are not so well observed without the help of many lights, two candles being not sufficient to descry half the various figures, which are produced by this vegetating substance. The roof, in some places, where it is considerably high, is not to be seen distinctly with a few lights. Where the sheets of this matter run considerably thin, they are so transparent, that one may perceive the light of a candle to shine through them, as through thick pieces of horn.

From some of these chambers, are passages, which lead into others, but so narrow, that a person of a very moderate bulk cannot get through them. In these, one is presented with the same variety of different figures, in a kind of natural stucco, no less beautiful in their sportive irregularity, than are the regular artificial works of this kind. All these figures are of the same stalactical substance, which, in this grotto, is mostly of a brown amber colour. The outward part is a kind of bark to the rest, the inside is transparent and crystallized, generally breaks asslant, and, in different beds, like the Judaic stone: Most of these pieces emit a noise when struck upon, like copper. I was once minded to have fired a pistol in those inner chambers; but considering that the entrance to them was narrow and difficult, and that the smoak and closeness of the air might extinguish the candles, I forbore the experiment. However I discharged one in the outward cavern, which had no other effect, than the causing a very loud report, that was quickly re-echoed among the several chambers of this grotto.

It would be needless to give a particular description of the other caverns of this kind to be met with in this parish; one considerably less than this, and not above a few fields to the N. of it, is called Oon-na-mort. Having descended into this through a very narrow passage, which scarce affords sufficient light when one is down, I found it to be a considerable

considerable large cavern, but not so big as the former, yet drier, and not having so much of the stalactical matter sticking to its roof or sides. From this, there is one very narrow passage, too streight to get through, which, no doubt, leads into some inner chambers, or probably to the above-mentioned larger cave, as it seems to direct that way. Some devotee has frequented this cavern; for in a kind of nich, on one side, was placed a piece of a human skull, as a memento mori. Indeed, the horror of these vaults, and such an additional badge of mortality, are more than sufficient to put one in mind of ones dissolution, and seem more awful and terrible in view than in reality.

On this occasion, I could not help reflecting on these lines of Milton,

—— But many shapes
Of death, and many are the ways that lead
To his grim cave, all dismal; yet to sense
More terrible at th' entrance, than within.

Paradise Lost, Book xi. v. 468.

Near the river Phynisk, is another considerable cavern, called also Oon-a-glour, formed in a limestone rock, from which descends the same kind of stalactical matter as in the former. This cave is about an hundred feet square, and is tolerably dry, but has its roof composed of a great number of loose stones, which seem ready to tumble on ones head. There are several inward closets, and small chambers, on the left hand, and, in most places, there distils a limpid insipid water. It is observable, that the farther one enters into these subterraneous places, one meets with greater quantities of this stalactical matter, than are found towards the outward entrance (1).

The

(1) The reason may be, that there is not only a greater quantity of this petrifying juice in the more internal recesses of these places, but also, that they are fitted for the formation of this matter,

The roof of this cave is very high in some places, and looks like so many chimneys, to the top of which candles will scarce throw a light; but there are no narrow passages from this cave as from the former; there being, besides the outward large cavern, only a few closets or small chambers, which proceed not far into the rock.

There is another small cave at Bewley, at no great distance from the last mentioned one, but merits no particular description.

In the parish of Killwatermoy, is another natural cave of the same kind, not far from the ruined church. There are also some in the parish of Lismore; one at a place, called Ballymartin, thro' which

matter, than those that have a more open air. For those subterraneous caverns are often found actually warmer than the open air, and the operation of the crystallization not unfrequently requiring some considerable degree of heat, which is the case not only of sugar-candy, but of divers of the salts obtained from mineral waters, as ingenious physician assures me, who has spent much time in making experiments this way; and that these exudations are no other than a species of crystals, is evident, both from their transparency, and the figure of their sides.

These kind of petrification, by a chymical analysis, like other sorts of crystal, afford nothing but a calx earth, and salt. Pliny, indeed, speaks of crystal, as an hardened petrified water, which was the opinion in his days; but experience shews the contrary, for, instead of resolving into water, it only affords the above-mentioned principles.

As the ordinary method of crystallization is performed by a solution of the saline body in water, filtering and evaporating it till a film appears at the top, in order to load it sufficiently with the saline matter, and afterwards putting it in a cool place to shoot; thus this stalactical matter is formed by the saline, and stony parts of the limestone, mixed and dissolved in the pervading water, which, being but a drop at a time, is sufficiently loaded with these particles, and runs together in the same manner as all other crystals, acquiring a firmness and hardness like them, meerly from that attractive force, which is in all bodies, and particularly in saline ones, whereby, when the fluid in which they float is sufficiently sated, so as the saline particles are within each others attractive powers, and can draw each other more than they are drawn by the fluids, they become crystal.

which a considerable rivulet runs, entering in at the W. side of the rock, and emptying itself about two hundred yards on the E. side, and, in its passage, forming a large subterraneous cavern, which, by the falling in of the earth, is stopped at its entrance. This place is a noted receptacle for foxes, badgers, &c. Near Lismore, are two small caves, one near the church, on the bank of the river, of a considerable depth; but whether natural or artificial is uncertain. Another of the same kind is in the grove, near the castle, also in the bank of the river.

In the parish of Dungarvan, near Shandon, are two caves, situated in limestone ground; the first, near Shandon-house, on the shore side, is about forty feet square; wherein is a narrow passage, near forty yards long, giving an entrance into some inward chambers. These, as well as the outward cavern, are lined with the same kind of stalactical matter as the former.

The other cave is situated near the river of Coligan, in the middle of a plain field; the entrance into which, by the falling in of the earth, is almost closed, and is pretty steep. At the bottom of this cave, a subterraneous rivulet presents itself; but where it enters under ground, or issues out, is very uncertain. Beyond the rivulet, the cave considerably enlarges, and has its roof and sides hung with icicles of the petrifying matter, as the others already mentioned.

There is a stupendous cave, or rather hole, in the mountains of Cummeragh, which does not enter far under ground, remarkable for the difficulty of its access, being surrounded and overshadowed by the prodigious sides of these mountains, and is also remarkable for a notorious highwayman, who, a few years ago, was taken in it, being starved out of his hold for want of sustenance, no body daring to attack him in it. On the sea-coast of this county, are many large caverns.

Near

Near Red-head, towards the W. entrance of the harbour of Waterford, is an hole, called Bishop's hole, being about three hundred yards distant from high-water mark, and which being sunk, like the shaft of a mine, has a communication with the sea.

Black-hole is a stupendous cave, situated to the E. of Swine's-head, runs above five hundred feet under the sand, is of a considerable breadth, and its height equal to that of the isle of a large cathedral church. Along this part of the coast, are several other caves, all produced by the working and dashing of the waves of the ocean; one near Rathwhelan cove, one near Ballymoka cove, several wonderful caves under Great-Newtown head, as also on most parts of the coast, where it is bold and rocky; as at Helveock-head, near Dungarvan. Such another cave as Bishop's-hole, there is at Corbally, near Ballymacart-head, in the parish of Ardmore, which being sunk perpendicular, has also a communication with the ocean. Most of these caves can only be entered into by a boat, the sea ebbing and flowing into them; they are receptacles for shaggs, cormorants, seals, and other marine creatures, which harbour and breed therein; in some, the water is very deep, and as there is no possibility of landing in them, it is not easy to determine their depth under ground.

As to artificial caves, there are but very few in this county; I have already taken notice of one, near the castle of Strancally, being formerly used as a prison, &c.

In the parish of Rineogonagh, is one of this kind, to which you enter by a long winding passage under ground, walled on each hand. The cave is about twenty feet square, vaulted at top, and is cut in the side of a rising ground; from this, there are two lesser chambers, but by whom made, or to what use intended, is uncertain.

One

One of these kind of caves was lately found out accidentally, by a person digging in a potatoe garden, near Knocknescagh, in the parish of White-church, when his spade slipt from him, and, to his surprise, ran down into the earth; the place being opened, a large cave, walled round and covered with flags at top, was discovered. The cave is near twenty yards square, and has but a few feet of earth over it, which had been tilled for many years.

C H A P. XVIII.

A Description of the Birds observed in this County, with some curious Remarks on Animals.

BIRDS may be divided into terrestrial and aquatic; which again are subdivided into carnivorous, phytiverous, fissipedes, palmipedes, &c. But without regarding these divisions, which may be fitter for treatises professedly written on this subject, than this short sketch, I shall only confine myself to the two general classes, viz. The terrestrial and aquatic.

Of the terrestrial birds observed in this county, we have:

Two kinds of eagles. The Golden-Eagle, seen on the rocks and cliffs of the sea-coast; seldom, if ever, more than two at a time. And,

The Sea-Eagle or Osprey (1), which is less than the former. See their descriptions in Willoughby. This latter, might more justly be placed among the water-birds, in the second class; but
being

(1) In a M.S. in the college library, among Dr. Gilbert's Collections, the author says the Osprey has three old ones to each nest; and that their method of taking fish is, by hovering over the water, when the sun shines; the fish, seeing their shadow at the bottom of the water, fly from it to the surface, where they are taken.

being so nearly of the same species I chuse to mention them together.

Hawks are distinguished into many classes, too tedious to mention. In the sea-cliffs of this county, there are ayries of excellent Falcons, which were formerly in great repute among our ancient kings and British nobility, as appears by the tenures of some lands and estates being held by presenting Hawks from this county. Of the indocil kind, we have many sorts common to other parts of this kingdom, as the Kite, the Buzzard, &c. and of nocturnal birds of prey, we have the,

Otus, five Asio, Johnstonii, the Horn-Owl.

Strix, Aldrovand. the Brown or Screech-Owl, &c.

Other terrestrial birds in this county, which we have in common with the other parts of the kingdom, are these following.

Ortygometra, Aldrovand. seu Rallus terrestris, the darker Hen, Rail, or Corncreak, a sort of fowl that is scarce, if at all met with in some parts of England, yet very numerous in this kingdom in the season (2), which is only short, and lasts not above three or four months in the summer; during the remainder of the year, it lies buried and asleep under ground; notwithstanding it is a common opinion among the Irish, that Rails, in winter, turn to Water-Hens. In a M. S. (3) in the college library, the author says, "he saw one about October, which seemed
" to have the body of a Water-Hen, but the wings
" of a Rail; he was convinced that the Rail had
" moulted her body feathers, but not yet her
" wings; and adds, that as Rails are of a short
" and slow flight, they cannot be birds of passage,
" yet are never found here in winter, which is
" another reason that confirmed him in the opinion
" of this metamorphosis." But Dr. Molyneux's
notion

(2) Dr. Molyneux's App. to Nat. Hist. of Ireland, p 167.

(3) Dr. Gilbert's Collections.

notion seems far more probable; however, I mention the latter, as it was inserted among the collections of a society, who then were endeavouring to collect materials for a natural history of this kingdom.

Totanus, Aldrovand. the Good-Wit or Stone-Plover, which needs no particular description.

Hæmatopus, Bellonii. The Sea-Pye of Willoughby, who classes it under the *Aves aquaticæ rostris longissimis*.

Totanus, Gesneri. The Red-Shank of Willoughby, classed also, by him, among the aquatic fowl.

Anser Canadensis. The Canada-Goose of Willoughby, being the same as the Vulpanser Raii or Shell-Drake, which are common in this county.

Grus, five Avis palamedis. The Crane, which is a bird of passage; during the great frost of 1739, some few Cranes were seen in this county, but not since, or before, in any person's memory.

Lagopus altera Plinii, called, by Willoughby, the Red-Game, and, by us, the Grouse. This bird is frequently found among our mountains, delighting in heathy grounds, on the very highest lands. It is uncertain if we have not the *Urogallus minor Raii*, viz. the Heath-Cock or Grouse of Willoughby, which I take to be the Black-Game in England, and is also an inhabitant of the mountains (4).

Upupa. The Whoop or Whooping bird; a beautiful bird, being adorned with feathers, of divers colours, with a large crest on the head, as it is exquisitely well engraven, both by Dr. Carleton and Mr. Willoughby (5). It is said, like the *Diabolus Marinus*, never to appear or be heard (as the vulgar will have it) till immediately before some approaching calamity. It is somewhat larger than a Quail, its bill long, of a black colour, and a little bent; its neck

(4) Vid. their descript. in Willoughby's Ornitholog. Book. 11. §. 1. and chap. xii. §. 7.

(5) Onomast. zoicon. titul, aves classe coronarum.

neck and legs are short, the tail long; it frequents woods and mountains, alights oftener on the ground than on trees, and is a very solitary bird. I never heard of above one being seen in this county; this was shot upon the ruins of the old church of Stradbally, during the great frost of 1739, and was long in the possession of the late Mr. Maurice Uniacke, of Woodhouse.

Pica Glandana, Aldrovand. *Pica Glandaria*, Johnst. The Jay. Willoughby makes it a species of the *Corvus*. It is pretty common in our woods. See the description of it in the above cited authors.

Palumbus five *Palumbes*, the Wood-Quest, Wood-Culver, or Wood-Pigeon, frequent in this county, both in the woods and sea cliffs, where they breed. Though the latter are commonly called Rock-Pigeons; but whether there be a difference between them, I am not certain.

Monedula qu. *Monetula*, quia *Monetas* Surripit, the Chough, Daw, Cadefs, or Jack-Daw, very common in this county, as also in most parts of this kingdom.

Cuculus. The Cuckoo.

Anas Sylvestris, the Wild-Duck.

Gallinago vel *Scolopax*, the Wood-Cock, by some authors ranked among the aquatic birds, as it frequents wet places. It is a bird of passage, coming over hither about the beginning of October, and departing again about the beginning of spring. Yet they pair before they go, flying two together, a male and female. Mr. Willoughby thinks they remain the year round in Germany; for at Nuremberg, he saw them sold in August. It is certain, they continue on the Alps, and other high mountains, all the summer; for he flushed them on the top of the mountain Jura in June, or July. Sometimes, stragglers left behind, when their fellows go off, remain in these countries all the summer.

Gallinago Minor. The Snipe, which by the Latin name, and the French word, Beccassine, seems to be a lesser species or diminutive of the former.

Perdrix, the Partridge.

Coturnix, the Quail.

Anser sylvestris, the Wild-Goose.

Querquedula, the Teal.

Pluvialis, the Plover, both green and grey. These birds, being common to us with other parts of the kingdom, are so well known, that they require no particular description.

Picus Martis, (so called from this bird's having been anciently consecrated to the God Mars.) The Wood-Pecker (6), a bird rare in this county.

Of the lesser, or more common kind of birds, we have great numbers in this county ; as,

Hirundo Domestica, the Swallow* (7).

Mota.

(6) This bird has a bill curiously made for the digging of wood, strong, hard and sharp ; a great ridge runs along the top of the bill, as if an artist had designed it for strength and neatness ; their thighs are strong and muscular, their legs short and very strong, the toes standing two forward and two backward, and are close joined together, that they may the more strongly and firmly lay hold of the tree they climb on. They have an hard stiff tail, bending downwards, on which they lean, and so bear themselves up in climbing. The structure of the tongue is very singular and remarkable, whether we look at its great length, its bones and muscles, its encompassing part of the neck and head, the better to exert itself in length, and again to retract it into its cell ; and lastly, whether we look at its sharp horney bearded point, and the glewy matter at the end of it, the better to stab, to stick into, and to draw little maggots out of wood. It builds its nest so artfully, in the hollows of trees, that it would puzzle the ablest geometrician to imitate it.

(7) Swallows have remarkable short legs, and their toes grasp any thing very strongly ; this is useful to them in building their nests, and on other occasions, which necessitate them to hang frequently by their heels. But there is far greater use of this structure of their legs and feet, if the report be true of their hanging by the heels, in great clusters (after the manner of

Motacilla, Johnst. the Water-Swallow, or Water wag-tail.

Lutea Avis, the Yellow-hammer.

Alauda Vulgaris, the Lark, of which we have many kinds.

Aurivitis, the Gold-finch, or Thistle-finch.

Turdus, the Thrush.

Merula Vulgaris, the common Black-bird.

Rubecula, the Robin-red-breast.

Linaria Avis, five Ægithus, the Linnet, green and grey.

Sturnus, the Starling or Stare.

Rubicilla seu Pyrrhula, the Bull-finch, Alp or Nope.

Passer Domesticus, the House-Sparrow, and many other different species.

Of aquatic birds, we have the following in this county.

Cattaractes, the Gannet.

Anas fere fusca, of Gesner, Ray, and Aldrovan-dus, called, in the north, the Gold-head, and, with us, the red-headed Widgeon.

Graculi Palmipedes, Raij. Commonly called Shags, very like to Cormorants, only less. Mr. Ray, in his travels, says, he saw them breed upon trees in

of bees) in mines and grottos, and in the rocks by the sea all the winter; of the latter, Mr. Derham relates a story, which the learned Dr. Fry told at the university, and confirmed to him since, viz. that an ancient fisherman, accounted an honest man, being near some rocks, on the coast of Cornwall, saw, at a very low ebb, a black list of something adhering to the rock; which, when he came to examine, he found it was a great number of Swallows, that were covered by the sea waters, but revived in his warm hand, and by the fire. All this the fisherman himself assured the doctor of. Vid. Derham's Ph. Theol. Book. vii. chap. i. note m. and chap. iii. note d. In a M. S. in the library of Trin. Coll. Dublin, there is an account of one Mr. Knox, who says, he saw, in winter time, a number of Swallows, in a difficult cavern, in the barony of Killmacrenan, and county of Donegal, which were flying and chattering, and not sleeping. But this seems fabulous.

in Holland (8), which surpris'd him, they being a web-footed fowl.

Bernicla seu Bernacla. Barnacles, which we have in plenty in winter, being of as good a relish as at Londonderry, Wexford, or elsewhere; we have the same kind of grafs described in the appendix to Boat's Nat. History of Ireland (9), which, it is said, they feed upon, and which gives them that peculiar sweetness, in those places where this grafs is found. The roots of this grafs are white and tender, and of a sweetness resembling liquorice; great quantities of it are often cast up on the coast after a storm.

Puffinus Anglorum. The Puffin. These we have on the coast; but whether they breed here, or not, is uncertain. They are less than a tame Duck; their bill like that of a Penguin's, except that the horn of the nether beak is not shortened as theirs, but contrariwise is obliquely prolonged from the margins; it is also shorter, lighter, and stronger. Mr. Willoughby says, when they fight, they will hold by their bills so hard, as to break one anothers necks before they part. He adds, that what they eat by day, they disgorge by night, into the mouths of their young; they breed in Iceland, in the isles of Man, Ferro, and the Scilly isles. It is said, they lay their eggs under ground. These fowl, as well as the Penguin, and Guillemot, all want their heel or under toe. They have all black backs, but their bellies, which are much under water, are white. They lay but one egg at a sitting.

Corvus Aquaticus, Willoughby & Raij, the Cormorant (10), not much different from the Shag, being only somewhat less.

Larus

(8) Observations Topographic. p. 33. (9) Page 192.

(10) In a MS. in the college library, the author says, he reclaimed a Cormorant, which took fish very well, but was killed, by accident, before he was perfect; and he thought these fowl might be made serviceable this way. It is not improbable, he means

Larus Griseus maximus. The great Grey-Gull, by some called the Herring-Gull. See its description in Willoughby.

Larus cinereus minor. The common Sea Mew or Gull. See its description in the same author.

Columbus major. The great Loon-Douker or Artfoot, and, by us, commonly called a Loon; is reckoned a cloven footed water fowl, has a narrow strait sharp pointed bill, no tail, small short wings, the legs are set on so near the rump, and so far from the centre of gravity in the bird, that it can neither fly, nor conveniently walk, but seems wholly contrived for quick swimming, and easy diving. Its toes, though not webbed together, have lateral membranes all along each side of them, and broad claws, like human nails. Some there are which agree with these in every particular, except their having tails, nor is it certain whether they be of a different species.

Fulica, Johnst. Mergus niger & Pullus aquaticus, Alberti. The Coot or Bald-Coot, a particular description would be needless, being common in other places, though only seen here during the hard frost in 1739-40.

Alca, Hoieri, the Auk, Razor-bill, or, by some, the Murr, of which it is a species. They frequent our shores in winter. See a description of this bird in Grew's Musæum, p. 72.

Phascas Avis, the Murr, a kind of diver, less than the Razor-bill, the feathers generally black; these also frequent our coasts, and are well known.

Columbus minor, the Didapper or Dobchick, a smaller species of divers, have been sometimes killed in this county.

Gavia, five Larus maximus, a species of the larger kind of Sea-Gulls, called, by seamen, the Make-
white,

means that kind of Cormorant, called, in some places, the Aland Hawk.

white, from its beating the lesser kind of Gulls, till they void their excrements, which they nimbly catch before they fall into the water, and devour them.

Of birds well known, of unusual colours, I have met with but one instance, viz. a White-Sparrow, which colour (11) might proceed from a defect of moisture and nourishment; and it has been received, though vulgar opinion concerning birds, that they may become white, by plucking off their first feathers, which will cause their new ones to come forth of that colour, even in a species that seldom are of it.

§. 11. Among other remarks that may be made upon animals, I shall first mention an odd instance in relation to the earliness of the fecundity of black cattle, viz. of an heifer, in the parish of Dungarvan, that, not long since, had a calf before she was a year old, which was sufficiently attested to me by the owner. These sort of cattle going nine months, it must be either admitted, that this calf took bull at about two months old, or that their dams cast them at first pregnant with others (12). Dr. Plot, in his
natural

(11) Many other animals, as well as birds, have been produced of colours unusual to the species, and as brisk and well liking as any others, as white rats, mice, &c. and also white fawns, where there was not a white buck or doe in the park; and it is no unusual thing, even in this county, to meet with white hares also. Sir Francis Bacon reckons white a penurious colour, and a certain indication of a scarcity of aliment; whence it is, says he, that violets, and other flowers, if they be starved, turn white, as birds and horses do by age; and the hoary hairs of men are produced by the same reason: It is well known, that plants may be changed white, by applying lime, or other hot dry matter, to their roots.

(12) An instance of the same kind may be seen in the *Miscel. Curiosa Phys. Germ. An^o. I. Observ. 36.* That in the year 1663, there was a cow in Hungary, that brought forth a calf, with a great belly, wherein there was found another calf, with all its limbs perfect. Bartholine conjectures, that, in such pro-
ductions

natural history of Oxfordshire, gives us a like instance, as he also does in his history of Staffordshire, to which the curious reader is referred.

It is no uncommon thing to find balls of hair, covered over sometimes with a smooth shining coat, in the stomachs of black cattle, of which I have been informed of many instances in this county; these are occasioned by their licking themselves, and swallowing the hairs that comes off, in large quantities; which, being elaborated in the first or second ventricle, they are generally found compacted together, much after the manner, as the wool of an hat by the hands of the workman; and if it lie any time in the stomach, is covered with a pretty thick shell or coat, from the slime it there meets with. When it lies there long, it is usually of a chesnut; but, if a lesser time, of an ash colour; and, if taken out of the stomach soon after it is formed, it has no coat, but is a meer ball of hair (13).

In the mountains of Knockmeledown, we have some remains of the red deer, but so few, that, it is to be feared, the species will, in a few years, be extinct, especially if a little more care be not taken of them (14). And that this is not improbable, may be allowed from the failure of another species of deer in

ductions as these, nature intended only twins; and by some error, one of them might be thrust into the belly of the other, over which a skin might easily be superinduced.

Th. Bartholin. Anat. Med. Rar. Histor. 66.

(13) These kind of balls are called, by Pliny*, *Tophi Nigricantes*; and, he says, they are only to be found in the 2d ventricle or *reticulum*. But they are also to be met with in the intestines, and are cast forth by stool, as Bauhinus owns. They are sometimes found in the intestines of horses; and Bauhin calls them *Bezoar Equinum*.

* Plin. Nat. Hist. Lib. 2. C. 3. Bauhin de lapid Bez. C. 4. & C. 14.

(14) This species is not the *Cervus Palmatus* of Gesner, but, by the agreement of Clusius, Bellonius and Peyerus, the *Platyceros* of Pliny (Lib. 2. Cap. 37.) described by Bellonius, in

in this kingdom, commonly called the moose-deer; of which, we should have no manner of remains, were it not for the horns and skeletons, sometimes discovered, by digging, under ground. The curious are referred to some account of this creature, given by Dr. Molyneux, in the appendix to Boats Natural History of Ireland.

No cattle impoverish land more than deer of all kinds, which, probably, may be owing to the annual casting of their horns; these, it is well known, abound with volatile salts; so that there must be a privation of these salts in their dung and urine; what renders the excrements of other animals so beneficial for the manuring of land are these salts.

The Irish greyhound, though formerly abounding in this county, is likewise become nearly extinct. This dog is much taller than the mastiff, but made more like a greyhound, and for size, strength and shape, cannot be equalled. Mr. Ray affirms, he is the highest dog he had ever seen. Heretofore they were made use of in catching wolves, and from thence were probably called wolf-dogs; but since the woods have been destroyed, and consequently the wolves who found shelter therein; this beautiful species are grown extremely scarce, insomuch that I have known twenty-five guineas paid for a brace of them. By a treaty entered into between king Henry II. and Roderic, king of Conaught, in the year 1175, we find, it was expressly stipulated, among other articles, that the vassals of the latter, should furnish hawks and hounds, annually, to the English monarch. To shew further the estimation in which they were held, we are told, that sir Thomas Roe, ambassador to the great mogul, obtained
large

some particulars erroneously, v. g. with a long tail; it is vulgarly called Dama, but it is not the Dama of the ancients; the French call it Dain, and the Germans Dam birsh.

large favours of that monarch, on account of a present of them, which he made in 1615. In the rolls office, there is extant, a privy seal of king Henry VIII. obtained at the suit of the duke Alberkyrke of Spain, for the delivery of two goshawks, and four Irish greyhounds, to the Spanish marquis of Dessaraya and his son, and the survivor of them, yearly; which further evinces the value set upon them by foreigners. And, among the earl of Cork's manuscripts, I have met with the following original letter, from the lord deputy Falkland to his lordship, dated Chichester house, August the 23d, 1623.

“ My Lord!

“ I have lately received letters from my
 “ lord duke of Buckingham, and other my noble
 “ friends, who have entreated me to send some
 “ greyhounds and bitches out of this kingdom, of
 “ the largest sort; which I perceive they intend to
 “ present unto divers princes, and other noble
 “ persons. I am given to understand, that there
 “ are good store in your country; and therefore, I
 “ pray you, either by yourself, friends or neighbours,
 “ to procure me one brace, either of good dogs or
 “ bitches, and them to send unto me, with all the
 “ speed you may; and if you can possibly let them
 “ be white, which is the colour most in request,
 “ herein you shall do me a favour, which I shall
 “ be ready to requite; and so, expecting your
 “ answer by this bearer, I commit you to the pro-
 “ tection of the Almighty and rest

“ your lordship's

“ very assured friend!

FALKLAND, dep.”

C H A P.

C H A P. XIX.

Some Remarks on Insects.

TH E curious reader is not to expect any thing accurate on this subject; all I have to say being only some few remarks I have made on this part of the creation, no less worthy of our notice, as Pliny (1) observes, than other larger animals, observations of this kind being the result of much time, diligence and leisure, as may be seen by the writings of Mousset, Johnston, Ray, Malpighy, Segnior, Redi, Swammerdam, &c. to whom I would refer such as have either will, or leisure, to pursue these matters, which would, undoubtedly, be of service in clearing up the natural history of this kingdom.

Among other kinds of insects, I shall first mention those called, by seamen and others, barnacles, which adhere to rocks, the bottoms of ships, old timber, &c. of which there are plenty in these seas. As for the vulgar opinion of a bird breeding in them, which some have affirmed with much confidence (2), it is, without all doubt, false and frivolous; all the ground of the fancy, as I conceive, being because this insect hath a bunch of cirre, somewhat resembling a tuft of feathers, or the tail of a bird, which

(1) Lib. H. Chap. 2.

(2) Of which Michael Mayerus hath written a whole book. The barnacles, which are said to breed in timber, being hatched of eggs, like other birds, of their own laying. The Hollanders, in their third voyage to discover the N. E. passage to Cathaia and China, in 80 deg. of N. latitude, found two islands, in one of which they observed a great number of these fowl sitting on their eggs, &c. as Dr. Johnston relates out of Pontanus. As for these shells, they are a kind of Balanus Marinus, as Fabius Columna proves, never coming to be any other but what they are, only growing larger as other shells do.

which it sometimes puts out into the water, and draws back again. Mr. Ray found some of these shells near the island of Malta, which is far southerly, and consequently a great way from the scene of the barnacle fable (3).

It is a little surprising, that so gross an opinion, as these shells producing the barnacle fowl, should obtain credit with so many learned men. Hector Boetius (quoted by Gesner and Dr. Turner) confidently asserts, "That, in the Orcades, are certain worms, growing in hollow trees, which, by degrees, obtain the feet, head, wings, and all the feathers of a water-fowl, which grows to the bigness of a goose." Scaliger (4) also describes this supposed bird within his shell. Sir Robert Murray, in the Philosophical Transactions, seems to be of the same opinion: but certain it is, all that is said of a bird is fabulous (5). Bartholine is of opinion, that it belongs to a kind of Cancellus; but the most probable is that of Dr. Grew.

Upon the pulling down of an old chapel in the cathedral church of Waterford, there was a very large and unusual kind of butterfly discovered alive, which, when taken, made a squeaking noise. It was near two inches long, with large expanded wings, and beautifully coloured; but what was most remarkable, there was depicted between the shoulders, on the back, the exact representation of a death's head, in black and white colours. This insect was
in

(3) In a letter to Mr. Ray * from Mr. Johnston, he conjectures these to be the spawn of shrimps, but with no great reason or probability. This kind of shell, Dr. Grew calls, the flat centre shell, *Balanus Compressa*, and *Concha Anatifera*, because supposed, by some, to be the egg of the barnacle; but he imagines, with *Columna*, that it is a sort of a centre-shell, as being fixed in like manner upon its base, and composed of several shelly parts.

(4) Exercit. 59. towards the end.

(5) Hist. Cent. 6.

* Ray's Letters, p. 121.

in the possession of the right rev. the late lord bishop of Waterford, who was pleased to favour me with a sight of it (6); and is now in the possession of the ingenious Mrs. Watson, fruit and flower painter, Dublin.

Wasps nests have been discovered in this county; one of which is in the repository of the Physico-Historical-Society, and was found near Lismore. See the figure in Johnston, the Spectacle de la Nature, &c. It is composed of a great number of cells, made up of the small fibres of plants, cohering together as in paper, as may be seen with a microscope. Wild bees make their nests of the same kind of stuff, which may not improperly be called bee-paper.

Of bees, we have good plenty in this County n so much, that honey is very reasonable, though a good quantity is consumed in making a vinous liquor, called metheglin, but, in other places, mead. This liquor, when old, emulates the richest Canary wines in strength and flavour; and being of a more balsamic quality, and far less preying, seems to be more wholesome, and agreeable to our constitutions; and were our people to take example by these industrious insects, they might propagate as many stocks as would afford large quantities of this agreeable drink. The profit and advantage arising from bees has been thought so considerable, that numberless tracts have been written and published, full of experiments, directions, and methods to be used in the menage of those insects among the ancients. The celebrated Latin poet has been very particular in his Georgics; and the best writers in our language, among the moderns, on this subject, are, Mr. Charles

(6) It may be worthy of remark, that what seems to be a powder upon the wings of a butterfly, is an innumerable company of extreme small feathers, not to be discerned without the help of a microscope. Vid. Power's Microscop. observations, and Dr. Hook's micrography, Chap. 14.

Charles Butler, Mr. Henry Gurney, Mr. John Levets, Mr. Edmund Southern, Mr. Richard Remnant, Mr. Hartlib, and Mr. Rusden; which last was approved of by the Royal Society, and printed, ann. 1679, stiling himself bee-master to the king's most excellent majesty, viz. king Charles II (7).

Among other insects I have taken notice of a kind of worms in trees, first shewed me at Ballyntaylor, by John Usher, esq; a true promoter and encourager of this design, which seem to be the same as are named by Wolfestan, in the Philosophical Transactions, numb. 65, Xylophthori, or, Vermes Arborei, or, Scolopendræ. Though those of the latter kind differ from such as I have noticed, they not being Multipedes, as the Juli and Scolopendræ are, but rather a long smooth worm, sometimes about two inches in length. They are often found in the very thickest part of the trunks of trees, by cleaving and splitting them; in which places, they work themselves considerable cavities, of an oblong form, the inside of the wood being generally slimy, and tinged of a reddish colour. The wood these nymphæ (for such I take them generally to be) are found in, are commonly willow, birch, crab-tree, &c. for that they are maggots or nymphæ of some other insect, I make no question, which happening, by some means or other, to miscarry, by the wood growing over the parts where they were laid, are changed into those kind of worms (8).

It

(7) Polio Romulus, who was above 100 years old, being asked by Augustus Cæsar who then lodged at his house, what means he used to preserve himself to that extreme old age, and to maintain that vigour of body and mind he saw he enjoyed, answered, Inter mulso, foris oleo. i. e. that he had used metheglin within, and oil without; as lord Bacon, in his history of life and death, informs us. Operat. 2. numb. 13.

(8) For brevity sake, in this matter I refer the inquisitive reader to Dr. King, Dr. Lister, and Mr. Willoughby in the Philosophical Transactions, numb. 65, 74, 160. and the Journal de Scavans, June 22, 1682.

It is not very surprising, that we do not find the eggs of these insects in the wooden cavities, when even the learned and ingenious Dr. Lister (9) confesses, whatever diligence he used, he could never discover any eggs in the centre of that by-fruit which grows on the leaves of the oak, and which we call galls, or oak-balls, but a worm constantly at their very first appearance; true it is that neither the plants on which these excrescences grow, nor these excrescences themselves, do any way contribute to the generation of these insects, as Redi (10) imagined; but that they have their origin from a parent insect, which first fixed its egg where the gall rose, and included it.

Not only trees and vegetables have their respective insects, which inhabit them, but even stones, which serve those kind of worms, called Lithophagi, both for food and habitation. One would think it no easy matter to believe, that those little creatures can subsist by gnawing stones; and yet there is nothing more certain, these worm-eaten stones being to be found almost every where, and in great quantities on all the sea-coast. These stones are generally limestone. Grit or freestone are seldom found eaten in this manner, though M. de la Voy (11) tells of an ancient wall of freestone, in the Benedictine abbey of Caen, in Normandy, so eaten with worms, that a person's hand might be run into most of the cavities.

These are, probably, the same kind of insects that take such delight in eating shells, many of which are devoured through by them, and, in a manner, filled with innumerable cells, like those of an honey-comb, but infinitely smaller. These kind of worms are covered with a very minute shell, greenish and ash-coloured, having large flattish heads, with

(9) Philos. Transf. N^o. 75.

(10) Franz. Red de Generat. Insect. p. 234.

(11) Derham's Phy. Theo. B. IV. Ch. 11.

with a wide mouth, and four black jaws, and that they breed in those cavities, which they gnaw in the stone, is manifest from their eggs being found therein (12).

Of other winged insects, I have noticed but a few, and these, indeed, not accurately enough to advance any thing with certainty; but such as have leisure or inclination to study these matters, are referred to the authors mentioned in the beginning of this Chapter.

(12) Vid. Philos. Transf. N^o. 18.

C H A P. XX.

Of ancient Monuments, Danish Rathes, Circular Fortifications, round Towers, and other Antiquities in this County.

IN this county, as in most of the other counties in Ireland, we meet with three kinds of ancient monuments, which are justly attributed to the Ostmen or Danes (1).

The first and larger kind of these pieces of antiquity, go by the general name of Rathes.

The second are called Lifs, which two words are often promiscuously used for one and the same thing, i. e. a piece of fortification

The

(1) These kind of works are not peculiar to this island, but they have them also in Great-Britain, in many places. Dr. Plot informs us, in his Hist. of Oxfordshire, that they have not only round works of this kind, but also square pieces of fortification, which sort, he says, were the works of the Saxons, as the round ones were of the Danes; for so, he says, he finds them distinguished in a MS. History of Ireland, by E. S. The first of these places he calls Falkmotes, i. e. Places for the meeting of the folk or people upon the approach of the enemy; and the round ones, Dane's Rathes, i. e. Hills of the Danes, for the same purpose.

Nat. Hist. of Oxfordsh. Chap. X.

The third fort go by the name of Dùn, and are no other than Tumuli, or sepulchral monuments. Notwithstanding these last are mistaken, and often confused with the others, called Rathes, because they have the same outward shape and contrivance. The most remarkable Rathes in this county are these following, viz. one at Lismore, from whence the name of that place, i. e. the large fort. It is erected on the top of an hill, called the Round Hill, of a pretty steep ascent, and is situated near the Blackwater river, about half a mile to the W. of Lismore: it was surrounded by a double fosse, which is now almost filled up. This Rath, and, indeed, most of the others in the county, are not near so large as may be met with in the more northern parts of the kingdom; and the reason seems to be, that the Danes, and other northern nations, that first infested this island, landed in those parts, which lay nearest to the countries from whence they came; the largest of ours not being above forty or fifty feet diameter at the base, and about twenty feet high at the most not reckoning the eminence on which they are erected. They are placed near the most ancient towns, and considerable places of resort, which were so many head-quarters or stations, from whence the alarm was given to the more distant places in the country.

Besides that of Lismore, there is one at Killoteran, in the liberties of Waterford, one at Rathgormuck, in the barony of Upperthird, one in the parish of Kinsalebeg, opposite to the town of Youghal; a considerable remains of a work of this kind at Ardmore; and many others, of lesser note, dispersed up and down the country.

The second kind of fortifications, which they call Liss in this country, are for the most part, no other than a circular ditch, with a fosse round it, and without any mount or hill in the centre; many of which are of a considerable extent, enclosing some
acres;

acres; and others are so small, as not to be of above ten or fifteen yards diameter. These smallest sort of forts could not possibly receive a considerable number of people, so as to form a garrison of any strength; but rather seem designed for habitations only, and the dwellings of single families. These lesser kind branch out, very regularly from the head stations. Thus from Lismore, on both sides of the high-road leading from that place to Dungarvan, these circular intrenchments are within call of each other; they also branch out, exceedingly regular, from the same head-station towards the mountains, and are also within call; which shews, that these people must have been exceeding numerous in this kingdom formerly; or, that the Irish themselves imitated and lived in such kind of works; not only the flat country, and the most remarkable hills and eminences are filled with them, but they are also to be found in the most uncultivated mountains; all branching out, in a most regular manner, from the head stations, which in this county were Waterford, Lismore, Ardmore, and Dungarvan.

The third kind, called, in the language of the country *Dùn*, are those called barrows in England, and are no other than sepulchral monuments. It was in one of this kind, that the urns and bracelet, mentioned in the third chapter, page 78, were found. This kind are commonly situated, especially the larger ones, near some high road, and usually on an eminence, to be conspicuous at a distance, and to be taken notice of by travellers as they passed by (2). One of this kind is situated
near

(2) Graves and sepulchres were made anciently near the most frequented high-ways. By the Roman law of the XII tables, sepulchre was forbidden within the walls of the city.

In urbe nec Sepelito, Neve urito.

Neither to bury or burn the dead in the city. See Baldus the Civilian, ad Leg. Tab. XII.

near the town of Dungarvan, to the W. of that place, near the high road, and is composed of a yellow clay, dug out of the ditch which surrounds it. I had the curiosity to bore this mount with augurs on the top, and found it hollow towards the bottom; but made no farther discovery.

Concerning the inside of these artificial hills, I refer the reader to Dr. Mollyneux's account, published in the appendix to Boate's natural history of Ireland.

Not only the ancient Greeks and Romans (3) had their Tumuli, but also the Danes and other northern nations, as Olaus Wormius informs us (4).

In

Cambden says, that the reason why they placed them rather on the military ways than elsewhere, was, that passengers might be put in mind of their mortality. Whence, perhaps, the Formula still used on tombs, *Siste viator, and Monumentum a Monendo*. Vid. Cambd. Britan. in Comitatu Wilts.

(3) This custom was very ancient among the Romans, not only for princes, according to that of Virgil,

——— Fuit Ingens Monte sub alto
Regis Dercæni terreno ex aggere bustum
Antiqui Laurentis, opacaque ilice tectum.

Enæd. Lib. II. v. 850.

With whom agrees Lucan.

Et Regnum Cineres Exstructo monte quiescunt.

Pharsal. Lib. VIII. sub finem.

But also for meaner persons; thus we find Æneas burying his nurse Cajeta.

At pius exequiis Æneas rite solutis,

Aggere composito tumuli, &c. ——— Enæd. Lib. VII. v. 5.

(4) It was an usual custom also among the northern nations, in their second age, which they called Tumulorum Ætas, thus to bury their dead under earthen hillocks, *Arenam et terram exaggerando usque dum in justam monticuli exsurgerunt altitudinem*, says this author*; of these they had two sorts, the *Rudiores*, which *ex sola terrâ, in rotunditatem et conum, congesta constabant*, i. e. that were made only of earth, and cast up in a round conical figure, set up in memory of any stout champions that deserved well of their country; and † the *Ornati*, which were encompassed with a circle of stone, set up only

* Monument. Dan. Lib. I. Chap. 7.

† Ibid. Lib. I. Chap. 6.

In the barony of Coshmore and Coshbride, are two remarkable pieces of antiquity, which still remain there, and of which little account can be given. The first, is a large double trench, which the Irish call Rian-Bo-Padriuc, or the trench of St. Patrick's cow. It is a double dike, still to be seen in the mountainous parts of this barony, beginning in this county to the eastward of Knockmeledown, and running on, in a direct line, towards Ardmore, crossing the country through the deer-park of Lismore, and taking in a course of sixteen or eighteen miles. The country people affirm, that it might be traced from its entrance into this county as far as Cashel, in the county of Tipperary. But the lands being cultivated in most parts of its course through that county, it is not to be traced at present. The tradition of this ditch is somewhat ridiculous, but such as it is, I shall give my readers. They affirm, that when St. Patrick was at Cashel, a cow belonging to that saint had her calf stolen and carried off towards Ardmore, which she pursued, and with her horns made this double trench the whole way; others say, it was the cow was stolen, that she returned home of herself, and, in the same manner, plowed up the ground with her horns; but the one story is as probable as the other; yet these silly people believe it to be as true as the gospel. My opinion of this matter is, that these ridges were no other than the remains of an ancient high-way drawn from Cashel to Ardmore, between which two places there

only for their generals or some other great persons: and these they set over the bodies, without burning them, as they had formerly done in their first age, which they called *Etas Ignea*; the manner being, as Mr. Cambden § informs us, for every soldier remaining alive after a battle, to carry his helmet full of earth towards making the tombs of his fellows that were slain.

§ Monument. Dan. Lib. I. Chap. 7.

there was, probably, in the time of St. Patrick and his cotemporary St. Declan, a frequent communication, (vide Chap. I.) and that this road was made, by the direction of these saints, in imitation of the Roman high-ways, which they must have often met with in their travels, is not improbable. It may not be amiss to inform the reader, that the Roman high-ways were sometimes raised, and sometimes level with the ground; and that they were also sometimes trenched on both sides.

Statius (5) has given us the exact method of making them in the following lines.

Hic primus labor inchoare fulcos,
Et rescindere limites, & alto
Egestu penitus cavare terras:
Mox haustas aliter replere fossas,
Et summo gremium parare dorso,
Ne nutent sola, ne maligna sedes
Et pressis dubium cubile saxis.

i. e. That they first laid out the bounds, then dug trenches, removing the false earth: then filled them with sound earth, and paved them with stone, that they might not sink, or otherwise fail.

Sometimes, indeed, these roads were only of earth, as Bergier (6) informs us, and not always paved, except in moist and boggy grounds; and this was the manner of making the highway I am now treating of, by digging double trenches, and casting up the earth in the middle. Those kind of works were carried on by the Roman soldiers and common people of the country, who were compelled to these labours by their masters, lest, by idleness, they should grow mutinous, and disturb the government. In the early times of christianity, the above-mentioned

(5) Papin. sur. statii silvarum lib. 4. in via Domitian.

(6) Vid. Nich. Bergier histoire des grand Chemins de l'empire liv. 2. chapitre 17. Ibid. chap. 17.

mentioned saints might very readily find a sufficient number of hands for this work, the people being always ready to pay obedience to their commands; and this highway coming in time to be disused, after the bishoprick of Ardmore became united to Lismore, and no more being remembered of it than that it was made in the time of St. Patrick, it gave occasion to the spreading of the above legend among the people. These high-roads are frequent in England, as the road called Watling-street, the Foss, &c. concerning which I refer the reader to sir Henry Spelman, Cambden, Hollinshed, and other writers; but do not know whether any other traces of them are to be met with in this kingdom.

The other piece of antiquity, which still remains in this barony, is somewhat of the nature of the former, and is a remarkable ditch, which runs westerly from Cappoquin, into the county of Cork, how far is uncertain. This the Irish call Clee-Duff, and give several uncertain and improbable reasons for this work. As it extends through the plain along the sides of the mountains, it is conjectured, that this was no other than a fence or boundary, made to preserve their cattle against wolves, which, coming down from the mountains, made frequent havock among them; and this seems the most probable cause why this intrenchment was cast up.

The round-tower at Ardmore, has been already described, in the third chapter, page 48. There are various opinions held concerning the antiquity and uses of these structures. Sir Thomas Mollyneux (7) whose opinion has hitherto prevailed, holds, that they were built for belfries or steeples, in which bells were hung to call people to worship; he argues from the name given to these towers by the Irish, viz. Cloghachd, that they were first erected by the Danes, and derives the name from the Germanico
Saxon

(7) Discourse in the Append. to Boate. p. 212.

Saxon word Clugga, i. e. a bell. But it is strange, that the Danes, who resided in England for many years, should not have erected the same kind of buildings in that country; nor do the writers of the northern antiquities make mention of such in Denmark. It is, therefore, more probable, that the original name of these towers was Cloch-Ancoire, i. e. the stone of the anchorite, and the writer of the Antiquities of Ireland (8), informs us, that at Drumlahan, in the county of Cavan, a tradition prevails, that an anchorite lived on the top of one of these towers, which stands in the church-yard of that place.

That such kind of pillars were built in the eastern countries for the reception of monks, who lived on the top of them, is evident from ecclesiastical history, of which the reader may find an account in the above antiquities, quoted from Evagrius (9) of the life of St. Symeon the Stylite, so named from his living in a pillar. As also a description of these pillars taken from Raderus (10). The same author, with great reason, thinks our Irish ecclesiastics had the models of these buildings from Asia, which they early visited, as appears from several of the lives of the Irish saints, and their correspondence with the Asiatic churches; which is further evident from this, that the Irish followed those churches, and not the Roman, in the time of celebrating Easter, as may be seen in Bede (11) and Usher (12); but for a more ample account of this matter, I shall refer to the above quoted antiquities, where the whole is more accurately treated. Yet I am also of opinion, that when a relaxation of discipline began to prevail in the church, many of these towers were afterwards made use of as belfries, as appears from the wooden beams

(8) Page 135.

(9) Eccl. Hist. lib. 1. chap. 3.

(10) Theodori collectanea, lib. 1.

(11) Eccles. Hist. lib. 3. chap. 25. (12) Primrod. p. 93.

beams remaining entire on the top of some of them where the bell was hung; but do not imagine that they were originally built for that purpose.

There is in the barony of Gualtiere, within five miles of Waterford, a very large crom-liagh, or ancient altar stone; it is above twelve feet high, and supported in such a manner, it may be turned by one's finger.

The reader will meet with an account of some urns, and other antiquities, in the third chapter, which have been discovered in different parts of the county, to which part of the work he is referred.

C H A P. XXI.

Of remarkable Persons born in this County.

AS natural historians have taken care, in their writings, to note the birth places of men, famous either for arts or arms, piety or munificence, which having been sometimes neglected, has become doubtful, and has raised disputes between cities and countries for the honour of their birth; thus no less than seven cities are said to have contended for that of Homer, &c. I shall from the example of former writers in this way, present the reader with a few, whose names will afford no small honour to this county, and also of some others, who have been remarkable in their life time in other respects. And first, I shall mention the names of such writers, born in this county, who have rendered themselves eminent by their works.

GOTFRID (1), a native of the city of Waterford, and a Dominican friar, flourished in the thirteenth century, and was well skilled in Latin, Greek,

(1) Bibliotheca Dominicarum, tom. 1, p. 467.

Greek, Arabic, and French. From the Latin, he translated into French three treatises, in the last of which he calls himself Goffrid, or Gotofrid, of Waterford, the least of the order of friars preachers. He also wrote several other works; an account of which, see in the *Bibliotheca Dominicanorum*.

One WADDING, a native of the city of Waterford, writ, in the fourteenth century, an heroic poem upon the burning of St. Paul's steeple, in London, and divers epigrams.

WILLIAM, of Waterford, writ,

Opusculum de Religione, inscribed to cardinal Julian Cæsarino, anno 1433.

PETER WHITE was born in Waterford, but educated in Oxford, where he was chosen a fellow of Oriel college, in 1551, and took his degree of master of arts in 1555. In the reign of queen Elizabeth he returned home, and set up a school, in which he got so great a reputation, that he was called the lucky or happy school-master of Munster. In 1566, he was made dean of Waterford, but was ejected soon after for non-conformity; yet he continued still to teach school, and had Richard Stainhurst, Peter Lumbard, and other eminent men for his pupils. He wrote,

Epitomen in Copiam Erasmi.

Epitomen figurarum Rethoricarum.

Annotationes in Orationem pro T. A. Milone.

Annotationes in Orationem pro Archia Poeta.

Epigrammata diversa.

One BUTLER, who translated Corderius's book of phrases into English, was scholar to the former.

NICHOLAS QUEMERFORD, D. D. was born in Waterford, but educated in Oxford, where he took his degree in arts, in 1562; returning home, he was ordained; but, for non-conformity, was turned out of what preferments he had. From this kingdom he went to Louvain, where he took his doctor's degree, in 1575 or 1576, afterwards became a jesuit,

jesuit, and died in Spain. He writ, in English, a learned work, called,

Answers to certain questions propounded by the citizens of Waterford; as also several sermons, and other works.

PETER LUMBARD, who was scholar to Dr. White, was born in Waterford, and studied philosophy at Louvain, where he was elected Primus Universitatis. He wrote,

Carmen Heroicum in doctoratum Nicholai Quemerford.

Carmina in Laudem Comitum Ormoniae.

PETER LUMBARD, (another different person) was the son of a merchant in Waterford, and educated, for a time, at Westminster, under the learned Cambden, where he shewed himself a youth of excellent parts; he afterwards went through his courses of philosophy and divinity at Louvain; in which last he took the degree of doctor, and was made provost of the cathedral of Cambray, afterwards titular archbishop of Armagh, and domestic prelate and assistant to the pope. He died at Rome, in 1625 or 1626, and left behind him several works, of which, see an account in the writers of Ireland.

MARTIN WALSH, a franciscan friar, was born at Waterford, and was a young man at Madrid, when prince Charles of England arrived there, to court the Infanta; at which time, he made himself remarkable, by a work, entitled,

Parænesis Poetica in auspiciatissimum septentrionalis Oceani Principis in madritensem Curiam ingressum, Madrid 1624. Fol.

Besides this, he wrote other works there; from Madrid he went to Naples, and read philosophy in the convent of mount Calvary in that city, and being sent for to Rome, he was made divinity lecturer in the college of St. Isidore, of which he became guardian, and was also rector of the
Lodovisian

Lodovician Irish secular college there. He died at Rome, anno 1634, in the flower of his age.

PETER WADDING was born in Waterford, anno 1580, and entered into the society of the Jesuits at Tournay, in 1601. He taught poetry and rhetoric four years, philosophy six, and divinity, both at Prague and Louvain, for sixteen years; he was thirteen years chancellor of the university of Prague and Gratz, in Styria, and lived a long time in the empire, in high esteem for his learning and piety. He died at Gratz, September 13th, 1644, and left behind him several writings.

THOMAS STRANGE, a native of Waterford, was a franciscan friar, and guardian of his order in Dublin, where he publickly read divinity, and was much admired for his preaching. He died at Waterford, in 1645, having published several works.

JOHN HARTRY was a Waterford man by birth, and a cistercian monk, in the abbey of Nucale, in Spain; from whence returning into Ireland, he became parish priest of Holy-Cross, in Tipperary county. He wrote several works, of which, see an account in the writers of Ireland.

LUKE WADDING, a franciscan friar, born in the same city, 16th Oct. 1588, was a very voluminous writer, and an ornament to his native country. He was son to Walter Wadding, an eminent citizen, and Anstice Lumbard, a near relation to Peter Lumbard, titular archbishop of Armagh, before mentioned. He first studied here under the tuition of his brother Mathew, afterwards in Portugal and Spain, and, at length, was made divine to the embassy of Anthony a Trejo, who was sent legate extraordinary by king Philip III. to pope Paul V. upon a matter in agitation, concerning the immaculate conception of the B. V. Mary; upon which occasion, he writ the entire acts of that legation, and, during the negotiation, published several pieces relative to that subject. He also wrote the life of Peter Thomasius, patriarch
of

of Constantinople, and other works; but his chief performance was that of the annals of his own order; in compiling of which, he spent upwards of twenty-four years, and digested them into eight volumes in folio: which were printed at Rome, anno 1654, and reprinted there, with large additions, anno 1731, in sixteen volumes, folio; to which is prefixed, the life of Wadding. The same is also abridged in the writers of Ireland, to which the reader is referred; where he will meet with an account of several other works of our author.

ROGER BOYLE, earl of Orrery, fifth son of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, was born at Lismore, in this county, April 25, 1621. To give a particular account of the life of this great man, would, of itself, take up a large volume, and swell this chapter to an unreasonable bulk; all I shall say of him in this place is, that he was as great a statesman and soldier, as any other in the age he lived in. For a more particular account of his life, the reader is referred to the memoirs of his lordship, published lately, and wrote by Mr. Morris his chaplain. The following epitaph, in the church of Youghal, may give a small idea of this noble man.

Memoriæ sacrum
 ROGERI BOYLE, primi comitis
 De Orrery, et Baronis
 De Broghill;
 Qui dum vixit multis pariter et summis
 Honoribus et officiis fungebatur;
 Mortuus vero summo cum viventium luctu
 Obiit decimo Sexto,
 Die Octobris Anno Domini 1679.
 Annoque ætatis suæ 59.
 De quo non hic plura requirat lector,
 Quoniam omnia de ingenio et moribus
 Vel ex fama,
 Vel ex operibus dignoscere possit.

For

For a catalogue of his lordship's works, see the writers of Ireland; where is also a particular account of his life.

ROBERT BOYLE, the seventh and youngest son of Richard earl of Cork, was also born at Lismore, in this county, on the 25th day of January, 1626. He received his academical education at Leyden; and having afterwards travelled through France, Italy, and other countries, learned several languages, and made a great number of curious observations, he settled in England, and spent the last forty years of his life at the house of his sister the lady Ranelagh. To attempt the character of this illustrious person, would be vain and needless, it having often been performed by much abler hands; among which, the reader is referred to that given of him by Gilbert Burnet, D. D. lord bishop of Sarum, in his funeral sermon, which is as just as it is elegant. I shall only subjoin the following lines, wrote by a friend, on the birth of this great man.

Lismore, long since, the muses ancient seat,
Of piety and learning the retreat.

Her Alma-Mater shone as bright a noon
As Oxford, Cambridge, or the great Sourbone,
Time shifts the scene, no longer now she boasts
Her churches, colleges, and learned hosts.
Nature, propitious to the favourite soil,
Restor'd her losses with the birth of Boyle:
Center'd in him, her ancient splendor shone,
Who made all arts and sciences his own.

A catalogue of his works was published, anno 1690, in London, by Samuel Smith, bookseller; being two numerous to be here inserted, the curious reader may also find them in the writers of Ireland (2).

IGNA-

(2) The air-pump was invented at Oxford, by this noble person, with the assistance of that excellent contriver, Mr. Robert Hook,

IGNATIUS BROWN was born in this county, A. D. 1630, but educated in Spain, where, in the twenty-first year of his age, he was admitted into the society of the jesuits, and took the four vows. In Castile, he, for some time, taught the belles lettres, and was afterwards sent on the mission into his own country; from whence removing into France, he was made rector of an Irish seminary at Poitiers, in 1676, then newly founded. He died at Valladolid, anno 1679, in a journey to Madrid, being appointed confessor to the queen of Spain. See an account of his works in the writers of Ireland.

VALENTINE GREATRAKES, an estated gentleman, was born at Affane, in the county of Waterford, in 1628; and was remarkable for a wonderful gift of healing the king's evil, and other ulcers and pains, by stroking the parts affected, whereby he is said to have performed many cures. He spent all his income in charity, and had generally hundreds of poor people about his house, waiting for the application of his touch. He himself tells us (3), that an inward inspiration informed him he had the gift of curing the king's evil, which persuasion grew so strong in him, that he touched several people, and fully cured them; after that, he had a second impulse, and then a third, by which he was satisfied that he could cure agues and pains in the head, as likewise wounds and ulcers, all which, he says, was confirmed by experience; and he even found that he could cure convulsions, dropfies, and several

Hook, being quite different from the Instrumentum Magdeburgicum, devised by Otho Gerike, (vid. Gasp. Schotti Magiæ Universalis, part. 3. Lib. 7. Cap. 6.) an ingenious consul of that republic, that it can scarce be reckoned an improvement of that, but a new engine; although it must not be denied, but the Magdeburgh experiment gave occasion to its invention. The barometer was also invented by the same noble person; its use is well known to every body.

(3) Vid. a brief account of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes, in a letter to the hon. Mr. Boyle, wrote by himself.

several other distempers. His reputation increased to such a degree, that he was sent for over into England, to cure a lady of quality in Warwickshire, who laboured under a long illness. As he advanced thither, he was invited by several magistrates of many towns, to pass through the same, and cure their sick; and king Charles II. being informed of the rarity, commanded the earl of Arlington to order him to repair to Whitehall; from whence he withdrew to Lincoln's-inn-fields, whither incredible numbers, of all ranks and sexes, came, expecting the restoration of their healths. He undertook all, without expectation of money, or receiving any other present or reward. All he did was only to stroke the patient, by which all old pains, gout, rheumatisms, convulsions, &c. were sensibly removed from part to part, to the extremities of the body; after which, they entirely ceased, which caused him to be commonly called the stroker; of all which, he had the testimonials of some of the most curious men in the nation, both physicians and divines. Mr. Love (4) assures us, that he could not relieve his pectoral and rheumatic pains; but that after he had unjustly ridiculed him, he was witness to his curing the falling sickness beyond credit; and further that the Royal-Society, and other modern philosophers, not able to dispute the fact, found words to define it, and called those strange effects, "a sanative
" contagion in the body, which had an antipathy
" to some particular diseases and not to others." Mr. Thoresby, in the Philosophical Transactions (5), gives remarkable instances of cures performed by Mr. Greatrakes, and, in particular, upon his
" own brother, John D——n, who was seized with
" a violent pain in his head and back. Mr.
" Greatrakes, coming by accident to the house,
" gave

(4) Lord Orrery's Memoirs in MS.

(5) N^o. 256. p. 332, anno 1699.

“ gave present ease to his head, by only stroking
“ it with his hands. He then fell to rub his back,
“ which he most complained of; but the pain
“ immediately fled from his hand to his right thigh;
“ then he pursued it with his hand to his knee;
“ from thence to his leg, ankle and foot, and, at
“ last, to his great toe. As it fell lower, it grew
“ more violent, and when in his toe it made him
“ roar out, but upon rubbing it there it vanished.”
He also gives another instance of his uncle’s daughter,
“ who was seized, when a girl, with a great pain
“ and weakness in her knees, which occasioned a
“ white swelling; this followed her for several
“ years, and having used divers means to no effect,
“ after six or seven years time, Mr. Greatrakes
“ coming to Dublin, she was brought to him. He
“ stroked both her knees, and gave her present
“ ease, the pain flying downwards from his hand,
“ till he drove it out of her toes; and the swelling in
“ a short time, wore away, and never troubled her
“ after.” He gives a third instance, in the same
transaction, of a person he cured of a deafness and
pain in the ears, and gives instances of his curing
the king’s evil in the same manner. He adds,
“ that when Mr. Greatrakes stroked for pains, he
“ used nothing but his dry hand; if ulcers, or
“ running sores, he would use spittle on his hand
“ or finger; and for the evil, if they came to him
“ before it was broke, he stroked it, and ordered
“ them to poultice it with boiled turnips, and so
“ did every day till it grew fit for lancing; he then
“ lanced it, and, with his fingers, would squeeze
“ out the core and corruption; and then, in a few
“ days, it would be well, with only his stroking it
“ every morning; but if it were broke before he
“ saw them, he only squeezed out the core, and
“ healed it by stroking. Such as were troubled
“ with fits of the mother, he would presently take
“ off the fit, by laying his glove on their head;
“ but

“but he never perfectly cured any, for their fits
 “would return.” Mr. Thoresby adds, “that he
 “cured many of the falling sickness, provided they
 “stayed with him so that he might see them in
 “three or four fits, else he could not cure them.”

However, Mr. Greatrakes failing sometimes of
 success, caused Mr. David Lloyd, chaplain to the
 charter-house, to write a book against him, entitled,
 Wonders no miracles, or Mr. Valentine Greatrakes's
 gift of healing examined, London 1666, on which
 he reflected much on Mr. Greatrakes's reputation.
 Whereupon Mr. Greatrakes, to vindicate himself,
 published an answer, entitled, “A brief account of
 “Mr. Valentine Greatrakes, and divers strange
 “cures by him lately performed, in a letter to the
 “Hon. Robert Boyle esq; London 1666, 4to.
 “To which is annexed, the testimonials of several
 “eminent and worthy persons of the chief matters
 “of fact therein related, and, among these, of Mr.
 “Boyle, Dr. Whichcot, Dr. Cudworth, and Dr.
 “Patrick.” But his fame did not long continue
 after this; for about this time, monsieur St. Ever-
 mond wrote a novel, called The Irish prophet,
 wherein he ingeniously exposes the people's credulity.
 Besides Mr. Boyle, some other virtuosos, as Mr.
 Bayle, Dr. Henry Moore, and Dr. Stubbs, have,
 in print, attempted to give a natural and philosophical
 solution of these cures. The latter, in his account
 of them, p. 33, 34, and 41, shews, that Mr.
 Greatrakes used a long and continued friction, viz.
 from one to two or three hours, so that here is room
 for attributing a good deal to the mechanical
 effects of friction, notwithstanding from what the
 doctor says, p. 3, he seems to imagine these cures
 to be, in some sort, supernatural; in p. 15, he
 relates a very circumstantial account of Mr. Great-
 rakes's healing, of which he was an eye witness.
 After all, it is not to be admired, that stroking the
 parts affected, should sometimes, by promoting in-
 sensible

sensible perspiration, produce these effects, at least some of them; when we reflect that chafing the skin, or, as we call it, the use of the flesh-brush, was reckoned among the gymnastic medicines of the ancients (6), and ganglions or tendinous tumours have been cured by chafing (7), but then, any other person could have done this as well as Mr. Great-rakes, which is a matter of doubt. How far the imagination

(6) Lord Bacon observes, that motion and warmth, of which true friction consists, draw forth into the parts new juice and vigour, and conduce much to longevity. *Hist. of Life and Death.* 6. Sect. 3.

Mr. Boyle observes, how, in our stables, a horse well curry'd is half fed; and how some can tell, by the milk of their asses, whether that day they had been well curry'd or not; arguing hence, that if in milk the alteration is so considerable, it should be so likewise in the blood and other juices, of which the blood is elaborated, and consequently in divers of the principal parts of the body. *Boyle's Usefulness of Experimental Philos.* C. 15. §. 7.

(7) To these observations may be added, what Dr. Beal has communicated to the Royal Society. 1st, That he could make good proof of the curing or killing of a very great and dangerous wen, that had been very troublesome for two or three years, by the application of a dead man's hand; whence the patient felt such a cold stream pass to the heart, that it did almost cause in him a fit of swooning. 2d, That upon his brother's knowledge, a certain cook, in a noble family, being reproached for the ugliness of his warty hands, was bid, by his lord, to rub his hand with that of a dead man; and that his lord dying soon after, the cook made use both of his lord's advice and hand, and speedily found good effect. 3d, That a gentleman, who came lately out of Ireland, informed him of an aged knight there, who having great pain in his feet, insomuch that he was unable to use them, suffered a loving spaniel to lick his feet, mornings and evenings, till he found the pain appeased, and the use of his feet restored. This, saith the relater, was a gentle touch and transpiration; for he found the spirits transpire with a pleasing kind of titillation. 4th, That he can assure of an honest black-smith, who caused vomitings, by stroking the stomach; gave the stool, by stroking the belly; and appeased the gout and other pains, by stroking the parts affected. *Vide Philos. Transact.* Numb. 12. p. 206.

imagination of the patient might contribute to the cure, is uncertain.

One James Finachty, an Irish priest, made a great noise, both before and after the restoration, for curing all sorts of diseases, which he held to be the effect of possession, by exorcisms and stroking, and was followed, for some time, by vast numbers of people; but, at last, he was discovered to be a meer impostor. There is a long history of him in the Irish remonstrance. Mr. Greatrakes was in Dublin about the year 1681; but how long he lived after is uncertain.

ANN JACKSON (8), born in the city of Waterford, of English parents, who were sound and healthy, had several horns growing upon her body; this infirmity did not shew itself till she was about three years old. At thirteen or fourteen years of age, she could scarce go, and was then so little in stature, that children of five years old have been taller; she was then very silly, spoke but little, and that not plainly, hastily and with difficulty; her voice was low, and rough; her complexion and face well enough, except her eyes, which looked very dead, and seemed to have a film over them, so that she could hardly then perceive the difference of colours. The horns abounded chiefly about the joints and flexures, and not in the brawny fleshy parts of the body; they were fastened to the skin like warts, and, about the roots, resembled them much in substance, though towards the extremities they grew much harder, and more horny; at the end of each finger and toe, grew one, as long as the finger and toe; not strait forwards, but rising a little between the nail and the flesh, (for near the
roots

(8) This account was taken from a letter of Dr. St. George Ash, secretary of the Dublin Society, who communicated it to one of the secretaries of the Royal Society in London, October 10, 1685, and was published in the *Philos. Transact.* Numb. 176. p. 1201.

roots of these excrescences was something like a nail) and bending again like a turkey's claw, which too it much resembled in colour; on the other joints of her fingers and toes, were smaller ones, which sometimes fell off, and others grew in their places. The whole skin of her feet, legs and arms, was very hard and callous, and daily grew more and more so; on her knees and elbows, and round about the joints, were many horns; two more remarkable at the point of each elbow, which twisted like ram's-horns; that on the left arm, was about half an inch broad, and four inches long; on her buttocks, grew a great number, which were flat by frequent sitting; at her arm-pits, and the nipples of her breasts, small hard substances shot out, much slenderer and whiter than the rest; at each ear also grew an horn; the skin of her neck began to turn callous and horny, like that of her hands and feet. She eat and drank heartily, slept soundly, and performed all the offices of nature like other healthy people, except that she had not the evacuation proper to her sex.

ROBERT COOK, a kind of Pythagorean philosopher, lived at Cappelquin in this county; for many years before he died, neither eat fish, flesh, milk, butter, &c. nor drank any kind of fermented liquor, nor wore woollen clothes, or any other produce of an animal, but linen. This man had a considerable estate in this part of the country. During the troubles in king James's time, he removed into England, and lived sometime at Ipswich, but returned to this country, where he died about the year 1726. In 1691, he published the following paper, which will afford the reader some idea of his tenets.

“Several questions asked of Robert Cook, what is his religion? and why he did not eat fish, flesh, milk, butter, &c. nor drink wine, nor beer,

but water, nor wear wollen clothes, but linnen, and by him answered as followeth.”

“ Query I. What Opinion or Belief are you of, and what is your religion. seeing you are not of any sect or gathered people ?”

“ Answ. I am a christian and a protestant (9), and my religion is to fear God (10), and to keep his commandments (11); to keep my soul undefiled from the worldly evil nature (12). I abhor the evil, and love the good (13); and have fellowship therein with all, in every sect, or gathered or scattered people.”

“ Query II. By what rule is it possible to keep God’s commandments, whereby the soul may be kept undefiled ?”

“ Answ. By the manifestation of the spirit of Christ (14), a measure of it being given to me and to every man, to be by it guided, to profit withal (15). This is that law of the spirit of life in man, which reproveth for sin, and leads into all truth (16); it reproveth for every vain thought, and every evil inclination, before it can come into bad words, or wicked works, (17); and as this divine swift witness the principle of life, is hearkened to, and the soul takes heed, watching continually to it, to receive power (18), and being obedient thereunto, abstaining from every appearance of evil: It saves man from committing of sin, because he is born and led, and preserved by the Spirit of God, viz. Christ Jesus, which is the power of God in man, which over-

- | | | |
|--|--|--------------------|
| (9) Micah 6. 8. | (10) Eccles. 12. 13. | (11) James 1. 27. |
| (12) Chap. 1. 1. | (13) Acts 10, 34, 35. 1 Pet. 1. 1. | |
| (14) 1 Cor. 12. 7. | (15) John 1. 9. 1 John 2. 27. | |
| John 16. 8, 13. | (16) Jer. 13. 33. Heb. 8. 10, 11. John 6. 45. Deut. 30. 14. Rom. 10. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 9. | (17) Malach. 3. 5. |
| Ephes. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 5. | Job 32. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 16. | |
| (18) Psalm. 4. 4. 1 John 3. 9, 24. 1 John 5. 18. Matth. 1. 21. John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 2, 11. 1 Thes. 5. 22. Gal. 2. 20. | | |

overcometh and keepeth from and leads out of all evil inclination."

"Query III. Why do you deny yourself to kill any animal creature, and not to eat fish, flesh, eggs, butter, cheese, milk, or any animal, or the produce of any animal! Your food and raiment you use, being of nothing but only the produce of vegetatives, that grow, or may grow, in the country wherein you live, as corn, herbs, roots, and fruits of trees, &c. or preparations of corn and water for your food: And your refusing to drink wine, or strong drink; only water for your drink, and linen and other vegetives for your clothes?"

"Answ. Let every man do as he is perswaded in his own mind (19), so as it be innocent, and not sin, and my practice in doing according to my conscience and belief, that I ought not to kill, is very innocent and harmless; which cannot give any just offence to any man, nor other creature; and my strict rule in it (20) keeping out of wrath and violence (21) brings me forwards on my way to keep my conscience void of offence towards God, and towards man (22); and whereas I cannot kill without wounding my conscience, in acting against my mind, doing doubtingly, condemned in my very thought (23). Therefore rather than I will offend that innocent life in me, I refuse any food or raiment, that may come from any beast, or other animal creature (24). And because wine and strong drink are hot in operation and intoxicating, and I think as needless to me as tobacco (25); and I, by experience, finding that water for drink, and pulse viz. corn and other vegetives for food, and linen and other

(19) Rom. 4. 5.	(20) Gen. 6. 5. 11.	(21) Acts 24. 16.
(22) Rom. 4. 23.	(23) Rom. 14. 21.	(24) Jer. 35. 6.
Prov. 3. 4. Judges 34.	Luke 1. 5.	(25) Gen. 29. Dan.
12. 3, 4, 5, 6.	Dan. 14. 23.	

other vegetives for raiment, is cleaneft, and wholefomeft, and warm, and ftrengthening, and nourifhing, and healthful, I chufe to ufe them, and fo am cleared from moft of the cumbers, labours and toils, both of body and mind, a few things being fufficient in this my way of living, and brings eafily into contentednefs and true thankfulnefs with God."

"Eusebius, his writing relates, that the holy apostle, called James the Juft, the brother of our lord, eat not fish, nor flesh, nor drank wine, nor strong drink, nor wore woollen clothes but linen."

At the end of this was printed a long prayer or contemplation, too tedious to be inserted. It is remarkable of this man, that he lived to a good old age, being upwards of fourfcore when he died. He had feveral other particularities, as his chusing to keep white cows, instead of black, and had his coach drawn by white horses. A fox, who had killed feveral of his poultry, being taken by some of his servants, he assembled his workmen and tenants upon the occasion; and from a kind of tribunal, having harangued a considerable time upon the crime of the fox, he condemned him to run the gantlet; then making all his people stand in two rows, with rods in their hands, he had the fox whipt through the midft of them, and so let him go. The Athenian Society wrote an answer to his paper, and refuted his notions, which it was no very difficult matter to accomplish.

WILLIAM CONGREVE was descended from an ancient family in Staffordshire, but said to be born in the county of Waterford, where his father had the care of the earl of Burlington's estate. He was educated in the free-school of Kilkenny, and from thence sent to the university of Dublin; from whence, after a few years continuance, he was transplanted to the Middle-Temple. But the study of

of the law not suiting his inclinations, he forsook it to court the muses, whose favours he acquired and maintained with as undoubted a reputation as any of the modern poets, especially in the dramatic part, and principally in comedy, his performances in that way excelling most others, in wit and humour. But the first piece he published, was a novel, called *Incognita*. His majesty king William ordered him a donative of 100 guineas for his pastoral on the death of queen Mary, called the Mourning Muse of Alexis, printed in London, anno 1695, in folio. His merit having procured him some good employments, he grew lazy, and for many years before his death, forsook such amusements, or, perhaps, he was unwilling to risk that high reputation, which he had so justly maintained. He died in January 1728, in the 57th year of his age.

Mountainous countries have been always remarkable for the longevity of the inhabitants, of which many instances might be given in this county. Sir Walter Raleigh, in his history of the world (26), says, the countess of Desmond, who at that time lived in this county, and was probably born in it, was married in the time of Edward the IVth, and lived to the year 1589, and many years after, being well known to sir Walter; she was reputed, as lord Bacon (27) farther acquaints us, to be 140 years old.

A few instances of the great age of some persons living, in the year 1746, are as follows.

JEFFERY KEATING, of Cappoquin, was about 105, he was a labouring man, perfect in all his senses, healthy and strong, and loved merriment.

TIMOTHY

(26) Book I. Part. I. Cap. 5. §. 5.

(27) Bacon's Nat. Hist. Cent. 8. Experim. 755. He also mentions a morris-dance performed in Herefordshire, by eight men, in the reign of king James Ist, whose ages made 800 years. Lord Bacon's History of Life and Death. p. 20.

TIMOTHY KENNEDY, reputed to be considerably above an hundred, lived near Lismore, was strong and healthy, and able to work at the salmon-fishery.

JOHN DALY was 50 years old at the breach of the Boyne, and consequently 106, in the year 1746; he was able to hunt a pack of hounds, being perfect in all his senses; he lived near Tooreen. A brother of his died, some years ago, of meer age, though younger than him.

Many instances are given, by natural writers, of persons turning gray in a few hours, of which I have met with one in this county, viz. Michael Ronayne, of the parish of White-church, who turned gray in a night's time, his hair being of a dark brown before the change, which he attributed to his carrying hods of mortar on his head.

INDEX.

I N D E X.

A

A BSENTEES, their lands seized
by king Henry VIII. 132

Acres, number of, in this county, 14

Affane, 20, 53
—— battle there, 54

Aglish, 20, 52

Agriculture, xvii, 216

Ailbhe, saint, 5

Ailmer, Girald, lord justice, 131

Air, 284

Alms-house at Lismore, 32

Anchorite at Lismore, 25

Animal voided by Mary Saunders, 41

Animals, some curiosities relating
to them, 342

Annals of Waterford, 96 to 163

Antiquities, 351

Araglin, 38

Archdeaconry of Waterford, 15

—— of Lismore, 18

Ardfinane, 23

Ardmore, 6, 9, 19, 46

Arts and Manufactures, 278

Affyria, it's tillage, xii

Aurora Borealis, 288

B

Ballenamona, 82

Ballybeacon, 23

Ballycaroge, 72

Ballycashin, 16, 78

Ballygallane, 35

Ballygarron, 36

Ballygunner, 17, 83

Bally-inn, 35

Ballylemon, 58

Ballynamultina, 52

Ballynatray, 43

Ballynekill, 17, 83

Ballyntaylor, 56

Barker, Samuel, 193

Barley, 227

Barometrical experiments, 210

Barrow, it's confluence with the

Nore and Suir, 85

Battle, first of the English, 99

—— between the Waterford men

and the Irish, 113, 117

Beling, sir Richard, 30

Bellingham, sir Edward, 133

Bells, inscriptions on them, 178

Bewley, 52

Birds, 334

Black-fryars abbey, 109

Black-water river, 235

Blahoge, a large tree, 92

Bogs, 206, 212

—— improved, 213

Bole, 293, 294

Bonneval, lord John, killed, 111

Bounds of the county, 12

Boyle, Robert xi, 32, 364

—— Roger, 363

Bret, a fish, 263

Bricky river, 239

Bride river, 237

Broghill, lord, 30

Buccinum of Pliny, 274

Burning of land, 214

C

Cahir rectory, 23

Camphire, 40

Cappa, 58

Cappoquin, 34

Carew, sir Peter, 134

Caroub, a plant, 194

Carrick-beg, 91

—— castle, 88

—— friezes, 281

—— rateens, 280

Carthagh, faint, 28

Castlehaven, earl of, 31

Catherines, saint, a priory, 17

Caves, 327

Chalybeate waters, 240

Cherries, 55

Churchtown, 92

Cider, 37, 282

Clashmore, 19, 20, 51

Clonea, 20, 71, 91

Clonegam, 22, 88

Clonmel, 22, 94

Clough castle, 52

Clough Lowrish, or speaking stone, 72

Cockles, 272

Cod, 261

Coinage in Waterford, 117

Colligan, 19

Commission forged by judge Walsh,

50

Commons of Clonmel, 93

Congreve, William, 374

Cook, Robert, 371

Coolnemucky, 92

Copper, 303

Corbally, a prebend, 16

Cork, earl of, 32

Coscradia, an ancient territory, 9

Coshmore and Coshbride, 14, 26

Counties when erected, 13

Coyne and livery, 42

Credan-

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Credan-head,	250	Fish, flat,	263
Crom-liagh, or altar-stone,	359	Fishery, it's advantage,	xiii
Crook,	17	—— of Dungarvan,	266
Crystallization,	331	Fitz Anthony, Thomas, appointed	
Curraghmore,	88	custodiam of Waterford,	110
—— barons of,	8	Four-mile-water,	94
D		Fossils,	292
Danes, their invasions,	96	Fuller's earth, its use,	295
—— build Waterford,	ibid.	G	
Danish instruments,	90	Garranmorris,	87
—— mounts,	351	Gillcaghe,	21, 88
Deanery of Lismore,	18	Glanbeg,	36
—— of Waterford,	15	Glanehiry,	14, 93
Decies within Drum,	45	Glebes,	15
—— without Drum,	53	Glibs, description of,	105
Declan, saint,	5, 6, 46, 48	Gotofrid a writer,	359
Deregreth,	23	Granaries,	231
Desert,	18, 22, 91	Grange, St. John Baptist,	22
Desie in Meath,	3	—— Mocleer,	23
Desii,	3, 6	Grant to the earl of Shrewsbury,	115
—— descent of,	ib.	Grass-seeds,	231
Desmond, earl of,	42	Greatrakes, Valentine,	365
—— countess of,	375	Greyhound, Irish, account of,	344
Division, civil,	14	Grinding-stones,	296
—— ecclesiastical,	15	Gualtiere,	14, 83
Dock, for shipping,	195	Guild-hall at Waterford,	185
Dog-fish,	269	Gurnards,	262
Donaghmore,	18	H	
Don-hill,	21	Hacket's-town,	50
Drumana,	53	Hake,	260
Drumcannon,	16, 76	Halibut, a fish,	263
Drying wheat,	226	Haloes,	286
Dublin Society,	279	Hard-ware,	39
Dungarvan,	19, 66, 256	Hartry, John,	362
—— aqueduct,	68	Headborough,	41
Dunmore bay,	250	Henry II. (king of England) arrives	
Dutch, their industry,	xvi	at Waterford,	102
E		Henry VII. his letter to the citi-	
Earth, its kinds,	216	zens,	122
Echoes,	211, 290	—— another,	125
Edgecomb, sir Richard,	123	—— another,	125
Elephant's rib,	58	Henry VIII. grants a cap. of mainte-	
English, their first arrival,	99	nance to the city,	128
Extract from year book of the second		Herrings,	268
Richard III.	119	Holland, its advantages,	xvi
—— the earl of Chesterfield's		Holy-Ghost hospital,	17, 109
speech,	81	Hy-Liathain, an ancient territory,	9
F		I	
Faithbeg,	84	Jackfon, Ann,	370
Faithlock,	85	James II. king, a story of him, 32 &c.	
Falkland, lord, his letter to lord		—— embarked at Waterford,	
Cork,	345		153
Feeding of cattle,	281	Inhabitants, ancient,	1, &c.
Fennoagh,	21, 91	—— modern, their names,	
Fews,	21		10, 11
Fish,	258	Inisflounagh,	24
		Insects,	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Insects,	346	Lisgenan,	20
Introduction,	xi	Lismore,	8, 14, 18, 27
John, saint, a priory,	17, 108	—— alms-house there,	32
—— king of England,	30, 106, 108	—— anchorite there,	25
Jones, lieutenant general, his death,	65	—— cathedral,	29
Ireland, its advantages,	xiv	—— chantorship,	18
		—— lazaret,	25
K		—— prebends,	18
Keating, Jeffery,	375	Lisnekill,	16, 77
Kildare, earl of, crowns Lambert		Lisronagh,	22
Simnel,	121	Lobsters,	272
Killaloe,	22	Longitude of places,	12
Killbarmedan,	19, 21, 87	Lumbard, Peter,	361
Killbarry,	16, 82		M
Killbree,	36	Mackerel,	262
Killburne,	16, 78	Mahon river,	238
Killcaragh,	16, 87	Malchus, first bishop of Waterford,	98
Killcash,	22		
Killcockan,	41	Map,	xix
Killcop,	17	Marble,	58, 298
Killea,	86	Mare's-tails, a meteor,	285
Killgobonet,	19, 70	Marle,	219, 297
Killgrant,	23	Mason, Henry,	17, 79
Killmaclege,	17, 86	Mayfield,	91
Killmacombe,	17, 86	Mayors of Waterford,	155
Killmacthomas,	74	Menapia,	3
Killmeaden,	16, 75	Menapii,	1, 2, &c.
Killmolash,	20, 52	Mernin, a surname,	49
Killrosanty,	18, 21	Michael's, saint,	17
Killoteran,	16, 78	Middlethird,	14, 74
Killrush,	20	Militia,	137, 205
Kill St.-Nicholas,	83	Mineral waters,	240
Killunkart,	46	Mocollop,	21
Killure,	16, 86	Modelligo,	19, 20, 59
Killwatermoy,	20, 41	Molana,	43
Killworth,	21	Monemoynter,	17
King's Books, taxation of livings		Monumental inscriptions,	171, &c.
in them,	15, &c.	Mora,	22
Kinsalebeg,	50	Morton, John, earl of, lands at	
Knock-mele-down,	209	Waterford,	105
Knockmoan,	57	Mothil,	21, 91
		Mountain castle,	59
L		Mountains,	206
Lakes or loughs,	208	—— height of,	ibid.
Lands seized from the Irish,	106	Mount Odell,	58
Latitude of places,	12	Munster, its plantation,	44
Lawless, William, fined,	198	Murrain-stone,	90
Lead,	302		N
Legacies to the poor of Waterford,	187	Names of magistrates (papists) ap-	
Leper-hospital,	183	pointed by king James,	152
Le Poer, Walter, wasted Munster,	111	Nan Desii, a nation,	5
—— Robert	8	Neddans,	23
Lepper's-town,	86	Newcastle,	21, 23, 74
Limestone,	219, 298	Nore river,	234
Linen manufacture,	xii, xv	—— its confluence with the Suir	
Lisfinny,	40	and Barrow,	85
		Nymph-bank,	276
		Nymph	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Nymph-hall,	86		
		R	
O		Rain in Ireland less frequent than formerly,	284
Oats,	228	Raleigh, sir Walter,	44
Ochre,	293	Rathmoylan,	17, 86
O Feolain, prince of the Decii,	8	Rathronan,	22
Olave's, saint, a parish,	17, 178	Ray, a fish,	264
Oon-a-glour, a cave,	330	Raymond le Gros,	43, 99, &c.
Oranges,	55	Red-deer,	343
Orchards, Kentish,	38	Red-streak apple,	37
Ores,	302	Refractions unusual,	286
Ormond, earl of,	137, 144	Reisk,	16, 76
Orrery, earl of,	30, 235	Religious houses,	180
Osborne, sir Richard,	56	Rhincrew,	44
Oughteragh,	24	Richard II. king of England,	114
Oysters,	272	Rineogonagh,	19, 45
P		Rivers,	232
Paintings,	77	River, Avenmore,	235
Palace of the bishops at Waterford,	185	—— Barrow,	234
Paper manufacture,	xv	—— Black-water,	235
Parishes, their names,	15	—— Bricky,	239
Passage,	83	—— Bride,	237
Patent of Henry II to Nicholas de Benchi,	13	—— Clodugh,	239
—— of Henry VIII, to the H. G. hospital,	182	—— confluence of the Nore, Suir, and Barrow,	85
—— of queen Elizabeth to the same,	183	—— Mahon,	238
Patrick's, saint, a parish,	5, 17	—— Nier,	238
Pelham, lord justice, arrived at Waterford,	136	—— Nore,	234
Persons remarkable,	359	—— Phinisk,	238
Petition of the city of Waterford,	127	—— Suir,	232
Physico-Historical Society,	xi	—— Tay,	238
Pilchards,	270	Rock, a moving one,	319
Pill-town,	50	Ross-duff,	17
Pipe-clay,	293	S	
Plague at Waterford,	137	Salt,	280
Plants,	308	Saltibridge,	35
Pollock,	262	Salt-water, its efficacy,	69
Porpoises,	270	Sand,	217
Potatoes,	229	Schools,	187
Power, lord Arnold, charged with heresy, &c.	112	Sea-coast described,	247
Power, Dominick,	129	Seals,	270
Prospect-hall,	51	Seed corn,	224
Purple Shell-fish,	274	Seskinan,	20, 60
Pyrites,	296	Shandon,	70
Q		Shanrahan,	23
Quakers banished from Waterford,	150	Shell-fish,	272
Quarries, a remark on them,	299	Sheriffs of Waterford,	158
Quemmerford, Nicholas,	360	Shian castle,	36
		Sidney, lord deputy,	134
		—— arrived at Waterford,	135
		Simnel, Lambert,	121
		Situation of Waterford,	163
		Slade bay,	250
		Sledy castle,	59
		Smut, how to cure,	225
		Soaking of grain,	224
		Soles,	264
		Sowing	

I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Sowing, when best,	224	Walsh, David,	72
Spars,	300	----- Martin,	361
Spas,	240	Warbeck, Perkin,	123
Spenser,	85	Waterford, actions of the citizens,	114, 205
Sprats,	268	----- its antiquities,	351
Spruce beer,	56	----- ancient inhabitants,	1
Squid, a fish,	272	----- arms of the city,	205
Stalactical exudations,	300	----- bailiffs of it,	156
Star-fish,	275	----- besieged,	100, 124, 143
State, ecclesiastical,	15	----- burned down,	109
Stephen's, saint,	17	----- cathedral,	169
Stradbally,	21, 73	----- chantorship,	15
Strancally,	44	----- charter,	141, 199
Strange, Thomas,	362	----- churches,	169
Strongbow,	7	----- county, when made,	13
Suir, its boundary,	202	----- customs of it,	139, 152, 196
----- its confluence with Nore and		----- exchange,	185
Barrow,	85	----- extent,	165
Surnames, their origin,	9	----- fortifications,	168
Synods at Waterford,	104, 143	----- foundation,	96
Syracuse, its ancient lustre,	xii	----- franchises,	202

T

Tallow,	21, 39	----- gates,	167
Tanning without bark,	314	----- government,	198
Templars houses,	82, 85, 86	----- guild-hall,	185
Temple-michael,	43	----- incorporated by charter,	106
Templethiry,	22	----- inhabitants to be fined for	
Tillage,	xii, 281, 282	entertaining priests and their	
Timber, subterraneous,	213	concubines,	198
Tolloghorton,	18	----- liberties seized,	140
Tooreen,	36	----- restored,	141
Topography,	26	----- mall,	192
Torpedo,	271	----- mayors,	155
Tower at Ardmore,	48	----- officers,	198
----- at Waterford,	167	----- prebends,	16
Trade of Waterford,	196, 278	----- privileges,	202
Tralling, a pernicious practice,	265	----- quay,	195
Tree, a remarkable one,	92	----- salaries of officers,	199
Trinity parish,	17	----- schools,	187
Turbot,	263	----- treasurership,	15
Turf,	212	----- vicars-choral,	19
Tyrone, earl of,	10	Wells reputed holy,	46
		Wheat,	223
		Whisky,	281
		White-church,	20, 55, 58
		White, Peter,	360
		Widows apartment,	184
		William III. king, at Waterford,	154
		William of Waterford,	360
		Wife, sir William,	133
		Woad,	280, 311
		Woollen manufacture,	xiv, 280

V

Valuations of livings in the king's	
books,	15 &c.
Vegetables,	308
Vermin, how to destroy,	226
Vitriolic waters,	244
Upperthird,	14
Usipites, a German nation,	2

W

Wadding, Luke,	362
----- Peter,	362

Y

Youghal,	51
----------	----

F I N I S.

E R R A T A.

Page 15 line 21	for	Killbarimeaden	read	Killbarmeden.
37—7		vistoes		vistas.
52—28		conception		corruption.
64—24		Killmaethoma		Killmaethomas.
75—10		gives		gave.
80—2		imploymment		employment.
88—15		lord visc.		earl of.
94—29	after	county		of Tipperary &c.
112—39	before	gate	prefix	St. Catherine's.
114—1	for	cu	read	cut.
133—38		ir		Sir.
145—26		the		they.
195—3		himney		chimney.
249—9		bour		harbour.
255—8		continus		continues.
256—30		blac-krock		Black-rock,
348—16		n		in.

DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.

The Author's Head, *to front the Title.*

Plate I	—	Page 1
II	—	27
III	—	60
IV	—	92
V	—	163
VI	—	168
VII	—	177

 *Observe to beat the Volumes before the Plates are fixed; the Maps and Prospects are to be placed on guards in the middle.*

Smith, Charles

The ancient and present state of the county and city of Waterford

Dublin 1774

Brit. 494 o

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10281874-2